DEDICATED, BY GRACIOUS PERMISSION,

TO

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE REGENT.

THE

HISTORY

OF THE

ISLAND OF GUERNSEY,

PART OF THE

Ancient Duchy of Normandy,

FROM THE REMOTEST PERIOD OF ANTIQUITY TO THE YEAR

1814.

CONTAINING AN INTERESTING ACCOUNT OF THE ISLAND;

ITS GOVERNMENT, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND ECCLESIASTICAL,

Peculiar Privileges, Customs, etc.

AND

PARTICULARS OF THE NEIGHBOURING ISLANDS OF

ALDERNEY, SERK, AND JERSEY.

Compiled from the valuable Collections of

THE LATE HENRY BUDD, ESQ.

HIS MAJESTY'S RECEIVER, AND MORE THAN THIRTY YEARS RESIDENT IN THE ISLAND.

WITH A SELECT

AUTHENTIC DOCUMENTS, ROYAL CHARTERS, PUBLIC RECORDS, AND PRIVATE MANUSCRIPTS.

BY WILLIAM BERRY,

OF THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON.

Embellished and Illustrated

A CORRECT MAP OF THE ISLAND; VIEW OF THE TOWN;

PLATES OF THE CHURCHES, CASTLES, AND OTHER PUBLIC BUILDINGS, GENTLEMEN'S SEATS,

---

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND BROWN, PATERNOSTER ROW;

JOHN HATCHARD, 190, OPPOSITE ALBANY, PICCADILLY.

1815.

J. Brettell, Printer, Rupert
Street, Haymarket, London.

TO

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS,

THE PRINCE REGENT

OF THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND,

&c. &c. &c.

MOST GRACIOUS PRINCE,

WITH the most profound respect and veneration, permit me to lay at the feet of your Royal Highness, the History of the Island of Guernsey (part of the ancient Duchy of Normandy), long faithfully attached to your Royal Highness's illustrious Ancestors, and now, more than seven centuries, an appendage to the British Diadem.

In the humble hope that the unshaken Loyalty of the Islanders may recommend them to your Royal Highness's gracious protection, in the enjoyment of those Laws and Privileges so often approved and confirmed by former Sovereigns, I beg leave to subscribe myself, with the most devoted attachment,

Your Royal Highness's

Dutiful, loyal, and grateful, humble servant,

W. BERRY.

GUERNSEY,
December, 181[illegible].

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

APPENDIX.

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE ENGRAVINGS.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE REGENT.
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF YORK.
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CLARENCE.
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF KENT.

The Right Honourable The EARL OF HARROWBY, Lord President of the Council.
His Grace The DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.
His Grace The DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.
The Most Noble The MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.
The Right Honourable The EARL OF PEMBROKE, Governor of the Island.
The Right Honourable The EARL SPENCER.
The Right Honourable LORD VISCOUNT CHETWYND.
The Right Rev. The LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, Diocesan of Guernsey, two copies.
The Right Honourable LORD HENNIKER.

A

ALLEZ, John, Esq. Guernsey
Agnew, Mr. James, Deputy-Greffier, Guernsey

B

Bouillon, Vice-Admiral, The Prince of
Brock, Daniel de Lisle, Esq. Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey
Browne, Vice-Admiral
Betts, John, Esq. Guernsey
Boehm, Edmund, St. James's Square
Brock, Matthew, Esq. ditto
Bredthaft, Peter, Esq. Secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor, Guernsey
Blanc, Le, Lieutenant-Colonel, Chelsea
Berry, Thomas, Esq. R.N.
Bathurst, Bragge, The Right Hon. Charles, M.P.
Bushe, The Right Hon. C. K. Solicitor-General of Ireland
Bowden, James, Esq. Bury Hall, Edmonton

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

C

Carteret, De, Captain, R.V. Guernsey
Carey, John, Esq. Guernsey, two copies
Cosins, Mr. ditto
Corben, W. Esq. Barrack-Master, Guernsey
Collings, William, Esq. Guernsey
Collings, Joseph, Esq. ditto
Crousaz, Mr. ditto
Champion, John, Esq. ditto
Champion, Mrs. (La Serre), ditto
Carter, Mr. James, ditto
Carteret, P. Esq. R.N.
Cohen, Mr. 18, Great Coram Street
Collier, Thomas, Esq. Temple
Charnock, John, Esq. Gray's Inn
Coutts, Thomas, Esq. Stratton Street

D

Doyle, His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir John, Bart. K.B. and K. C. Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, three copies
Doyle, Sir John Milley, Guernsey
Deschamps, —— Esq. Guernsey
Dumaresq, John, Esq. Seneschal of the Fief le Comte, Guernsey
Dobree, Harry, Esq. Guernsey
Dobree, Samuel, Esq. London
Ducket, George, Esq. Grosvenor Street

E

Emdin, Mr. P. Guernsey

F

Flint, Sir Charles W. Westminster
French, Brown, Esq. London

G

Grant, The Right Hon. Sir William, Master of the Rolls
Gledstanes, Lieutenant-General Sir Albert
Guille, John, Esq. Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey
Grover, Mr. Guernsey
Gosselin, Thomas W. Esq. ditto
Gullick, Mr. ditto

H

Hunter, Sir Claudius S. Bart.
Hocart, Mr. Samuel, Guernsey
Harvey, John, Esq. ditto

I

Imhoff, Major-General Sir Charles, K. J.
Isemonger, Anthony, Esq. Guernsey
Isemonger, Richard W. Esq. ditto

J

Jersey, De, William, Esq. Guernsey
Jersey, De, John, Esq. ditto, two copies
Jersey, De, Peter, Esq. ditto
Jeremie, Mrs. Guernsey
Jeremie, John, Esq. ditto, three copies
Jeremie, Henry Durell, Esq. ditto
Jepson, John, Esq. Cannon Street

K

Kaines, Mr. John, Guernsey
Kitchen, Mr. Guernsey
Kennedy, Major, ditto, staff
Kirby, Robert, Esq. Kennington

Lisle, De, Daniel, Esq. Guernsey, two copies
Lisle, De, Peter, Esq. ditto
Lea, Henry, Esq. ditto
Lea, Charles, Esq. Bishopsgate Street
Lefeuvre, Samuel, Esq. Southampton
Litchfield, John, Esq. Privy Council Office
Lacheur, Le, Peter, Esq. Guernsey
Lodge, Edmund, Esq. Lancaster Herald, College of Arms

M

Marchant, Le, Eleazar, Esq. Lieutenant-Bailiff, Guernsey
Marchant, Le, Rev. Joshua, Sidmouth
Mesurier, Le, John, Esq. Governor of Alderney
Masurier, Le, Mrs. Guernsey
Macculloch, David, Esq. ditto
Maingy, N. Esq. Rocquette, ditto
Moulin, N. Esq. Ponché, ditto
Moulin, Daniel, Esq. King's Mills, ditto
Marchant, Le, Mrs. Havelet, ditto
Marchant, Le, Alfred, Esq. Jesus College, Oxon
Mollet, Peter, Esq. Junr. Guernsey
Maddocks, W. A. Esq. M. P.
Mac[illegible] David, Esq. Customs, London
M'Crea, Major, 5th R. V. Guernsey
M'Kane, Mr. Nicholas, ditto

N

Naftel, Mr. Guernsey
Nayler, Sir George, York Herald, College of Arms

O

Ozanne, Captain, Guernsey

P

Priaulx, Carteret, Esq. Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey
Priaulx, Anthony, Esq. Guernsey
Priaulx, Thomas, Esq. ditto
Poore, John, Esq. ditto, two copies
Price, Frederick, Esq. ditto
Pollock, William, Esq. Belmont House, Vauxhall, Surrey
Phelps, William, Esq. Junr. Montague Place, Russel Square
Page, Robert, Esq. Madeira
Paloi, Mr. Peter, Guernsey, two copies

R

Richards, Mr. Edmund, Guernsey
Radford, John, Esq. ditto
Reeves, William, Esq. Kennington
Rose, The Right Hon. George, M. P.
Rogers, Joseph, Esq. Powis Place, Queen's Square

S

Saumarez, Admiral Sir James, Bart. K. B. and K. S.
Saumarez, Major-General Sir Thomas, Guernsey
Sausmarez, De, Matthew, Esq. Guernsey
Stephens, Peter, Esq. ditto
Smith, George-Colson, Esq. Madeira
Stevens, John, Esq. Guernsey
Secretary of State's Office, Home Department

T

Thomas, John, Esq. London

V

Van, William, Esq. Privy Council Office

Vaudin, Miss M. Guernsey

U

Ubele, The Rev. Dr. Alderney

W

Winter, Mr. Guernsey

Williamson, John, Esq. Dublin

Wharton, Mr. James, Manchester

Windsor, R. Y. Esq. Chancery Lane

White, William H. Esq. Parliament Place

Welch, William, Esq. Nicholas Lane, London

PREFACE.

AWARE of the arduous task I have undertaken in being the first person who has attempted the History of the Island of Guernsey, it is with much diffidence and anxiety I submit it to the Public; trusting, however, that in proportion to the great difficulties I have had to encounter, the candid Reader will make all due allowance; and, if the satisfaction it shall give the Islanders, the Public in general, and the supporters of the Work in particular, proves equal to the trouble I have had in the compilation, I shall consider myself amply repaid. The want of a prior historian has laid me under great difficulties. There are indeed some few old manuscripts in private hands in the Island, which have never been collected together and properly digested; and these seem to have undergone equal divisions with the insular estates to which they belong, as if on the death of a father they had, like his lands, been divided among his children.

Before navigation and commerce were arrived at any degree of perfection in the southern parts of Europe, these Islands were of such small consequence and so little known, that we find them very rarely mentioned by ancient historians. I have received some little assistance from Mr. Falle's History of Jersey, who has but sparingly mentioned this Island, although so nearly connected with it: but from the other writings of Dr. Heylin and Mr. Dicey, I have obtained less information; the former being so very concise, and the latter extremely incorrect. It is to the indefatigable researches of the late Mr. Henry Budd, his Majesty's Receiver, and more than thirty years resident in the Island, I am indebted for many valuable particulars; and it is much to be lamented, that the death of this gentleman deprived the Island of an abler historian. I should, however, be wanting in gratitude, not to acknowledge the obligations I consider myself under, to almost every gentleman in the Island, who have most willingly afforded me every assistance; to some of whom I am likewise under great obligations for embellishing the work, by the liberal donation of several Plates.

The oldest records of the Island, it is supposed, are still at Coutances and Mount St. Michael's, in Normandy (if not totally destroyed by the ravages of the late dreadful Revolution), as the monks and most of the clergy retired to France when Henry VIII. seized on the abbey lands and ecclesiastical revenues in Guernsey. I am informed, Mr. Poindextre, a very learned and ingenious gentleman of the Island of Jersey, many years ago, actually saw them there, and obtained some few valuable extracts*; but later inquirers have not been equally successful, having generally received in answer, that these insular records, if any remain, are so confusedly intermixed with other old deeds and writings, that the possessors cannot, or perhaps will not, lay their hands on them, or attempt the search.

This opens to the Reader an idea of the difficulty of my situation in the compilation of a Work of so much magnitude, with so few sources of information; but if the method of arranging the subject-matter of this History, is not exactly conformable to the plan adopted by the generality of historians, I trust it will yet be found that I have given such an account of the Island, its situation, and connections, as those best acquainted with it connot contradict. I have also taken particular care, in every stage of the performance, to illustrate and explain, impartially, and with truth and accuracy, such occurrences, transactions, and interesting events, as appear likely to convey advantage to the inhabitants and others immediately connected with the Island.

The stranger who is unacquainted with the Island, its situation and extensive beneficial trade, and who, through the channel of a magazine, newspaper, or Gazetteer, has perhaps acquired a prejudice against it, as well as its inhabitants, constitution, and government, will be agreeably deceived when he finds that Guernsey, of which he conceived so mean an opinion, though of very small extent, has many valuable privileges and advantages that larger states do not enjoy; and, in point of situation and improvement, is one of the most fertile, flourishing, and best cultivated spots of ground in Europe.

As the most learned among the English and French historians have not been able, with all the pains they have taken, to discover at what exact period the first inhabitants settled in England and France, it cannot reasonably be expected that I should ascertain when this Island was first peopled. It is not in the least improbable, however, that it was known near as early as those kingdoms; and perhaps the Reader may be so indulgent as to think it sufficient, that I have traced it back to the rude state of nature, covered with wood and overrun with briars. Such was the Island of Guernsey, when visited and surveyed by the Romans about seventeen years before the birth of our Saviour, when Octavius Augustus, then Emperor, appointed a governor over it. In this uncultivated state it continued till about the year of Christ 962, when the lands first began to be cleared and improved. From that era I have, as accurately as possible,

and with strict adherence to truth, in a series of events supported by extracts from the most ancient and modern historians, from the records of the Island, and from such manuscripts as have fallen into my hands, traced the different settlements, establishments, and improvements in religion, government, trade, and agriculture, that have been introduced at different periods down to the present time; and I have taken proper notice of, and endeavoured to explain, as clearly and distinctly as possible, the origin and progress of the laws, customs, and usages, ancient and modern, which have been established under the Romans, the French Monarchs, the Dukes of Normandy, and Kings of England; the foundation of the present constitution and government of the Island.

Although I have not been able to ascertain at what time Guernsey was first peopled, yet it is most probable that the original inhabitants were Gauls; among whom, as well as among the Romans and Franks, many of the old customs and usages, from which the insular laws were first formed, were certainly in use and as the Island has been always more or less affected by the many changes, revolutions, rebellions, wars, and other troubles that have at different times disturbed England and France, I have given, by way of Introduction, a Chronological Abridgment of the History of those Kingdoms from the earliest Times, which will assist the Reader greatly in forming a true idea of the first inhabitants of the Island of Guernsey and their connections.

Guernsey, as well as the neighbouring Islands of Jersey, Aldegney, and Serk, was subject to the Kings of France, from the establishment of that Empire, down to the year of Christ 887; when, on ceding the province of Neustria to the Normans by Charles (surnamed *le Gros*), twenty-ninth King of France, and which cession was confirmed five years after by Charles III. (called Charles the Simple) to Rollo, the chief or leader of the Norman rovers, who, from their own names, Normans, Northernmen, or Men of the North, called it Normandy; these Islands became a part of that Duchy, and have properly so continued ever since, being at this day, in all public acts, termed Part or Parcel of the Ancient Duchy of Normandy. On the conquest of England by William, seventh Duke of Normandy, in 1066, they were annexed to, and became part of, the domain of the crown of Great Britain: that is to say, his Britannic Majesty ruled over them as Duke of Normandy; and notwithstanding England has long since lost all her other Norman possessions, such has ever been the unshaken loyalty and fidelity of the inhabitants, that the Islands are still subject to the king of England, as Duke of Normandy, under the ancient Norman laws established by that truly renowned legist, Rollo the first Duke; and the old Norman French, though somewhat corrupted, is to this day the language of the natives.

When I say the Islands are yet subject to the crown of Great Britain, the Reader is not to infer from thence, that the inhabitants have tamely, quietly, and, as it were, accidentally continued under the kings of England since William the Conqueror; or

that they have been kept in subjection by force of arms, or other arbitrary compulsive means: on the contrary, they, from a principle of due obedience, have been ever loyal to their lawful sovereigns, from the annexing the Islands to the Duchy of Normandy, to this very day: for when Philip II. King of France, attempted to wrest the whole Duchy of Normandy from King John, in 1202, by virtue of an act of the parliament of Paris, on pretence that John had basely murdered his nephew, Arthur Duke of Brittany; the brave Islanders disavowed the unlawful act of the French King; and after he had taken possession of the other part of the Duchy, they not only despised his summons to surrender, but bravely repulsed two different armies sent to reduce them to obedience, and kept firm and stedfast to their legal sovereign, John, King of Great Britain and Duke of Normandy. I shall perhaps not escape censure for supporting King John; but the crime he was accused of, was never clearly proved against him; and if it had been, the French King's method of seizing upon his possessions, was certainly unlawful, and by no means justifiable.

King John was so well pleased with the generous fidelity of these small remains of his Norman subjects, that he condescended to pay them a visit; and for their loyal attachment to him, granted them many valuable privileges.

Since that period the French have made several attempts to recover the Islands, and the inhabitants have as often repulsed them; behaving on every occasion with the greatest bravery.

Great numbers of privateers, fitted out from this Island, have constantly annoyed the enemy with much advantage; as, from the proximity of Guernsey to France, and the intercourse with it in time of peace, the islanders are excellent pilots, and well acquainted with the French coast.

Since the amazing increase of commerce in Europe, the islanders have endeavoured to keep pace with their neighbours; and for many years, above fifty ships were annually employed from these Islands in the cod fishery. They have likewise extended their trade to various parts of the world, particularly to France, Spain, Portugal, and America; and a great intercourse with England, Scotland, and Ireland, has been carried on from this Island.

With respect to manufactures, they have none: the great trade to foreign parts has hitherto so fully employed the inhabitants, that they have never attempted more than the making of a few coarse cloths and the knitting of stockings from the wool annually allowed to be imported from Great Britain, in which the women were very expert; but the latter is no longer an article of trade, and the former has been entirely abandoned. In agricultural improvements the islanders are not much behind hand, though some old rooted prejudices still exist. Husbandry is by no means neglected. The peasants are remarkably industrious, particularly in Guernsey, where they meet

with great encouragement to make the most of their lands, on account of the smallness of the Island and the number of inhabitants, who stand in need of many articles of produce that cannot well be imported from the neighbouring countries. The land in general is extremely fertile, and it would be difficult, if not impossible, to find in Europe a spot of ground, in proportion to its size, much better cultivated, or producing greater abundance or variety of the different necessaries of life.

I have divided the History of Guernsey into six periods: The first embraces from the original settlement of the Island to the establishment of the Normans in the province of Neustria, since called Normandy, A.D. 892: the second from that period during the first six Dukes of Normandy, from Rollo to the death of Duke Robert, father of William the Conqueror, A.D. 1036: the third extends to the decease of Richard I. King of England, A.D. 1199: the fourth period, from King John, who surrendered the Duchy, to the end of the reign of Richard II. A.D. 1399, the last of the Saxon line of British sovereigns: the fifth division commences with the reign of Henry IV. running through the houses of Lancaster and York and the union of the two families, to the death of Queen Elizabeth, in 1603: and the sixth, from the Union of the two Crowns in James I. to Queen Anne, when the Union of the Kingdoms took place; and from that period to the present year, 1814.

During the first period it cannot be expected that the history of this little Island can be more authentic than that of other countries. Great pains have been taken by the learned British, French, and other European historians, to dispel the cloud of darkness the remote antiquities of Europe are involved in; but their researches have ended in mere fable and conjecture. During the second period, when the Islands were under the first six Dukes of Normandy, from Rollo to William the Conqueror, the insular history becomes authentic; and we have been able to ascertain the state of the Norman Isles when William ascended the throne of England, and to point out the revolutions in the constitution, from the wise regulations which took place at the establishment of the new Dukedom of Normandy, down to the present time.

INTRODUCTION.

A CHRONOLOGICAL ABRIDGMENT OF THE HISTORY OF THE INHABITANTS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND FRANCE, FROM WHOM THOSE OF GUERNSEY AND THE NEIGHBOURING ISLANDS ARE DESCENDED, AND ON WHOSE SOVEREIGNS THEY HAVE BEEN DEPENDENT, FROM THE EARLIEST ACCOUNTS DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

THE most plausible idea that can possibly be formed of the first inhabitants of Guernsey is, that they descended from the ancient Gauls, who possessed the kingdom of France before the invasion of Julius Cæsar; since that period they have mixed with the Franks or French, the Normans, and some few English, who have settled among them since the conquest of England by William Duke of Normandy.

I shall, therefore, before I proceed to the History of the Island, mention the earliest accounts we have in history of those different people: and, first, of the Gauls who were seated in that vast kingdom formerly called Gaul, now France, many centuries before the Christian era.

Gaul was a provincial appellation, adopted by the natives themselves before the time of Julius Cæsar, and confirmed by the Romans; for they were first known in Europe, in common with the inhabitants of Germany, Spain, England, Scotland, and Ireland, by the name of Celts.

The oldest writers, who have pretended to hand down to us the origin and ancient connections of these different nations, have been so contradictory, so romantic, and so inconsistent in their rude publications, that we should be still much in the dark, had not the modern literati discovered that the inhabitants of all the above-mentioned kingdoms were originally one people, and that they all came from the same country. This

is supported by an undeniable proof, which infinitely outweighs those faint authorities we derive from ancient imperfect history: the proof is, the similarity of the ancient language of all these different people, which was called Celtic, or the language of the Celts; and by some, the Phœnician language.

It appears absurd, at first sight, to advance that the Irish, the Scotch, the Welch, the English, the French, the Bretons, the Germans, and the Spaniards, speak at this time the same language; yet the affinity of the old Spanish, still in use in the mountains of that country, with the Erse, or present language of the Irish and the Scotch, as well as the great number of Celtic words still in use among the Welch and the Bretons, whose ancestors were Belgic Gauls, has been very clearly proved by many celebrated writers, who have have made the ancient language of Europe their study, particularly that very learned Welch antiquarian, Mr. Llhuyd.

Down to the century immediately preceding the birth of our Saviour, the Celtic tongue was general in the southern parts of Europe: by the many revolutions and changes since that period, nearly twenty different languages have been established. The French is composed of the original Celtic, of the Latin introduced by the Romans, and of the Teutonic by the Franks; the English is a mixture of the Celtic, the Latin, the Gothic, or language of the Danes and Saxons, and of the French introduced by the Normans. The English may indeed be said to be far from a fixed language; it is daily receiving innovations from all countries: every tailor who brings from Paris a ridiculous fashion, imports with it an ill-pronounced French name for his new acquisition; the writer of a newspaper undertakes to spell it, and you see it, in the next dictionary that is published, inserted as an English word. An elegant country-house is called a *villa*; the waiter at every petty inn says his master keeps an *hotel*; the macaronies, beaux, and fops, of every denomination, have the expressions, *bon ton* and *sçavoir vivre*, so pat, that they have almost forgot their mother tongue; nay, very soon the ordinary in Broad St. Giles's, frequented by chairmen and bricklayers' labourers, will be called a *table d'hôte*. By this means the present English language runs great risk of being nearly lost in the course of a few years, and a new jargon, composed of French, Prussian, Russian, and Chinese languages, established in its stead.

Where the relics of the original Celtic tongue are now to be found in Europe the most pure and in the greatest simplicity, is among the highlanders of Scotland, the peasants of Wales, and of Brittany in France, and the Pyrenean Spanish mountaineers. These unpolished rude remains of antiquity, we see, even at this day, almost in their primitive state; the lowest class of these wretches have never been better than real slaves, under their tyrannic lords, whose interest it has always been to keep them in subjection and ignorance.

Till the charm of tyranny was broken in the Highlands of Scotland, by an act of the British Parliament, no longer ago than in 1747, a vassal or tenant of a clan or fief was not even master of his own children; they were born slaves to the chief or laird; obliged from one generation to another to serve him; they fed his cattle, tilled his lands, and attended him in his wars, either for or against their prince, as he chose to direct them; they did not even bear the family name of their father, but that of their chief; had no property of their own; he was their sole judge, and had an absolute power of punishing them, even with death, at his pleasure.

Thus situated, it is no wonder these people have continued so many years in nearly the same state of ignorance; they never were entirely conquered by the Romans, the Saxons, the Danes, or by any other nation; nor have they had any revolutions to introduce new languages among them, or change the nature of their government and condition. This could be effected by their chief alone; he was too jealous of his prerogative to give up the least point of it; the more ignorant his tenants were, the more easy it was to keep them in subjection.

By this means we saw a M'Donald, a Frazer, or a M'Kenzie, in the Highlands of Scotland, in the same state of slavery, the same mode of living, speaking the same language, and, what is still more extraordinary, wearing the same dress, which the slave he descended from, wore more than two thousand years before: so that, instead of the knowledge and the affinity of the ancient European languages being handed down to us by the learned, we get it from the most illiterate of the present existing inhabitants, who scarcely know there is an alphabet.

The affinity of the language of the first inhabitants of France, Spain, Great Britain, and Germany, being fully sufficient to prove that they were originally one and the same people, we come next to inquire from whence they sprung.

It has been long established for a certainty, and has not ever been denied by any historian, ancient or modern, that the Celts originally came from that vast country formerly called Scythia, but now better known by the name of Tartary: the most difficult point to be determined is, at what time they first appeared in Europe. If we consider the barbarism of the Gauls, the Germans, and the Britons, when Julius Cæsar invaded and conquered France and England; and reflect, that long before that period, the Assyrians, the Babylonians, the Egyptians, the Greeks, the Phœnicians, the Athenians, the Carthaginians, and the Romans, had made great progress in arts and sciences; and that they were in possession, many hundred years before the birth of our Saviour, of all that country through which the Celts must absolutely have passed to reach either Gaul or Britain: we may naturally conclude that they quitted their native Scythia long before the establishment of any of those kingdoms; yet at what exact period we will not undertake to ascertain, but content ourselves with being assured that it was since

Noah's time; for it is not necessary to establish that the deluge was universal: it is sufficiently believed to have been general all over Europe; therefore, whether it extended to Tartary, China, or the other eastern countries, I will not attempt to determine; for whether the ark rested on Mount Ararat, which is said to be near the Caspian Sea, and that all the inhabitants of the vast eastern territory descended from Noah's family, or whether the ancestors of those people were not destroyed by the flood, is not here in the least material: we will rest satisfied with knowing that the first inhabitants of Europe came from Scythia, and wait till the Chinese or other eastern antiquaries tell us how they came there.

It was not easy to ascertain whether the Celts, who peopled England, Scotland, Ireland, France, and Spain, after quitting Scythia, passed through Africa, and from thence over to Spain; or whether they took their route through Italy into Gaul.

That they came into Europe to the southward of the Caspian Sea, appears to be undeniable; and that they wandered on the African shore till they came in sight of the Spanish land, and then passed over in boats to Spain, is not in the least improbable. But as it is certain they did not all pass at the same time, some might come through Spain, and some through Italy: and although the least credit is not to be given to the wild dreams of many of the Irish and other northern antiquaries, who pretend that the Skuits or Scots, the old inhabitants of Scotland and Ireland, came many centuries before the Incarnation, under the conduct of Milesius, from Spain, by long sea to Ireland, where they lived under regulated government, and flourished in learning, arts, and sciences; yet we will not positively contradict many more modern historians, who think that the first inhabitants of Ireland and Scotland came from Spain or Africa directly by sea; and that the first place in this part of Europe they settled in, might possibly be one of these two kingdoms.

But such was the rudeness of navigation in those early times, that it was not possible to conduct ships from Spain to Ireland in the regular method; it is not, however, in the least unlikely that many of the eastern wanderers, after leaving Scythia, instead of pursuing the beaten track through Spain or Italy into Gaul, might embark in the Mediterranean, either on the African or the Spanish side, in boats or small vessels; and being driven through the Straits of Gibraltar, might, in creeping along the coasts of Spain and Portugal, in quest of an inviting spot to settle on, be overtaken by a storm, and drove out to sea, where many of them might perish, but some safely reach the Irish or English coast, and there settle. This may have happened at different periods, some hundreds of years from each other; and to push still further this supposition of Ireland's being peopled before either France or England, the eastern emigrants, whom we have conducted as far as the Bay of Biscay, and forced from thence, by a storm, over to Ireland, might yet go farther; they might have continued round the Biscayan coast,

and perhaps up the British Channel, till they got sight of the English land, which, when they reached it, they might not better relish to settle on, than they had done on the coasts of Spain, Portugal, or France. This might induce them to steer again westward, to the Land's-End of England, and up the Bristol Channel, till they got sight of Ireland, where they fixed.

After the eastern wanderers were seated in Gaul, and had dispersed themselves over that fine country, some of them crossed the Rhine, and settling to the eastward of it, were called Germans, which appellation they have retained ever since.

Although the original inhabitants of the vast kingdom of France were, in common, called Celts, and came from the same country, we are not to infer from thence, that they were only one body of people under one government: on the contrary, they were dispersed over the country in tribes, clans, or small bodies, each governed by a chief or lord, but were independent of, and not in the least connected with, each other; except that sometimes, when a general danger was apprehended, several clans formed one political confederacy; at the head of which they placed that chief or prince among them who was eminent for power, abilities, and courage.

Gaul was, long before the time of the Romans, divided into three parts; but what names the different districts bore, immediately after the division, is not known or material: the Romans called that part which lies between the rivers Marne and Loire, Celtic Gaul; that to the eastward of the Seine and Marne, as far as the Rhine, Belgic Gaul; and all the territory to the south of the Loire, Aquitaine.

Some of the Belgic Gauls, at what time we know not, but long before the Christian era, passed over into Britain, where they found, on their arrival, many inhabitants, whom they drove to the northward, and seated themselves in the southern and most fertile parts of the island: these new settlers were called Belgic Britons; and the people they found in Britain, at their arrival there, Guydhelians; who being forced to the northward, fell in with the other new nations, such as the Caledonians, the Picts, and the Kin-Skuits or Scots: these people had either passed from Gaul into Britain before this emigration, or else they were descended from the first Scythians, who, according to the Irish historians, settled in Ireland, and from thence passed over into Scotland and England.

Having thus traced the Celts from their native Scythia into France, England, Scotland, and Ireland, we shall soon come to a more periodical account of their progress, wherein we are chiefly assisted by the Roman history; from whence we learn that about 160 years after the foundation of Rome, or, according to our era, in the year of the world 3412, about 1756 years after the flood, and 592 before the birth of our Saviour; some of the Gauls passed the Alps, and settled in the northern parts of Italy, where they flourished for many years. They are described by the Roman

historians as a barbarous, fierce people, naked from the waist upwards, bearing large round shields, and swords of an enormous size, blunted at the top.

The first of these adventurers, encouraged by the deliciousness of the wines, softness of the climate, and fertility of the soil, invited fresh emigrants from Transalpine Gaul; for so the Romans began to call the present kingdom of France, to distinguish it from Cisalpine Gaul, or the country where the Gauls had settled, on the Italian side of the Alps.

This new colony of Gauls was so strong, about the year of Rome 368, that an army of nearly fifty thousand of them, commanded by Brennus their King, attacked and entirely defeated the Romans on the banks of the river Allia, eleven miles from Rome; they afterwards plundered that noble city, burnt most of the houses and other magnificent buildings, and in cold blood put the greatest part of the inhabitants to the sword; they had even gone so far as to reduce the Citadel to a capitulation, which was actually negociating, when Camillus, who had been Dictator, and some time before banished from Rome, appeared with an army he had raised in the neighbouring country, attacked Brennus, entirely defeated his army, and drove the Gauls out of Italy.

A few years after, they again attacked the Roman territories, when the dread of these barbarians was such, that a law was made, that priests should be excused from all wars, unless in an invasion of the Gauls: they were again soon repulsed, and driven back to their native country.

After these two defeats, the Romans looked upon the Gauls as a conquered nation, esteemed Gaul as a part of the Empire; and, in the beginning of the first Triumvirate, on dividing the government of the foreign provinces between Pompey, Crassus, and Julius Cæsar, Gaul came to the share of the latter, who passed the Alps, about fifty-eight years before the birth of our Saviour, at the head of six legions; and, in about four years, conquered all Gaul and part of Germany: he then crossed over into Britain, whose inhabitants being almost unarmed, and entirely unaccustomed to war, soon submitted to the superior force of the well-disciplined Romans, and acknowledged themselves under the subjection of the Empire. It is said that the Romans, in this expedition, conquered, together with Britain, all that country which extends from the Mediterranean to the German Sea, took eight hundred cities, subdued three hundred different states, and overcame three millions of men, one of which fell in the field of battle.

Cæsar having finished his conquest, took hostages with him from Britain, and, after settling his affairs in Gaul, where he left governors in the different districts, returned to Rome; where he soon learned that the Britons disavowed their dependence on the Empire, which induced him to plan a second expedition to that island.

Accordingly, the year after, as he tells us in the fourth book of his Commentaries, having assembled a fleet of six hundred ships at Calais (then called Itium), he summoned the different chiefs of Gaul to join him with their cavalry and vassals, in order to attend him on his voyage. On the refusal of some, who lived near the Rhine, he marched at the head of four legions, and having reduced them to their duty, returned to his army near Calais, where he met the flower of the cavalry of Gaul, in obedience to his summons, and among them near four thousand princes.

On Cæsar's appearance again in Britain, with so powerful a fleet and army, the natives soon submitted. Having completed the reduction of the southern parts of that island, he returned to Gaul, where he found some of the chiefs still in open rebellion; among them Ambiorix, the head of a very considerable tribe of the Edvins; a party of cavalry was dispatched against him, under the command of Lucius Minucius Basilus, who soon came up with the rebel, and put to the sword the greatest part of his band. Ambiorix fled with the remainder even to the sea-shore; and, to avoid the Romans, who pursued them close, they passed over into islands formed by the ebbing and flowing of the tide; where they concealed themselves, to evade the fury of their enraged enemies.

It appears beyond a doubt, that the islands here meant by Julius Cæsar, were Jersey, Guernsey, and the islands adjacent; and it is not improbable that these were the first inhabitants, of which I shall, in its proper place, speak more fully.

Cæsar having reduced the Gauls to due obedience, took his final leave of that country, about forty-nine years before the birth of our Saviour; leaving governors, and a sufficient army under their command, to support the interest of the Empire.

The first part of the behaviour of the Roman vicegerents in Gaul, after Cæsar's departure, was far from tyrannical; on the contrary, it was mild and easy to the people; the tribute they exacted was so trifling, that it was nowise burthensome: but in length of time they changed their dispositions, they not only loaded the Gauls with taxes, but sought every cruel method to distress them: their soldiers were employed in exacting the most unmerciful contributions, instead of defending them against their encroaching neighbours: this exposed them to the insults of the Germans, who began to harrass and plunder them without mercy, as did afterwards the Goths, Vandals, Lombards, Saxons, and the Franks or French, different nations or tribes of people dispersed at that time over Hungary, Silesia, and all the countries to the eastward of the river Elbe. This numerous race of people, as well as the other inhabitants of Europe, of whom we have already treated, came also originally from Scythia: they were composed of different tribes; their manner of living was much the same as the first Celts who appeared in Europe, and not unlike the present Tartars and Arabs, who now occupy the vast country these people came from: they

had no fixed abode, but wandered from one place to another, as the seasons of the year changed, or as the pasture for their cattle failed them, or as they were driven on by a stronger tribe; for they were continually at war with, and plundering each other.

These northern emigrants, when they quitted Scythia, took a different route from the first Celts that appeared in Europe. They are supposed to have crossed the river Wolga, to the northward of the Caspian Sea, into Lithuania, about two hundred years before the birth of our Saviour: before that period all that part of Europe which lies to the east and north-east of the rivers Elbe and Danube was not inhabited: these wild uncivilized barbarians kept inclining to the westward, and in length of time advanced as far as the banks of the Rhine; where, being opposed by the Germans and Gauls, they recoiled back, dispersed themselves over Hungary, Poland, Bohemia, Saxony, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and the Prussian dominions, and were the first inhabitants of all those countries.

About the year of Christ 238, a tribe of these wanderers, called Goths, crossed the Rhine, and, passing through the south-east parts of Gaul, forced their march into Italy, where they harrassed the Romans for many years, and at length entirely demolished the Empire.

Some little time after the Goths passed into Italy, the Franks or French, and the Anglo-Saxons, were situate near each other, to the eastward of the Rhine, in that country now called the Electorate of Saxony; like the other eastern rovers, they did not attend to cultivating the lands, but subsisted entirely on plundering their neighbours.

The Franks generally fixed on Gaul for their foraging excursions, not only because it was near them, but that it was much more fertile than Germany, in spite of the tyranny and oppression of the Romans, who resided in the garrison towns and strongholds; and, after exacting most heavy contributions from the peasants, gave themselves no trouble about protecting them, but left them, unarmed and defenceless, at the mercy of their pillaging neighbours, who, at the end of the summer, repassed the Rhine, loaded with provisions and plunder sufficient for their winter support. This was the regular mode of life the Franks pursued for many years, till in length of time they grew familiar with the Gauls, on whom they did not indeed exercise greater cruelties than the Romans themselves.

The City of Rome had sat mistress of the world upwards of eleven hundred and fifty years; had, for many ages, plundered the rest of the nations of the earth, and enriched herself with the spoils of mankind; it contained in the time of Anthony, according to an estimate taken by him, four millions sixty-three thousand men, women, and children. At last the strength and power of this vast Empire began to dwindle; luxury,

indolence, and extravagance, had gradually crept in among all ranks of people, occasioned by the immense riches arising from the plunder of so many conquered nations. As the branches of a spreading tree soon feel the decay of the root, so were the Roman governors in Gaul and Britain soon affected by the decline of the Empire at home. Alaric King of the Goths, perceiving the weakness of the state as well in Italy as in the foreign provinces, assembled his barbarous forces, and declared open war against the Romans; he fought the armies of the Empire for many years with various success, and at length besieged the capital: that great city, crowded with inhabitants, was soon reduced by pestilence and famine to a most deplorable situation; however, it was relieved by capitulating with the Gothic prince, who, in consideration of an immense sum of money, gave over the siege and departed with his army. But this was only a temporary removal of the calamity; for Alaric, now finding that he might become master of Rome whenever he thought proper, returned with his army a short time after, pressed it more closely than before, and at last took it, in the year of Christ 410, being 1163 years after the foundation of it by Romulus.

The Romans now felt, in their turn, the sad reverse of fortune; they suffered from their inhuman conquerors all that barbarity could inflict, or patience endure. The dreadful devastation lasted for three days, and unspeakable were the precious monuments, both of art and learning, that sunk under the fury of this barbarous race. About this time Pharamond, son of Marcomir, the chief or leader of the Franks, being in one of his annual foraging parties in the fertile provinces of Champagne, Soissonois, and Burgundy, saw with pleasure the decline of the Romans. Stilicho then commanded in Gaul, under Arcadius and Honorius, sons of Theodosius, who jointly held the Empire; he had very few soldiers under his command, and there was little probability, from the troubles in Italy, of his army being recruited. The weakness of this general encouraged the Gauls to attempt to shake off the Roman yoke, which had for so many years been a burthen to them. For this purpose they laid their complaints before Pharamond, a prince of an enterprising noble spirit, as the most likely person to relieve them. Pharamond took the hint, and immediately resolved, instead of returning to the banks of the Rhine, to remain in this fruitful country; many of the Gauls put themselves immediately under his protection; he began to look on the country as his own, called it France, and was proclaimed the first king, in the year 420. He took great pains to civilize his own people, and to reconcile them to live in amity with the Gauls, portioning out the lands among them with great exactness and impartiality, leaving the few Gauls that remained in quiet enjoyment of their possessions. The Romans still kept possession of the towns of Soissons, Rheims, Provins, Sens, Troyes, Auxerres, and the other principal places; they beheld with great jealousy the progress Pharamond made in Gaul; but, for want of a sufficient force, were never able to make

head against him. He died in 431, and was succeeded by his son Clodion, styled Second King of France.

In the beginning of the reign of Clodion, Stilicho, the Roman commander in Gaul, died, and was succeeded by Ætius, who brought with him fresh troops to recruit the forces of the Empire in that province; soon after his arrival he attacked Clodion, defeated him, and drove the French back to their ancient habitations on the other side of the Rhine. Clodion made several attempts to regain his lost territory, but in vain. He died in 451, and was succeeded by Merovée, his near kinsman.

Merovée was a prince of a spirit and resolution superior to his predecessor. Soon after the death of Clodion, he repassed the Rhine at the head of all the forces he could muster; finding little resistance from the Romans, and being received with open arms by the Gauls, he not only recovered the country Pharamond and Clodion had enjoyed, but also took possession of Treves, Strasbourg, all the chief cities and towns in Champagne, and at length of Sens, Orleans, and Paris.

This prince is so esteemed by the historians of every age, that the first race of French Kings are by them called Merovingiens: he so well established the Franks in Gaul, that his successors were soon masters of all that extensive kingdom, and from him we have the following regular succession of sixty-four Kings of France, down to Louis XVI. who fell a sacrifice to French fury in the Revolution, in 1793.

NAMES.	BEGAN TO REIGN.	NAMES.	BEGAN TO REIGN.
Merovée	*Anno* 451	Theodoric II.	*Anno* 731
Chilperic	461	Chilperic II.	741
Clovis	485	Pepin	750
Childebert	514	Charlemagne	768
Clotaire	549	Louis I.	814
Cherebert	567	Charles II.	841
Chilperic II.	578	Louis II.	879
Clotaire II.	592	Louis III.	881
Dagobert	631	Charles (le Gros)	885
Clovis II.	645	Charles (le Simple)	892
Clotaire III.	662	Raoul	923
Childeric	666	Louis IV.	935
Theodoric	668	Lothaire	955
Clovis III.	693	Louis V.	964
Childebert II.	697	Hugues Capet	965
Dagobert II.	718	Robert	996
Clotaire IV.	722	Henry I.	1031
Chilperic III.	726	Philippe I.	1061

NAMES.	BEGAN TO REIGN.
Louis VI.	*Anno* 1109
Louis VII.	1137
Philippe II.	1180
Louis VIII.	1223
Louis IX.	1225
Philippe III.	1270
Philippe IV.	1286
Louis X.	1315
Philippe V.	1316
Charles IV.	1322
Philippe VI.	1328
Jean	1350
Charles V.	1364
Charles VI.	1380
Charles VII.	*Anno* 1422
Louis XI.	1461
Charles VIII.	1483
Louis XII.	1498
Francis I.	1515
Henry II.	1547
Francis II.	1559
Charles IX.	1561
Henry III.	1574
Henry IV.	1589
Louis XIII.	1610
Louis XIV.	1655
Louis XV.	1715
Louis XVI.	1774

DUKES OF NORMANDY.

NAMES.	BEGAN TO REIGN.
Rollo, 1st Duke	*Anno* 892
William I.	917
Richard I.	942
Richard II.	996
Richard III.	1026
Robert	1028
William II. the Conqueror	1036

During the reign of Clodion the second French King, the Roman soldiers, and with them the flower of the British youth, were withdrawn from Britain for the defence of the capital and centre of the Empire. The Scots and Picts, who had for many years been the sworn enemies of the Britons, and who would long since have overrun the whole island, had not the Romans opposed their progress, seeing that obstacle now removed, advanced boldly into the southern parts, spreading terror and desolation over the whole country: the effeminated Britons, long habituated to live in abject slavery, and to depend upon the Romans for protection, implored their return; the Romans often granted their request, and never failed to drive back their enemies to their native mountains in Scotland and the northern parts of Britain, till at length, reduced to the greatest extremities at home by the Goths and Vandals, and harassed by these long fatiguing expeditions, they informed the Britons that they must not any longer depend on them for protection; they advised them to revive their ancient military spirit, and arm in their own defence; and, that they might leave the island with a good grace, they,

jointly with the Britons, rebuilt with stone and lime Severus's wall between Newcastle and Carlisle, which they lined with forts and watch-towers; and after this good office, took their last farewell of Britain, about the year 448, having been in possession of the southern and most fruitful part of that Island, to reckon from the invasion of Julius Cæsar, five hundred years.

The Scots and Picts, after the departure of the Romans, knowing the defenceless state of the Britons, looked upon them as an easy prey; they attacked with redoubled force the new-repaired wall, soon forced a passage, and drove all before them, with a rage and fury peculiar to northern nations in those ages. The miserable Britons, deprived of their protectors, implored again, in the most pressing terms, the return of the Romans, but were absolutely refused; whereupon they sent one of their chiefs, named Vortigern, to ask assistance of the Anglo-Saxons, who at that time had a considerable fleet of ships, and had made many expeditions, from Scandinavia and the northern parts of Germany, down the British Channel, landing sometimes on the British, and sometimes on the French coast, plundering the towns and villages bordering on the sea-shore. Hengist and Horsa, two Saxon chiefs, readily accepted the invitation of Vortigern, and with a large fleet and army passed over into Britain, where they soon relieved the natives, by defeating the Picts and Scots, and driving them back to their own territories.

That the Saxons should remain in Britain, to defend the natives against their northern enemies, was full as necessary as their first coming; therefore the Isle of Thanet, in the county of Kent, was assigned them to reside in. These barbarians, who had been long accustomed to live in the cold, barren, northern climates, charmed with the temperature of the air and richness of the soil of Britain, soon began to relish the happy change they had made, and invited over more of their countrymen to join them. The immense numbers of Saxons that daily poured into Britain alarmed the inhabitants, who looked on them with an evil eye, but could not help themselves: these emigrants soon grew too numerous for the small portion of country allotted them, and began to extend their settlements beyond the Isle of Thanet, which the Britons, unable to resist, were obliged to submit to, and to give up their habitations to these uncivilized rovers. Thus the poor Britons were soon in a much worse state than before the coming of the Saxons, by whom they were harrassed on one side, and by the Scots and Picts on the other; which last they were obliged to enter into an alliance with, in order to make head against the Saxons.

After repeated bloody wars and a most violent struggle, for upwards of one hundred and fifty years, the Saxons became masters of all the Island of Britain to the south of Severus's wall, except the mountains of Cornwall and Wales; the Scots and Picts, and some few Britons who had been forced with them by the Saxons, kept possession of all the territory to the north.

While the Saxons were struggling in Britain for the superiority, they treated the natives with every kind of tyrannical oppression that barbarous cruelty could invent, which they even continued after they were masters of the southern parts of the Island. To avoid their barbarous enemies, many of these wretched people fled to the mountains of Cornwall and Wales, where the Saxons could never reduce them; others fled to the western sea-coasts, embarked in small vessels, and passed over to that part of France, then called Armorica, where they were kindly received by the natives, among whom they settled; and ever since that period the province of Armorica has been called Brittany, or Bretagne, where the same language is spoke, to this day, as in Wales.*

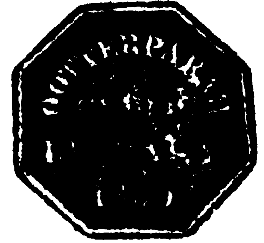
Some historians pretend that these fugitive Britons were the first inhabitants of that country, but very erroneously; it is most likely that it was peopled as early as any part of Gaul, and that the natives, sheltered by the wild mountainous country, were never totally reduced by the Romans; by which means they preserved the original tongue in greater purity than the other Gauls, in the same manner as the Highlanders have done in Scotland, and the ancient Britons in Wales. That there were inhabitants in Armorica before the Britons were forced over by the Saxons, we learn from Roman historians, who inform us that in the time of the Emperor Theodosius, when Maximus, who wanted to usurp the imperial power, was overcome and put to death, a great number of Britons, who had espoused the cause of Maximus and were in his army when he was killed in Pannonia, on their return home, forcibly invaded Armorica, and there planted themselves. By this circumstance it is also plain that the Romans had not overrun Armorica, or the rebellious Britons could not have ventured themselves there.

The Anglo-Saxons being in possession of the southern parts of Britain, called it England, after their own name, as the French, some years before, had done Gaul; they divided their new-acquired territory among seven of their most renowned chiefs, and each bore the title of King. In time of common danger, the most eminent among them was chosen to command their armies and lead them to battle. The Heptarchy continued till the year of Christ 800, when Egbert was declared first King of England. From him down to his Most Sacred Majesty George III. both inclusive, we have the following succession of Kings and Queens.

* The learned Mr. Camden, who tells us of the Archbishop of St. David's migration to Armorica (if we acquiesce in Holland's Version of the Britannia), does not ascribe his flight to the persecution of the Saxons, but to a plague then raging in Britain: "Sed cum pestis hac in regione." But as "pestis" signifies a calamity of any kind, as well as pestilence, it is highly probable the Archbishop fled to avoid the persecution of the Saxons then raging, rather than a contagious disease.

	NAMES.	BEGAN TO REIGN.	
Saxon Princes	Egbert	Anno 800	
	Ethelwolf	838	
	Athelbald	857	
	Ethelbert	860	
	Ethelred	866	
	Alfred the Great	871	
	Edward the Elder	901	
	Athelstan	925	
	Edmund	941	
	Edred	946	
	Edwy	955	
	Edgar	959	
	Edward the Martyr	975	
	Ethelred II.	978	
	Edmund II.	1016	
Danish Princes	Canute King of Denmark	1017	
	Harold	1035	
	Hardicanute	1039	
Saxons	Edward the Confessor	1041	
	Harold, Usurper	1065	
	William I. or Conqueror	1066	7th Duke of Normandy.
	William II.	1087	8th —
	Henry I.	1100	9th —
	Stephen	1135	10th —
	Henry II.	1151	11th —
	Richard I.	1189	12th —
	John	1199	13th and last Duke of Normandy; the whole of that Duchy, excepting the Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Serk, being wrested from him by Philip King of France, and annexed to the crown of France, where it has ever since remained.
	Henry III.	1216	
	Edward I.	1272	
	Edward II.	1307	
	Edward III.	1327	
	Richard II.	1377	
House of Lancaster	Henry IV.	1399	
	Henry V.	1413	
	Henry VI.	1422	
House of York	Edward IV.	1461	
	Edward V.	1483	
	Richard III.	1483	

	NAMES.		BEGAN TO REIGN.
House of Tudor, or Houses of Lancaster and York united	Henry VII.		1485
	Henry VIII.		1[illegible]99
	Edward VI.		1547
	Mary		1553
	Elizabeth		1[illegible]
House of Stuart	James I.		16[illegible]
	Charles I.		1625
	Charles II.		1649
	James II.		1685
	William III. and Mary II.	jointly	1688
	William III. alone		1694
	Anne		1702
House of Hanover	George I.		1714
	George II.		1727
	George III.		1760



THE

HISTORY

OF

THE ISLAND OF GUERNSEY.

CHAPTER I.

SITUATION, EXTENT, DIVISION, AND POPULATION OF THE ISLAND.

GUERNSEY is situated in the English Channel, near the coasts of Brittany and Normandy in France, in forty-nine degrees thirty-three minutes of north latitude, and two degrees forty minutes of west longitude from the meridian of London; it is thirteen English miles and a half north-west of Jersey, seven west of Serk, and fifteen south-west and by south of Alderney. These islands lie in Mount St. Michael's Bay, a spacious gulph formed by Cape La Hogue in Normandy, and Cape Frehelle in Brittany; and, from the general direction of the land, the form of the bottom, and the numerous rocks which are scattered around, may possibly have once been more intimately connected with the coast of Normandy. They are chiefly formed of granitic rocks: the islands of Chozé, which lie deeper in the bay, are of similar formation, and Mount St. Michael is also a mass of granite. The average depth of water in the neighbourhood of the Islands is thirty-five fathoms: it is scarcely any where more than forty; and, with the exception of a few shoals, the bottom is tolerably uniform. Numerous rocks beset these coasts; some of which form large chains, lying in east and west position. A variety of currents is the consequence of the particular position of these Islands in the Channel stream; and the intricacy and rapidity of them tend to form a very difficult navigation, and is consequently a strong natural defence to the Islands. The tides on these shores rise to a considerable height, though not nearly equal to their elevation in the bottom of the bay, where the check to the Atlantic wave is greatest: the height which they attain is from thirty to forty feet: at Guernsey it is thirty-two feet, but at St. Maloes it is said to exceed sixty. The great wave which enters from the Atlantic first fills the bay, and then continues its course along the Islands, and round La Hogue, up the English Channel: where its passage is narrowed

and diverted by the land, it forms those currents, of which the variety and intricacy are so great, and of which the rapidity is such, as in some places to amount, it is said, to six miles an hour.

The ebbing and flowing of the tide in this bay is very remarkable, owing to the flatness of the ground for nearly twenty miles out to the westward, which is left dry at low water every spring tide, and covered so rapidly, that travellers going to and from Mount St. Michael's, or between Concalle and Granville, on horseback or in carriages, are sometimes overtaken and drowned.

St. Michael's Bay takes its name from a very high rock rising out of the sea between Jersey and the French coast (called by the old French historian, "Mont St. Michel du Peril de la Mer"), about fifteen miles from Granville, on which is an abbey of Benedictines, as remarkable for its situation, antiquity, height, and immensity of structure, as any old monastery, or other edifice of the kind, in Europe.*

Guernsey is to the westward of all the other Islands, and at a greater distance from the coast of Normandy than any of them: it lies north-east and by east, half east, from Ushant, distant one hundred and fourteen English miles; north-east and by north, a little easterly, from the Seven Islands, one hundred and thirty miles and a half; north by west from Cape Frehelle, fifty-one miles; north north-west from St. Maloes, sixty miles; north-west by north from Concalle, sixty-six miles; north-west, half north, from Granville, fifty-seven miles; west north-west, westerly, from Cartaret or Port Bail, thirty-six miles; west by south, half south, from Dielette, twenty-eight miles and a half; west south-west from Cape La Hogue, twenty-six miles; and west by south from Cherbourg, thirty-six miles.

The Island of Guernsey bears east south-east, one-fourth east, from the Land's End of England, distant one hundred and thirty-five miles; east south-east, half east, from the Lizard, one hundred and fourteen miles; east south-east from Falmouth, one hundred and eleven miles; south-east from Plymouth, seventy-one miles; south-east from the Start Point, fifty miles; south from Weymouth, sixty miles; south from Portland, fifty-one miles; south and by west, half west, from Poole, sixty-nine miles; south-west and by south from the Needles, seventy-five miles; south-west from Portsmouth, ninety-four miles; and south-west and by south from Southampton, one hundred and eight miles.

* The founder of this monastery, as well as the era of its erection, are unknown: it was richly endowed as early as the year 950, when Richard I. held the ducal crown of Normandy; part was, some years back, occupied by Benedictine monks, and the remainder fortified, and used as a place of confinement for prisoners of state. It was so strong and inaccessible, in 1090, when Henry, fourth son of William the Conqueror (afterwards Henry I. King of England) was besieged in it by his brothers William and Robert, that nothing but the want of provisions could reduce it.

From the port of Southampton all the English wool* allowed by the British Parliament for the manufactories in Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Serk, must be shipped; and when the general exportation of corn is prohibited in England, a certain quantity, sufficient, with the produce of the Islands, for the maintenance of the inhabitants, is allowed to be exported. And as the plentiful country round Southampton furnishes many articles the islanders stand in need of, there is a constant trade carried on, and passengers find very good accommodation in the trading vessels, which are well-built cutters, large, properly manned, and neatly fitted up for the purpose: they generally make the passage in about twenty hours; and, as there are several employed in this trade from Guernsey, they are continually passing to and from the island.

The regular packets conveying the mails sail from Weymouth every Wednesday and Saturday; but as the distance from London to Southampton is much shorter, it is often preferred; the passage being tolerably certain, one of these traders generally sailing from thence every week.

Guernsey is in circumference about thirty-nine English miles, measuring the creeks, but exclusive of the little Island of Lihou: the extreme length is more than nine miles, and the breadth exceeds six. In the map will be seen the exact form of the Island, which is divided into the following ten parishes, viz.

	Population about
St. Sampson's	788
St. Michael in the Vale	1064
St. Philip of Torteval	390
St. Saviour	943
St. Margaret of the Forest	443
St. Peter of the Wood	1200
St. Martin	1255
Our Lady of Deliverance of the Castle, formerly called the Parish of the Grand Sarazin, now known by that of the Catel	1500
St. Andrew	700
St Peter's Port, or Town Parish	11,000
	19,233
Sailors and strangers, not permanently settled in the Island, calculated to amount, at the least, to	2000
Together forming a population of about	21,233

* By acts of 12 Car. II. and 1 Will. and Mary, 2000 tods of wool are allowed for Guernsey, 4000 for Jersey, 400 for Alderney, and 200 for Serk, to be exported from Southampton only.

In addition to which may be reckoned the fluctuating number of regular troops in the different barracks of the island, which may be estimated at from two to five thousand men in war time.

The reader being acquainted with the latitude and longitude of Guernsey, its distance and bearings from Jersey, Alderney, and Serk, as well as from the different head-lands and sea-port towns in the western part of England bordering upon the British Channel, from the Land's End to Portsmouth, and of the French coast, from Ushant to Cape La Hogue and Cherbourg, will be able to form a correct idea of the situation, extent, division, and population of Guernsey in its present state.

The south coast of this Island, and part of the east, from the Hanois to St. Martin's Point, and from thence to the town, is a continued high rock or cliff, rising almost perpendicular from the sea about two hundred and seventy feet; and, except some few valleys of very narrow extent, the parishes of St. Martin's, the Forest, Torteval, St. Peter's in the Wood; a great part of St. Saviour's, the Catel, St. Andrew's, and St. Peter's Port, are almost level at near that medium height from high-water mark: the whole of the Vale and St. Sampson's parishes, except some few rising hills, with part of St. Saviour's, St. Andrew's, and St. Peter's Port, are low lands, almost even, at high-water mark, with the surface of the sea; however, very few of them are marshy or overflowed, even in the winter season. This low part of the Island is particularly rich and fertile, yields fine pasture for cattle in the summer, and hay for their winter support. The high part, except about half the parishes of Torteval and the Forest, is exceeding good arable land: indeed, the soil of the whole Island is extremely grateful, or what the English farmer calls kind land; even the very steep cliffs, from the town to St. Martin's Point, and all along the south side of the island to the Hanois, that rise almost perpendicular from the sea, to the height I have already mentioned, produce fine pasture for sheep, to the water's edge.

The peasants are remarkably industrious; they take more pains in cultivating their lands, than in any of the neighbouring countries, and the fertility of the soil rewards their labour to an astonishing degree.

It may strike a stranger to find, that the present account of the inhabitants of Guernsey, respecting their skill and industry in tilling their lands, differs as much from that given by every other historian who has mentioned the Island, as Commodore Byron's description of Tinian contradicts Lord Anson's. The great Mr. Camden tells us, that "the inhabitants of Guernsey are nothing so industrious in tilling their "ground as those of Jersey."* Dr. Heylin, speaking of Guernsey, says, "the ground

* Camden's Britannia, by Holland, p. 226.

"itself is more rich and fertile than that of Jersey; yet not so fruitful in the harvest, "because the people addict themselves to merchandise especially, leaving the care of "husbandry unto their hindes."* Mr. Falle, in his History of Jersey, compares each island "to a broad wedge, or right-angled triangle, the basis whereof may be sup-"posed to be the sea; the cathetus, those high and craggy cliffs Jersey has on the "north, and Guernsey on the south; and the hypotenusa, the surface of each island, "declining and falling gently, Jersey from north to south, and Guernsey from south "to north, according to the diagram there shewn."†

These contradictions may, however, be easily reconciled and accounted for: the people of Guernsey, like the rest of the world in general, have made considerable improvement, especially in agriculture: it was in vain to attempt to vie with Britain in manufactures; commerce opened a wide field for exertion, and necessity dictated a proper attention to husbandry, and their exertions have not only been crowned with success, but are justly entitled to every praise and commendation.

Having now given an accurate description of the Situation, Extent, Division, and Population of the Island, I shall, in the next place, endeavour to throw some light upon the Names by which these Islands have been designated by ancient authors; relying still on the candour and liberality of the Reader to make all due allowance for imperfections the best of us are liable to.

CHAPTER II.

OF THE NAMES GUERNSEY AND THE NEIGHBOURING ISLANDS HAVE BEEN KNOWN BY, AND MENTIONED, IN ANCIENT AND MODERN HISTORY.

GUERNSEY is by Antonine, in his Itinerary, called Sarnia, and in some copies of that ancient work, Sennia.‡ That Emperor mentioned the neighbouring Island of Alderney by the name of Arica or Aurica,¶ and Jersey he calls Cæsarea.‖

The celebrated antiquarian Camden writes the first-mentioned of this cluster of Islands, Garnsey; the old English lawyers have called it Greneria, Ghernernia, and Grenesia; Dr. Heylin, in his Survey of the Island, in 1628, wrote it Garnsey or Guernzey.

---

* Heylin's Survey of the Estates of Guernsey and Jersey, p. 297. † Falle's History of Jersey.

‡ Camden's Britannia, p. 825. "Quæ Antonio Sarnia, hodie Garnsey appellata."

¶ Holland's Translation of Camden's Britannia, p. 224. "Alderney may seem to be that Arica which, in Antonine, according to the King of Spaine's copie, is reckoned among the Isles of the British Sea."

‖ Itinerar. Paris, 1512, p. 89.

The oldest French historians make mention of the Islands in general under the title of the Islands of Coutance, "les Isles de Coutances;" because they were belonging to that diocese, or on account of their proximity to it; the ancient Cathedral of that city being within sight of Jersey. For one of these reasons, Papirius Massonius also mentions Jersey as an Island of Coutance.* The French, in general, have long wrote Guernesey or Guernezeye, which they do at this time, and the islanders have followed them, till lately they wrote it Guernsey.

Mr. Falle, the Jersey historian, derives his authority from Camden to support his pretensions that the names the Islands have borne since the appearance of the Normans and other barbarous northern nations in the southern parts of Europe, were given by them; the addition of the *ey*, which in the Gothic language signifies an Island, as in the name of Anglesey, that is, the Isle of the Angles; and Jer or Ger, and likewise Cher, are but contractions of Cæsar, as in the name of Cherbourg, an ancient sea-port town in Normandy, so called from the Latin Cæsaris-burgum. Jersey has also been mentioned in old writings by the name of Augia, which the learned Mr. Poindextre thought to be the original name before the Romans were acquainted with it, and called it Cæsarea.† But the Rev. J. C. C. Ubele, D.D. of Alderney, having lately favoured me with a very ingenious and learned *Inquiry into the ancient Names of the Islands enumerated in the Itinerarium Maritimum Antoninianum, in connection with the Traffic, which the Phœnicians and Carthaginians carried on with the British Isles*, I shall present the Reader with this new and interesting elucidation in the Doctor's own words.

"No Greek or Roman classic mentions the above Islands, except the author of the Roman Itinerary Calendar, enumerating fourteen or sixteen; eight being situate in the Bay of Biscay, and the others in St. Michael's. It has been found perplexing to identify the Roman nomenclature, and to point out the situation of the Isles mentioned in the Itinerary, although the ingenuity of many palæographers has been excited to accomplish that purpose, in consequence of the authority attached to that valuable Roman performance. Cellarius and d'Anville bestowed much labour to retrace the track, and to apply to each Isle of Antoninus its appropriate modern name. How far they succeeded, their maps and works shew.

"The celebrated German geographer seems to have given up the hope, that he or any other, living at a distance from the two Bays and Isles in question, as he did, would ever be able to extricate the Guide from the difficulties complained of, and left the task to do them away, to persons residing at the Islands and frequenting the Channel and Bay of Biscay. ‡

---

* Camden's Brit. p. 825. † Morant's Edition of Falle, p. 2.

‡ Christoph. Cellarii Notitia Orbis Antiqui. Insulæ circa Galliam CXLVI. p. 203. Edit. L. I. C. Schwarz, Lips. 1731. "Inter Galliam et Britanniam plures sunt, nec verò nominatæ à veteribus, quæ

"The learned French geographer was so fortunate as to recognise one of the obscure Islands, viz. Vindilis, to be the modern Belleisle; but endeavouring to improve on Cellarius, was egregiously mistaken as to the Isle situate in St. Michael's Bay, directed to be visited immediately after Vecta, viz. Riduna. Cellarius very properly assigned the name Riduna to Alderney; but d'Anville committed a great error by misplacing, for Alderney, Arica, *the last-mentioned of all*. This put him out of the way to get at any clue to find out Antonine's track, even more so than Cellarius, who mistook Arica for Sark. Both neglecting the *point-de-vue* of the Itinerary, and destitute of any other guide, fixed upon some accidental similarity of ancient and modern names. Thus Cellarius, although he had in his copy of the Itinerary, *Sarnica* for Sark, still was induced to fancy Sark was only a corruption from Arica. D'Anville seems to have imagined, there being some slight similarity between Arica and Auregny, Arica meant Alderney.

"It does not appear that any of the literati residing at any of the Antoninian Isles has ever attempted to put his shoulders to the work. The French *savans*, translating *Belleisle*, had given to it a modern name, wearing some classic appearance; from Καλος and νησος, they made Calonesus. De Ré they latinize into Rea and Reacus; Oleron, into Uliarus!

"The scholars of Jersey, satisfied their Isle bore the name of Cæsarea, were not led to suspect that, even before the Roman conquest, it was called *Jersey*, or nearly so, *Barsa*. The learned of Guernsey, continuing till now to attribute Sarnia to their Island, none entertained any doubt but Cellarius and d'Anville had been correct.* The late Reverend Isaac Vallat, of Alderney, fond of classical research, in the year 1749, gave to Alderney its Latin name Riduna.† Of this, however, he was doubtful afterwards, viz. 1761; which we may conclude from a Latin inscription he composed for a stone put up at the walls of the church, avoiding to adopt any Latin appellation.‡ In the Latin document concerning the rights attached to the two moieties of the lordship of

"Lugdunensi parti objacent. nisi quod auctor Itinerarii Maritimi, quod cum Antoniniano conjunctum est, "plures Oceani Britanniam et Galliam interfluentis, unâ serie, sed indistinctè, nominat, ut nemo facilè ex "illius narratione discreuerit, quod huic nomen, quod illi conueniat. Has autem post Vectam, quæ Britanniæ "proxima est, enumerat: *Riduna, Sarnia, Cæsarea, Barsa, Lisia, Andium, Siedelis, Uxantisina, Vindilis,* "*Siata, Arica.* E quibus plerique putant, nominis inducti similitudine, quæ nunc Garsey sive Jersey est, "veterem Cæsaream esse: quæ verò Gransey, major altera, esse *Sarnicam* sive *Sarmiam*, quæ Aldni "Editione est *Armia.* Cæteras inuestigare, et prisca nomina componere recentioribus, supra notitiam "nostram est, et ab aliis expectandum, qui mare illud navigarunt, et obscuriorum insularum nomina, et "situm, singulari curâ et industriâ examinauerunt."

* Having presented the outlines of my Inquiry on the Nomenclature of Antoninus to the Reverend and learned Dean of Guernsey, D. F. Durand, M.A. in October, 1812, it is but justice to acknowledge the kindness of the Dean, who communicated the contents to the Bailiff and several Jurats of the Royal Court of Guernsey, who honoured my attempt with their attention.

† "Series Matrimoniorum, per me Vallat Lausannensem, et hujus Insulæ Ridunæ Rectorem, celebra- "torum, anno nostræ salutis recuperatæ 1749." Title-page of one of the books and registers of the church.

‡ "Hocce Sacellum D.O.M.S. anno nostræ salutis recuperatæ MDCCLXI. e solo eductum, extrui curaunt "J. Le Mesurier, Armiger, hujus Insulæ *Auregny* Præfectus. J. Vallat Rectore. P. Lebair Œconomo."

Alderney, of 1220, the commissioners of King Henry III. and of Hugues Morville, Bishop of Coutance, latinize the French Auregny into Aurineum.*

"To furnish the Reader with the result of that part of the Inquiry which concerns the Nomenclature, exhibiting at one view the ancient, compared with the present modern appellations of the Islands, I shall shew the way and manner in which I recognised each Isle, mentioned in the Calendar. The Reader thus will become prepared to draw, in favour of the ancient state and commercial connections of these Isles, those conclusion, from their immediate situation between Spain and Britain, which very strongly suggested themselves to my mind during the geographical part of the Inquiry.

	ANCIENT NAMES.	MODERN NAMES.
1.	Vecta means the Isle of . . .	Wight.
2.	Riduna, ...	Alderney.
3.	Sarnica, ...	Sark.
	Sarnia, ...	L'Isle aux Marchands.
4.	Armia, ...	Herm.
	Sarmia, ...	Jethou.
5.	Cæsarea, ...	Guernsey.
6.	Barsa, ...	Jersey.
7. and 8.	Lisia, Andium, ...	D'Yeu, Nermentier.
9.	Sicdelis, ...	Greais.
10.	Uxantisina, ...	Ushant.
11.	Vindilis, ...	Belleisle.
12. and 13.	Siata, Arica, ...	Oleron, de Ré.

Maps and Charts.—" There being no record extant of any revolution produced by Nature since the third or fourth century, no Isle sunk, no new one appearing, in any of the bays, modern maps and charts, made according to actual survey, exhibiting the distance of one Isle to another accurately, are to be preferred to any palæographical. It ought to be remarked, that Sark is *much nearer* to Alderney than any part of the north of Guernsey, although otherwise represented on many maps. With a modern map, d'Anville's or Cellarius's palæographical map should be compared. The mistake of Cellarius, leaving out Greais, and placing three Islands at the Loire, instead of two, is corrected in some London editions of his work.

The way in which the Track was discovered from Vecta to the last-mentioned Isle, and general Reasons for adopting the above Arrangement.

" Cellarius says, the Roman Guide names the Islands in an *indistinct manner*. D'Anville, to judge from his map, for his work on Ancient Gaul I have not seen, could not have been of any other opinion than that they were mentioned promiscuously.

* " Status Insulæ de Aurineo."

Nothing, however, could be more against the very view and design of the composition. There *are* marks, sufficiently distinguishing, which will amply exculpate the author from this charge, and serve as clues to illustrate and point out the nomenclature of the Calendar. We ought to look, first, for the use and purposes which the Roman Itineraries were to serve; secondly, for the order in which Nature has placed the Islands to each other; thirdly, the means of communication, convenience, opportunity by water, and other localities, to get from one Island to the other, which experience had suggested in favour of travellers and visitors; we ought not to neglect, fourthly, the *point-de-vue* taken in the arrangement of the Guide, viz. from north to south.

"Although these circumstances are not *expressed* in the Itinerary, yet, to do the author justice, we must allow he bore them in mind when he composed the Maritime Guide, and the nomenclature was framed and arranged accordingly. In times of ancient navigation, the navigator always endeavouring to land at the first shore he could make, nothing could be more rational than to direct the Roman officer and courier to visit the several military stations on the Islands, just as Nature exhibits them to view, in their succession and relative situation to each other. The Maritime Itinerary being an appendix to the Itineraries for Britain, and the Isles attached to the inspection of Roman commanders residing in Britain, we must fix the author's *point-de-vue* at the Isle of Wight, or somewhere near Southampton. All the Islands in St. Michael's Bay lie *nearly* in the direction from north to south, as enumerated in the Calendar, and in that direction they were to be visited; those in the other bay lie in a different direction; notwithstanding the *point-de-vue* is attended to as far as circumstances would permit, viz. in the route the traveller is to take from Barsa to Lisia by land, and in the two Islands last mentioned, Oleron and Arica, being at the greatest distance from the Isle of Wight, in a straight direction from north to south. In drawing up the nomenclature of the Islands, dispatch and safety has also been consulted. As to the remote Islands beyond the peninsula, in the Bay of Biscay, scattered in a direction from west to south-east, experience having supplied the knowledge of several localities, we ought to give credit to the Guide, that opportunities by sea and land, and other conveniences offered, rough sea, season, &c. have been attended to, in arranging the Isles in a manner, as has been done. There is another feature by which we may distinguish some of the *obscure* Islands, entirely overlooked by palæographers, viz. to determine their situation by the place *two others* hold in the Calendar, which are evident. It is admitted as a matter beyond all doubt, that Vecta or Vectis means Wight, and that Uxantisina means Ushant; consequently, in restoring the track, we must manage to arrange and identify the Calendar in such a manner that these two come in, in their proper routine. The traveller, setting out from the first-named Isle, from Wight, proceeds to the Isle next to Wight, viz. Alderney; pursuing his voyage from Isle to Isle, &c. reaches Uxantisina.

The Island he did immediately come from, is *Sicdelis.* Leaving Ushant, he is directed to proceed to *Vindilis.* St. Groix and Belleisle are thus pointed out to be the *nearest* Isles to Ushant, from which we may conclude further, those which follow *after* Vindilis, cannot be in St. Michael's, but must be situate in the Bay of Biscay; viz. to the south-east of Belleisle.

"What regards the intermediate routes by land, and some *particular arguments* for the above arrangement, drawn from the corresponding denomination of a neighbouring state, from etymology, &c. I shall take notice of under the head of each Island, as they follow each other:

"1. *Vecta,*—evident.

"2. *Riduna.*—The name which the inhabitants in their dialect give to the Island, up to this day, is the same we have in the above-cited record of 1220, viz. Aureney. If Riduna be more ancient, it may be derived from Rhedones, a neighbouring state of Armorica, placed differently by geographers. About the *English* denomination of the Island, I venture a derivation, which will appear probable to those who are acquainted with the Anglo-Saxon and Teutonic. *Eald* in Anglo-Saxon, *alt* in German; *old.* Ald-Orney, Alderney, meaning the old harbour and town, formerly *at the east of the Isle,* opposite Alaunium on the French coast. The harbour at Longey served up to 1734. Remains shew the east part of the Island was much cultivated formerly. The places at this part of the Isle where three chapels stood, are pointed out to this day, and the above-cited Latin document slightly takes notice of them;* it being obvious the Roman boats and vessels, instead of venturing through the Swinge for Guernsey, keeping along the French coast, through the Race, could not otherwise but *touch at Sark first, before they got to Guernsey;* which would alone be sufficient to point out Sark to be the *third* Isle directed to be visited by the Roman Itinerary.

Termination in ey.—"Is this termination in Alderney or Aurney, Guernsey, Jersey, *ancient?* Whether the ancient Celtic *ey* originally came from the Semitic אי, island, or whether the *ey*-termination of our Isles is *immediately* from the Phœnician or Carthaginian dialect, both would tend to shew, that it is by no means a modern addition, but might have been the same already *before* Julius Cæsar. (*Lud. Thomasini Glossarium Universal. Hebr. sub voce* אי.) The modern names of the other Isles do not terminate thus; but did not the Romans *add* to the ancient names their *isina, ilis?* Uxantisina, Vindilis, Sicdelis. Suppose the old Celtic or Phœnician names terminated in *ai* or *ey,* Ussantey, Vindey, Liscy, Sicdey, Arickey, Siatai, the Latin idiom could not have done otherwise than either adopt *a* for *ey,* as Barsa for Bersey, or add the above syllables in a way of translation to the proper name of the Isle.

* "Exceptâ quâdam portione campi portionis pro quâdam dote cujusdam capellæ."

"3. *Sarnica,* Sark.—On account of the *former* navigation, keeping to the east, was *a station of some consequence,* in regard of Cæsarea or Guernsey.

"4. *Sarnia,* the little Isle attached to Sark, Brecqhou, Brehou, l'Isle aux Marchands.

"5. *Armia,* Erm or Herm.

"6. *Sarmia,* Jethou.—From Jethou the boat went to the fortress or castle Cornet of Guernsey.

"The above allotment of the several denominations, I allow, is new; but it seems to be very reasonable to suppose the Romans were well acquainted with the cluster of the Guernsey Isles. It rests on the authority of Cellarius, and the editions of the Itinerarium which *he* used. See Note (‡) p. 26. The Aldina edition, reading *Armia,* there is no doubt about *that* Isle. Is it probable, Cellarius would have inserted *Sarnica* and *Sarmia,* if he had *not* read *these* appellations in *his* editions? Geographers of France and Germany, unacquainted with the cluster of these Isles, and not suspecting the accuracy of the Calendar, did not take the trouble to have the manuscripts and editions of the Calendar compared. When this shall be done, it will be more clearly proved, how far I am right to allot Sarnia and Sarmia to the two little Isles. Every one will see the improbability that Guernsey should have been called by three different names, as Cellarius fancied. Sark and Herm entering the Itinerary, why not also the intermediate Isles, by which the traveller proceeded to the central station of Guernsey? Sarnica and Sark, Armia and Erm, are nearly the same names.

"7. *Cæsarea* then is not Jersey, as thought hitherto, but Guernsey, the principal and central Roman station of all the Islands of St. Michael's Bay. That the fortress now called Cornet was originally constructed by the Romans, is not denied. The Romans pronouncing their *Cæ* nearly like *Gue,* it appears likely that Gue-rnsey, is only a corruption for Cæsarea. Those who would derive Jersey from Cæsarea, will recollect that Jerbourg, at Guernsey, makes as much in favour of Guernsey, if we allow that *Cherbourg* is a corruption from Cæsaris-Burgos. Gransey, Grensey, or Grinsey, having been the original Celtic or Semitic name, before the Roman conquest, does not militate against this, but strengthens my supposition, and serves moreover to shew how the *n* got into the present Guernsey; Gransey and Cæ-sarea, in the course of time, both blending together into *one* appellation. One objection ought not to be disregarded against Guernsey being the Roman Cæsarea. If there was any record extant, that Chausé or Shausey had been inhabited at the time of the Romans, and before them, we might be induced, in leaving out one of the two little Isles entirely, and thus applying Sarnia to Guernsey, to allot Cæsarea for Jersey, and Barsa for Shausey. It is very improbable, however, that Shausey enters the Antoninian Calendar. The sea increasing at the southern coasts of England in a ratio as it has decreased at the east of Holstein, the north of Holland and Friesland, it is not likely that this barren spot, at the

time of the Phœnicians, Carthaginians, and Romans, should have been more than it is now.

"8. *Barsa.*—If the B be more ancient than the J or G in Garsey and Jersey, the etymologist will be at no loss, to find in *Byrsa* of the Greeks, the name of the citadel of old Carthage in Africa, a *striking* similarity, compared with the Chaldee, Barsa.*

"Having finished with the Isles of St. Michael's, proceeding from Jersey to Aletum, or to the shore of the peninsula, opposite Jersey, the Isles of the other sea, nearest to Aletum, are Lisia and Andium, on the Loire. The traveller crossed the peninsula by the road which led from Aletum to Nourmontier.

"9. and 10. *Lisia* and *Andium*, Nermentier and D'Yeu.—Most likely the larger of the two, Nermentier, is Andium; for, of the two, the latter Isle is nearest to the shore. D'Anville did not recognise Andium, although it is distinguishable in the same way as Belleisle, viz. by the Andes, a neighbouring tribe or people on the Loire, and perhaps also by its present appellation. The Normans having pushed their conquests up to the Pyrenees, may not the modern name have received an addition, Norman and Andium coalescing into Normantier? †

"At the mouth of the Liguris, the traveller found opportunities for,

"11. *Sicdelis*, Greais, St. Groix.—How it came that the old names, Lisia and Sicdelis, were entirely lost, I do not pretend to account for.

"12. *Uxantisina*, Uxantos with the Greeks.—The appellation evidently being of very ancient date, before the Roman conquest, and derived from the neighbouring state of the Ussismii, Osismii, why should not the names of other Isles be as ancient, as Riduna, Sarnica, Armia, Barsa.

Way from Sicdelis to Ushant.—" It was *not* meant to oblige the traveller to take a long sea-voyage in the Bay of Biscay. Instead of going by water from Sicdelis *to*

* Byrsa having been held to be a Greek word only, *βυρσα*, corium bubulum, the Greeks have been suspected to mistake, calling Carthage Byrsa. Louis Moreri, in his Dictionary, says: "Didon fit construire "la forteresse nommée Byrsa. On a dit, qu'on a donné à la ville de Carthage le nom Byrsa, qui en grec "signifie courroye. Bochart a fait voir la fausseté des étymologies grecques, et que Carthage est en "Phénicien, Kartha chadtha, ville neuve." Radix, ברן, is well known in the dialects of Syria. The Chaldee substantive, בַּרְזָא *(Barsa)*, signifies aluta, corrigia. Nor is it necessary to be particular as to the ז. In the Syriac N. T. an ܣ is substituted in ܒܘܪܣܝܐ, coriarius, Acts ix. 43. Simon the tanner. برز in P. The *Carthaginian* and *Greek* name therefore were *the very same*, and of Semitic origin; and Bochart right as to the new town. The antiquarians of Jersey will see, although the name Cæsarea is not appertaining to their Isle, but meant for Guernsey, another of more ancient date is restored, which certainly belongs to them, if the above allotment be right.

† On the accuracy of spelling of modern French geographers we cannot much rely. Munier, in his Geography for both Sexes, spells Normoutier; the same author writes Isle Dieu for Isle d'Yeu.

Ushant, or in coming back, he could take the road across the south-west of the peninsula, leading through the land of the Cariosolites on Cellarius's map, to Briuates and Ushant, from the Portus Vindana.

" 13. *Vindilis*, sufficiently distinguished by the neighbouring nation, the Veneti, to whom the Island belonged.

" 14. and 15. *Siata* and *Arica*, Oleron and De Ré at the mouth of the Dordogne and Garonne.—As Barsa is the Carthaginian and Greek name, signifying one and the same, so Olêron is Greek *and* Latin. In Latin it would be the feminine, Olearia, viz. insula. Ελαιηρου[illegible] νησιον, is no more and no less than *a translation* of the *Semitic Siata ;* the author preferring the Phœnician name, Siata, to the Greek appellation, Olêron, Island of Olives. It is clear the Semitic Siata is the original name, and more ancient than the other. Asking, who translated *Siata* into Greek ? did Greek navigators do it, and bring their Greek appellation in vogue ? we shall be satisfied from Cæsar's Commentaries, that the Druids of the country were men sufficiently skilled in Greek, who could contribute to change the appellation into a corresponding Greek name. From which it would follow, that the language of the Puni was known in Aquitania and some parts of Armorica. The *same* meaning of the *two* names does not only distinguish, in a remarkable manner, the Island meant by Siata, but throws light on the *connection* of these Islands with *people* that spoke *Semitic* dialects. Arica also appears to be of Semitic origin ; of which afterwards.

" Why Olêron, the southernmost Isle, has been placed before Arica, and Arica is pointed out to be the Island to be visited *last*, we may explain from the design of the Guide. Olêron is the largest of the two. The author arranges his Calendar in such a manner as to bring his traveller back to the place from which he came first, viz. to the Isle of Wight, on the road leading in a straight line to Alaunium, or the harbour of Cape la Hague. In that view, he was to visit Olêron first, before he returned from Arica.

" The distances marked in the Itinerary, I do not notice, having no copy of the Antoninian work at hand.

" In the above geographical part of the Inquiry, in order to illustrate the track, and to point out the intermediate *routes by land*, which the traveller had before him, pursuing his journey, I have mentioned *three* different roads, the former existence of which cannot be doubted in a commercial country like Armorica.

" 1. The Aleto-Andium road, leading in one line with Jersey, from Aletum, or from the neighbourhood of Coutance, to Nermentier, across the peninsula.

" 2. The Vindano-Uxantos road, from the Portus Vindana of the Veneti, through the country of the Cariosuelites or Curiosolitæ, on the map of Cellarius, near Quimper to Brest, for the Isle of Ushant.

" 3. A line being drawn from the Isle of Wight, to the east of the two Isles last-

mentioned, it will mark the great commercial road from these Isles, through the country of the Unelli, Andes, to Cape la Hague, or the harbour of Alaunium.

" As it has *not* been supposed *hitherto*, that the commerce of the south anciently took *this direction for Britain*, the discovery of any traces of ancient roads, &c. if any could be remaining, must be left to accident, and to the future inquiry of antiquarians on the spot.

Traffic which the Phœnicians and Carthaginians carried on with the British Isles, by way of Spain, Aquitania, the Antoninian Isles, and Armorica.—Commerce of the Phœnicians with Britain.

" There being no records extant on this subject, we rely chiefly on passages drawn from the Hebrew Testament.

" The inhabitants of Palestine frequented the Isles of the Mediterranean and European coasts *at very early times.* The learned D. Michaelis, of Gottingen, has proved that Tarshish, mentioned by Moses, means Tartessus in Spain.* It appears Tartessus, or Gadir, comprehended Catalonia, Valencia, Murcia, Granada, and Andalusia, and perhaps the whole of Spain. The early navigation to the coasts of the Mediterranean appears also from the Song of Deborah and Barack, Judges v. 17. " And why did Dan remain " in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his harbours." None of these tribes attended at the battle, for fear, by uniting against the King of Canaan, Jabin, the Canaanites and Phœnicians, by their fleets, would destroy their navigation in the Mediterranean. Some of the confines of Dan touched that sea, and the famous harbour of Joppa belonged to Asher. Jonah i. 3.

" The north always being in want of articles which the south produces and exports, these enterprising navigators extended their commerce to the British Isles, and their goods very likely reached countries *north-east* to Britain.†

" It has been long agreed between philologists and historians, even before S. Bochart, that the אִיֵּי הַגּוֹיִם, so often occurring in the Hebrew Scriptures, means not only the Isles of the Mediterranean, but Europe. Psalm lxxii. 10. Hes. xxvii. 3, 35. Isaiah lx. 9. Hes. xxvi. 15, 16, 18.

" *The extent and consequence* of the Tyrian establishments and colonies in Spain, may be deduced from Ezek. xxvii. 35; Isaiah xxiii. 11, " At thy destruction the Kings of

* Genesis x. 4, 5. Elisha, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim, are of Javan's posterity; by them the Isles of the Gentiles were first colonized and distributed into different countries, notwithstanding the present difference observable in their tongues, families, and nations.

† Exported again in British bottoms, or carried to the Chersonesus Cimbrica, the north of Germany, &c. by the Veneti, in Armorican vessels.

"Europe are terrified;" and from the expedition of Nebuchadnezzar the Great: Having conquered Syria, the merchant-princes of Tyre fled to Spain; pushing his fortune to the north of Africa, he crossed the Gut, to attack them in their European possessions. Jerem. xxv. 22. The merchants of Tarshish were rich and powerful. Ezek. xxxviii. 13. "Thy fleets trading to Tarshish constitutes thy principal commerce." Ezek. xxvii. 25, 26. "Nations and Kings were enriched by thy merchandizing." Ezek. xxvii. 38.

"Nothing proves more the commercial exchange and barter established between the Britons and Phœnicians than Jerem. x. 9. and Ezek. xxvii. 12, 25. It is clear from these passages, the Phœnicians brought from Europe to the markets of Tyre, silver, iron, tin, and lead; silver from the mines of Spain; iron very likely from Spain, perhaps also from Sweden; but *tin, lead,* and pewter, where else could they have them from, in any quantity, but from Britain? Are not Britannia and Vecta Semitic names? *

"Whether the European fleets from Tyre, the אניות תרשיש, sailed also to the North Sea and Baltic, is a question foreign to my subject. That Phœnician vessels went to Britain from Tyre and Tyrian Spain, *I do not deny;* but the *coasters* must have found it a very precarious and long voyage round Portugal and the north of Spain. Cæsar found the navigation "extremely dangerous" in the Bay of Biscay. I know of no passage which warrants their frequent navigation to Britain. Ezek. xxvii. 33—36. "By the Mediterranean trade, many nations, עמים רבים, were enriched; and by the "number of thy goods and barter, Kings of the earth were rendered opulent," &c. rather leads us to suppose there were *interchanging nations and princes* between Tarshish and the British Isles, who became wealthy by commission and transport trade. Indeed, all difficulty and obscurity, as to the continual trade between Tyre and Britain, is done away by the *most reasonable supposition,* that the traffic was carried on, by way of Spain and France, by those nations known afterwards by Novempopuli, by the Antonian Isles, and the states of the peninsula of Armorica.

---

* Of S. Bochart's ברתאנך, *ager stanni* sive *plumbi,* A. Littleton, in his L. D. says: "Satis commodè "ad rem, non item ad vocem. Nam Βρεττανικὴ à Βρεττανια, hoc à Britannis sive Britonibus." אנך signifies *plumbum* in Arab. ברת, for *paurillum terræ,* occurs rarely. I derive the proper noun Britannia from בר or ברי, *puritas;* טין, טאן, or טִין, the original British word for tin, and of אי, island, ברי טין אי, ברי טאנ אי; and for both, according to the Greek and Latin spelling, בריטַנאי and בריטַננאי. I beg the reader will compare Isaiah i. 25. in the Hebrew, to convince himself that ברי, בר, ברך, are metallurgical words—*The Island of pure Tin.* This appears a satisfactory and pleasing solution, historical and quite in point for this Inquiry. יקדא, יקדה, יקדתא, occur in the Chaldee of Daniel, for combustion, burning. The ו for י, in the Phœnician or Punic Vecta, makes it still more likely that Isle was named thus, from the fire or lights kept up there for navigators. See Hezel's Hebrew Grammar, p. 282, § 101; and Deut. i. 33. "in fire by night," וְקָדאִי, the Lighted Isle.

Articles of Commerce.

"From Ezekiel we learn, that India goods came to the markets of Tyre six hundred years before Christ, viz, teeth of the fish monoceros, קרנות;* ivory of the monodon, and wood of the ebony-tree. † Besides them, the exports to Spain, and, we may infer, to Aquitania, the Antoninian Isles, Armorica, and the British Isles, were, according to the same authority: Horses, mules, copper vessels from Greece, ivory, balm, dibs, warlike implements, blades for swords, cassia, calamus, byssus from Egypt, *dyed cottons, blue and purple,* covers for saddle-horses, gold for barter against silver, myrrh incense, precious stones, fine white wool, *glass?* The Tyrians fetched from Europe, silver, iron, and *copper,* which we may conclude from Cæsar's Commentaries stating that the rich copper mines of Aquitania had been much worked at. To lead and tin from Britain, we may add bulls' hides from Spain and Britain; ‡ black and red marble from the Pyrenees might have been another article, and amber from Prussia.§

Commerce of the Carthaginians, Greeks, and Romans with the British Isles, by way of Spain, &c.

"Notwithstanding the records of Punic history are lost, we know this powerful nation was in the secret of all the channels of the Phœnician commerce, and were masters of Spain, Sicily, and all the Isles of the Mediterranean. Building New Carthage (Carthagena), and being so near to Spain, we cannot doubt their traffic was carried on more briskly and extended farther to the north, by ships sailing to Britain, and by way of the Antoninian Isles, Aquitania, and Armorica, than that of their Tyrian brethren.

"That the Greeks were in connection with the Armorican states before Cæsar's invasion, we conclude from his Commentaries. "The Druids, both in public and in private, "make use of the Greek language." Julius Cæsar representing the states of Armorica to be trading nations, does not notice their former trade with Tyre and Carthage by way of Spain. "The Gauls," he says, "have become little by little an unequal match for "the Germans, since they became acquainted with traffic, by the Romans introducing "among them luxury and abundance." This may apply to the Gauls living near Italy, but not to the Novempopuli and states of Armorica. On the contrary, it is likely, after the third Punic war and destruction of Carthage, the trade from the south declining, not much was left for the interchange with Britain, except silver and copper from Spain and Aquitania. The Romans having conquered Aquitania, Armorica, and

* D. Michaelis Spicil. Geogr. Hebræor. Exteræ, p. 205, 206. † Bochart Hierozoic. P. II. lib. i. c. 20.

‡ The Veneti used bulls' hides for sails of their shipping.

§ J. G. Eichhorn, in his History of the East India Trade before Mohammed, Gotha 1775, says, the Phœnicians fetched amber from the Baltic. Prof. J. C. Gatterer thinks it probable also. However, it might have been brought from Prussia *to* Britain first.

Britain, it is probable the commerce from Asia and Africa revived, by which the Antoninian Isles were again placed in the sunshine of commerce.

"The Emperor Augustus, sending out intelligent men to inform himself of the channels of the African and Asiatic trade and commerce,* one of the consequences of the information thus obtained was, that Old Carthage was restored, under C. Gracchus the tribune, in 631, and the Emperor sent a colony of three thousand men there. His view in restoring Carthage could not be to centre there the Indian trade, for he made Egypt and Myoshormos the emporium of the Asiatic commerce. The Romans not having carried maritime traffic to any extent up to that period, he adopted the *lex Rhodia de tactu*, and prohibited men of consequence to enter Egypt.† Auch (Augusta-Auscorum) was a Roman colony under Augustus. Not having Cellarius at hand, I do not know whether it was Terragona or Tortosa which the Romans have built in Spain.

"The above *opinion*, of the ancient commission and transport trade carried on by way of Spain and France to Britain, I *ground* on the long, tedious, and perilous coasting navigation to Britain, round Portugal, Spain, and the coasts of the Bay of Biscay; on the former splendour and riches of several very ancient towns in Aquitania; on passages of Cæsar's Commentaries concerning Gaul; on the Semitic-oriental names of Siata, Barsa, Arica, and Siedelis, the direct line along the coast of the Bay of Biscay, in which Carthagena lies with the Isle of Wight, so inviting for that intermediate traffic; and on the practicability of a direct transport by water, which presents itself, from the south to the coasts of Perpignan and Narbo for Bourdeaux by several rivers.

"Ptolemey, Columella, Ammianus, Ausonius, St. Isidore, and other authors, inform us, that Burdagala (Bourdeaux) in their time was famous for its antiquity and its port. From Pomponius Mela, *Les Anciennes Notices des Provinces de Charlemagne*, and from the names and places subscribed to councils, Elusa was a metropolitan town, before Auch, and of great antiquity. Nothing could have raised this town, rather inland, to its former eminence, but the supposed transport trade from the south. Tolosa is another most ancient city of France; and so are Narbo, Lactora, Tarbes, Limoux, and Mediolanum Santonum (Saintes).

"The intimate connection of the Armorican nations with Britain is proved by Book VI. 13, 15, 16, on Druidical Religion. "It is supposed this institution comes originally "from Britain, whence it passed into Gaul; even at this day, such as desire to be "perfect in it, travel thither for instruction."‡ He informs us, the Veneti carried on a

* Plinius, lib. vi. 27. "Dionysium, terrarum orbis situs recentissimum auctorem, quem ad commentanda "*omnia* in orientem præmisit divus Augustus."

† Tacitus, Annal. ii. 59. "Augustus, inter alia dominationis *arcana* vetitis, nisi permissu, ingredi "senatoribus aut equitibus Romanis illustribus, seposuit Ægyptum."

‡ Book iii. 9. "Auxilia ex Britanniâ accersunt," for the war with Cæsar.

lively trade with Britain. Their towns seem to have been created by commerce. " Most " of the towns in those parts (Book III.) stand upon the edges of promontories and upon " points of land that run into the sea." The description of their fleet bespeaks a long-standing and flourishing commerce. " Of their ships they always have a great number " in readiness. About *two hundred and twenty* of their *best ships*, well equipped for " service and furnished with all kind of weapon, stood out to sea and drew up in order " of battle against us. The Venetian shipping have strength and firmness; the body of " the vessel, entirely of oak, rendered them proof against our beak." The conflict between them and the Roman fleet lasted from nine in the morning till sunset, and the battle was gained principally by a dead calm ensuing.

" Allowing the neighbouring states furnished vessels for this naval combat, the commerce and trade of the Veneti, Osismii, Lexovii, Nannetes, Ambiani, Morini, &c. must have been very great, to be able to have *always in readiness* such a number of ships of war.

" Cæsar informs us they sailed to Britain. How could the navigation and trade to Britain only, raise them and the other states to that naval strength, abundance, and luxury, without being the intermediate carriers of the Phœnician and Carthaginian traffic between the south and the north? The strength and population of the states of Aquitania and Armorica likewise cannot well be explained otherwise.

" Again, if it be clear, that Vecta, Barsa, Siata, Arica, and Siedey, are appellations of Semitic origin, it will lead to the conclusion of the *extent* of Punic establishments in the Bay of Biscay and of St. Michael. It is admitted by orientalists, the Phœnician and Carthaginian dialect approaches nearest to the Syriac and Chaldee. In Syriac, ܙܝܬܐ signifies olive-tree; and the fruit, in Chaldee זיתא, in Hebrew as frequently, זית, without א. The Mount of Olives at Jerusalem, Zach. xiv. 4. הר הזיתים; in Arab, زيت, oil, and زيتون, olive.* The Phœnicians and Carthaginians might have pronounced Zeytai or Zaitey, Island of Olives: the transposition Siata for Saita makes no difference, as my conjecture becomes established by the *modern* name of the Island; Olêron being the Greek Ελαιηρον, *scil.* νησιον; Olearia, *scil.* insula. The Greek appellation is therefore an exact translation of the Semitic name. I do not know whether the town of Olêron, not far from Pau, ever was called Saita. This singular coincidence strengthens the above remark on the ancient Phœnician name of Barsa. Arica also sounds quite Semitic. If not Arioch, אריוך, Gen. xiv. 1; Judith i. 6. it may be from ארך. أرك; in Chaldee, אוריך; in Hebrew, האריך, *tardavit, moratus est*, to stay a long time in a place. אריך, the place where the caravan or Carthaginian merchants and agents stopped. I will not trouble the reader with the Semitic etymology of any of the other proper nouns ending in *ac*, as Armagnac; but Siedey, from سقط, שקטאי, the isle of rest or quietness, seems to be obvious.

* In Spanish, *Azéyte, Azéite*, oil.

"The natural and relative situation of the Antoninian Isles, of Aquitania and Armorica, for the transport and commission trade between Britain, Tyre, and Carthage, was extremely convenient and inviting. Looking at a general map of Europe, representing these Isles, &c. it will strike the reader, that from Cape Falcon in Africa, to Greenwich or London, the following places lie altogether nearly in the very same line, viz. between 0 deg. and 1 deg. west longitude. The line carried on from Cape Tinoso in Spain, through Carthagena and Spain, to the south-west point of the Bay of Biscay at the Pyrenees, St. Jean de Luz, and Bayonne, continued all along the eastern coast of the Bay, through Bourdeaux, leaving Olêron and Arica at the left, running through Armorica, touching the Cape of la Hague, reaches the Isle of Wight, to be extended further to the Thames. It was not necessary to send *all* the goods continually by land through Spain, from Cadiz, Carthagena, and Tortola, as the merchant vessels from Tyre and Carthage could also carry them immediately to the coast of Perpignan and Narbonne.*

Different Ways by which the Articles of Commerce from the South may have been transported for the North, by the interchanging Nations.

"1. By sea from Olêron and Arica, the ports of the Santones and Veneti, in merchant vessels to the British Isles.

"2. By land from Olêron and Arica, from Bourdeaux or Elusa, by the above-mentioned commercial road, to Alaunium, the port of Cape la Hague, and thence across the Channel to the Isle of Wight.

"3. By way of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, Alderney, in boats to the Isle of Wight.

"The favourable aspect which times wear for an uninterrupted mutual traffic, commerce and reciprocal improvements, suggest, that the re-opening of this old and direct channel of communication by way of Spain and the Ebro, Narbonne and Bourdeaux, would be beneficial to the north of Africa, to the intermediate countries, *and particularly to the Islands of St. Michael's Bay.* By Mungo Park, Jackson, and many other travellers, we have become sufficiently acquainted with Africa, to know its value in a commercial point of view; its numerous and rich gold mines furnish the inhabitants with means to buy British commodities.

* No geographer or orientalist has ever denied, that the Phœnicians and Carthaginians were not *well* acquainted with the coasts of Spain, from Cadiz south-east up to Agde, including the Balearic Isles. Why should they not have had commercial establishments beyond the eastern Pyrenees, at the coasts of Perpignan, Agde, and Narbonne, so extremely inviting and convenient for their immediate navigation and commerce from home? The long round-about way to the west being discouraging for the merchant, it is but reasonable, to allow the Phœnicians that spirit of speculation and mercantile discretion we would have shewn ourselves under similar circumstances of situation, disadvantages and favourable opportunities for coasting commerce. There are a very great number of very *ancient* towns between the Gulf of Lyons and Bay of Biscay, the Garonne and Pyrenees. A look on d'Anville's ancient map and a modern map on a large scale, shewing the rise and course of the Arriege, Aude, Garonne, and branches, will not fail to impress the reader with the same ideas.

CHAPTER III.

OF THE ANCIENT INHABITANTS AND MOST EARLY ACCOUNTS OF THE ISLAND, DOWN TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE NORMANS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEUSTRIA, SINCE CALLED NORMANDY.

BEYOND the foregoing learned research, it is in vain to attempt giving any account of the inhabitants of Guernsey and the neighbouring Islands before the appearance of the Romans in the northern parts of Europe; and so little were they known to the oldest British and French historians, that the accounts of them are very imperfect down to the middle of the tenth century, before which period Guernsey, though inhabited, was not cultivated.

Dr. Heylin, in his Survey of Guernsey and Jersey, did not touch on the first settlement or ancient inhabitants of the Islands. Mr. Falle, in his History of Jersey, says, it cannot with certainty be said when, or by whom, the Islands were first inhabited; therefore, except that he knows the Latin names given them by the Romans, he begins with his History of Jersey about the year of Christ 520. Mr. Dicey, in his account of Guernsey, follows Mr. Falle close; but he is so easy and unconcerned about the first settlement, the ancient, or even the present inhabitants, that it is not easy to discover, in perusing his whole history, whether the Island was inhabited at the time he wrote. These, as I have mentioned already, are the only persons that have attempted the history of either of the Islands.

Mr. Falle asserts, that Jersey was visited by the Romans, but owns he does not know at what time; he pretends to prove their having been in that Island, by telling us that a part of an old castle there, is called *Fort de Cæsar* (Cæsar's Fort), and that a remarkable entrenchment in another part of the Island is called *la Petite Cæsarée*. But these appellations might have been adopted many years after the Romans left Gaul, from a resemblance the fort and entrenchments might have borne to others on the Continent, either so called, or that had been built by Julius Cæsar. This cannot, therefore, be looked upon as a positive proof. A presumption that the Romans were not unacquainted with the Islands, is much better supported by the Latin names they anciently bore. Jersey has been supposed to be the Cæsarea of Antonine, and has been so denominated by many authors since, as has Guernsey by the name of Sarnia; from this it is natural to suppose

that the Islands were known to the Romans, and that the former was so named, either in the time of Julius Cæsar, or in honour and remembrance of him. This induced me to examine more accurately into the Roman history than Mr. Falle or Mr. Dicey seems to have done.

We find in the sixth book of Cæsar's Commentaries, that, about fifty-seven years before the birth of our Saviour, after the Romans were returned from their second expedition to Britain, Ambiorix, a chief of one of the tribes of Celtic Gauls, rebelled against Julius Cæsar, who sent a detachment against him, and soon put to the sword a great part of his clan; the chief himself escaped, and, with as many of his people as he could collect, fled before their pursuers to the sea-shore, and passed over into islands formed by the ebbing and flowing of the tide, where they were securely sheltered from the fury and pursuit of the Romans. The islands here meant by Julius Cæsar, as I have hinted in the Introduction, were, most probably, those of Jersey and Guernsey; their proximity to the coast of France, and their not being any other islands in the British Channel, confirm me in this opinion; and to view, at low water, from the hills near the city of Coutances in Normandy, the extensive flats I have mentioned in the preceding Chapter, and the number of rocks and islands from Cancalle as far as Guernsey, it appears like one continued range of rocks and sands; the sands and many of the rocks being covered at high water, we only discover the islands like so many heaps of sand thrown up, or formed by the sea; which was, very probably, Cæsar's reason for making use of the terms he did to describe them. I will therefore venture to call this the most early mention made in history of the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey; and it is not in the least unlikely, that these rebellious Gauls, if they may be so called, afraid to return to the continent, settled in them, and, if they were not the first inhabitants, greatly increased the number.

Octavius, Cæsar's nephew, wanting to know the strength of the natives, took the pains to have the whole country strictly examined and surveyed, and the inhabitants numbered; thus he easily discovered the extent and situation of all the territory of the Gauls, which he divided into seventeen provinces, six of which were under the immediate inspection of the senate, and were so extensive that they contained the greatest part of Gaul, except Normandy; the other eleven were presidial, each under the care and direction of a president or governor, who had both a civil and military power. These presidents or governors were authorised to name one or more deputies to assist them, as well in the military command, as in collecting the tribute or duty exacted by the Romans, and in administering justice. This division is mentioned by that respectable French historian, Mezeray, in his History of France before Clovis; and Noblot, in his Geographical History, particularly notices this division of Neustria, now called Normandy. He says, "This part of Gaul was formerly inhabited by many different nations, whose religion,

"laws, or connections, were little known in the time of the Romans;" however, he tells us, "That eleven of them were better known than the others; viz. the Velocassi, who "were settled near Rouen; the Biducassi, in the country called Le Païs de Caux; the "Eburons, who lived near the city of Evreux; the Aleriens, near the town called "Pont de l'Arche; the Sessuens, near Seez or Saïs; the Bayocassi, near Bayeux; the "Abricates, near Avranches; the Lexobiens and Unelicns, between Cherbourgh and "Coutances; and the Ambilexiens, who lived near the town of Ambie, on the coast of "the British Sea, between Avranches and Coutances. These ten nations," continues Noblot, "together with the inhabitants of the Islands lying near them, were known in "Celtic Gaul by the name of the League of the Eleven Cities." It is highly probable that these Islands, before the survey and division of Gaul by Octavius, were little known to the Romans; if they had been, Julius Cæsar would have given a better account of them in describing the pursuit of Ambiorix. I therefore think that Octavius, on this division, called Jersey Cæsarea, as a compliment to his uncle Julius Cæsar, and Guernsey Sarnia; under which names Antonine, in his Itinerary, afterwards mentions them, and they have been so called by all authors that have treated of them since; till, by corruption, Cæsarea and Sarnia have been changed into Jersey and Guernsey, in the same manner as the town of Cherbourg, in Normandy, has acquired that name, for it was by the Romans called Cæsaris Burgum.

Although these passages have not been noticed by Mr. Falle in his History of Jersey, or by Dicey in that of Guernsey, yet it appears very plain to me that it was to them Ambiorix fled to avoid the pursuit of the Romans; and not less so, that the eleventh division of Normandy, made by Octavius thirty-four years after, was Guernsey, Jersey, and the islands near them; they might in that space of time, supposing even that Ambiorix and his tribe had found then uninhabited, which is not probable, be sufficiently peopled from his followers only, to be worth the while of Octavius to appoint a governor or president over them.

Another thing that strengthens greatly my opinion, that this was one of the eleven presidial governments established by Octavius, is, the governors of the Islands have, till very lately, enjoyed the same power that Octavius delegated to the eleven presidents, viz. both the civil and military authority, guardians of the lands, and guardians of the laws. The governors appointed by the French Kings before the establishment of the Duchy of Normandy, by the Dukes of Normandy, and by the first Kings of England after the conquest, were sometimes styled Dux, sometimes Custos Insularum, and sometimes Ballivus. Besides being invested with the military command, they presided in the assembly of the states, in the courts of judicature; and they appointed in their absence, or when they did not choose to act themselves, one deputy for the civil, and another for the military department: the former was called bailiff, the other deputy-governor. Some-

times one deputy acted in both capacities, which Peter le Marchant did in the reign of King Edward I. as appears by an order, dated 12th of August, 1305, directed to the governor, and executed by Le Marchant, then bailiff, who in his answer to the King's order calls himself Octonis de Grandison's deputy.* Even at this time, when a governor or lieutenant-governor is sworn into office, he is not only bound to do his duty as a military commander, but he takes a solemn oath that he will support the inhabitants in the enjoyment of all their ancient rights and privileges.

The next mention of the Islands that we find in history, after this division of Normandy by Octavius, is about the year of Christ 520, when one Sampson, a native of England, and Archbishop of St. David's, in the county of Pembroke, on some disgust (Camden says on account of a plague then raging in that country), gave up his ecclesiastical preferment in England, and went over into Brittany; where Hoel, Duke of that province, gave him the bishopric of Dol, to which Childebert, then King of France, added Guernsey and Jersey with the other Islands contiguous to them. The copy of Childebert's grant is to be seen at this day, in a manuscript of the life of St. Sampson, in the archives of Dol. It is not imagined that the bishop reaped any great advantage from this donation of the Islands, or that he made any great progress in converting the pagan inhabitants to Christianity, who are supposed to have been at that time very numerous, from the great number of their altars and temples, which are still in being in both Guernsey and Jersey, and shall be described in their proper place. That prelate, however, visited Guernsey, and is said to have landed in that part of it which is to this day called St. Sampson's Harbour, where he built a chapel.

Sampson was succeeded in the bishopric of Dol by Maglorius, who was also an Englishman, and some say the son, others the near kinsman of Sampson; he held the Islands, as his predecessor had done, and visiting them early after his appointment to the see, preached the Gospel in them about the year 565. This holy man made great progress in converting the barbarous inhabitants to Christianity; a chapel was built by him in the parish of the Vale in Guernsey; and though the building has long since gone to decay, the spot it stood on is well known, and is still called St. Magloire, or St. Maliere, by corruption, by the peasants. The ruins of a chapel built by him in Jersey yet bear his name; and he founded a monastery in the little Island of Serk, which was in being eight hundred years after, viz. in the reign of Edward III. of England, as appears by a record now to be seen in the Remembrancer's Office in London, which mentions an annual allowance paid then by the crown to the Convent of St. Magloire in the Island of Serk.†

* "Illustri Domino Regi Angliæ Edwardo, suus humilis Petrus Lemarchant, tenens locum Domini Octonis de Grandisono in Insulâ de Guerneseye," &c.

† "Conventui Sancti Maglorii in Insulâ Sargiensi."

Mr. Falle, in his History of Jersey, speaking of Maglorius, says, his doctrine had such an effect on the inhabitants of that island, that he converted them, one and all, the governor named Loyescon included, to Christianity,* and that every islander, renouncing idolatry, was baptized by that bishop. He may be right as to the pious turn of the inhabitants, but he is mistaken in the name of the governor; for Loyescon had not the charge till more than two hundred years after.

The inhabitants, in the time of Sampson and Maglorius, subsisted entirely on fishing. Guernsey was reckoned, though the most distant from France, the most considerable of all the Islands, on account of the safety and convenience of its harbours, and the quantity of fish on its coasts. In course of time, when the fishery was well established, many families of note, convents, and other religious houses in Normandy and Bretagne, were constantly supplied with fish from Guernsey. As the light of the Gospel gained ground, and the inhabitants increased, chapels were built in different parts of the Island near the sea-shore,† and the priests who officiated in them were allowed, for their subsistence, the tithe of all the fish that was caught, which custom has continued ever since. A chapel was built, about the same time, on the little Island of Erm or Herm, so called from a hermit who long resided there; and the fishermen erected houses on the west side of the island, for the convenience of being near their boats. Some little remains of the chapel form part of the old farm-house now standing, to which considerable addition has lately been made; and the foundations of the fishermen's houses are yet to be seen.

About the time that Maglorius preached the Gospel in these Islands, Cherebert and Chilperic were successively Kings of France. That nation suffered greatly by the cruelty and wicked practices of Brunehault, wife of Sigibert King of Metz, and Fredegonde, first concubine and afterwards wife to Chilperic. At the death of Cherebert, Sigibert, his eldest son, would have succeeded; but he was murdered by assassins hired by Fredegonde, to make way for her husband to the crown of France; and lest Sigibert's widow should support the just claim of her infant son, Fredegonde persuaded Chilperic to imprison her in the Castle of Rouen, under the care of Prætextat, bishop of that see. The prelate ill discharged his duty to the King, who had commanded him to keep Brunehault a close prisoner; instead of which, he gave great liberties and indulgence, and suffered her to appear everywhere in public. Merovée, son of Chilperic, a young man just in the prime of life, was sent about this time to command at Rouen; he saw the captive princess, and was struck with her beauty and fine figure, in which she surpassed most of the women of her time. He communicated his passion for his aunt to Prætextat, who encouraged the unnatural amour, and at length consummated a

* Hist. of Jersey, p. 264.

† St. Julien and St. Jacques, in the Town parish; St. Apoline, at St. Saviour's; St. Anne and St. George, at the Catel, &c.

marriage between them; at which Chilperic, when it came to his knowledge, was so enraged, that he divested him of his bishopric, and banished him, in the year 578, to the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, where he remained in exile ten years.

De Serres, Mezeray, Daniel, and the other French historians who mention this circumstance, say that Prætextat was banished to the Islands of Coutances, without particularising whether to Guernsey or Jersey, which indeed is not in the least interesting or material; nor should I have mentioned it, had not this prelate been claimed by Mr. Falle, to whom I readily give him up. He insists that the banishment was limited to Jersey, and that the islanders reaped great benefit from his long abode among them: he says, "That after Maglorius had converted all his countrymen to Christianity, this "good, this pious archbishop, whose character the reader may judge of by his behaviour "to his Sovereign, promoted the growth of religion and knowledge in the Island."*

Besides the histories of these early times being very imperfect, the Islands were so little known, and thought of so small consequence by the ancients, that we find them very rarely mentioned by the old historians. There is, however, a probability that religion gained ground very fast in them; for in the glorious reign of Charlemagne, who was King of France from the year 768 to 814, Geroaldus, Abbot of Fontenelles in Normandy, was commanded by that prince to visit Guernsey and Jersey in character of Imperial Legate. A copy of the mandate is still preserved in the Abbey of Fontenelles; and in it Loyescon, whom Mr. Falle converted to Christianity two hundred and fifty years before, is mentioned as governor of the Islands at that time!

* Hist. of Jersey, p. 266.

CHAPTER IV.

OF THE ISLANDS UNDER THE FIRST SIX DUKES OF NORMANDY, FROM ROLLO TO WILLIAM II. CALLED, THE CONQUEROR.

THE northern rovers, composed of Saxons, Danes, and Norwegians, descendants from the numerous tribes of people who quitted the north-east parts of Scythia, about two hundred years before the birth of our Saviour, as mentioned in the Introduction, had now peopled all the northern parts of Europe; and growing too numerous to be supported in that ungrateful country, they fitted out ships, and sailed for the coasts of England and France, where they committed great ravages for many years, insomuch that in the beginning of the ninth century they were a terror to the western parts of Europe. They pushed their piratical expeditions even to the Mediterranean Sea. In their frequent excursions down the British Channel, they landed sometimes on the French coast, and sometimes on the English; and from the situation of Guernsey and Jersey, there is the greatest probability that they often visited them. It is almost beyond a doubt that these are the islands which Du Chesne, in his History of Normandy, tells us, were ravaged by these pirates.*

Du Moustier, in his Neustria Pia, informs us, that St. Helier, a holy man, who had long lived retired in a hermitage on the Island of Jersey, was murdered by them; and a Norman nobleman, who was present when the horrid act was committed, after the establishment of the Duchy of Normandy, being converted to Christianity, founded the Abbey of St. Helier's in Jersey, by way of atonement for the crime.†

In the year 887, this barbarous race of pirates became more terrible to the subjects of France than they had ever been before; they had hitherto been contented with landing on the sea-coasts and plundering the country bordering on the ocean, but they now

---

* "Hæc clades, sicuti primitiis, ita acerbius in insulis, seu territoriis occidentalibus, ac mari contiguis, "desævit," &c.—Du Chesne, Hist. Norm. Script. Antiq. p. 21.

† "Gerseium Insula ad mare oceanum, Diæcesis Constantiensis, illustrior haberi cœpit, ex quo S. Helerius "illic a Wandalis martyrii palmam accepit. Nam in honorem hujusce inclyti athletæ Christi constructa est "insignis Abbatia, a Domino Gulielmo Hamonis, viro nobili et antiqui stemmatis, apud Neustrios heroe; "in qua canonicos regulares S. Augustini posuit; ac tandem ipse excessit e vitâ 21mo Novembris; cujus sic "meminit Obituarium Cæsaris Burgi xi. Calend. Decemb. 'Gulielmus Hamonis, qui fundavit Abbatiam "'S. Helerii in Gersoio.'"—Neustria Pia, in S. Helerio, p. 712.

seemed determined to penetrate into the heart of the kingdom. A numerous fleet of them sailed up the Seine as far as Rouen, and laid siege to that opulent and populous city. The French King knew how useless it was to enter into fresh treaties with them, or to bribe them to retreat from his coast; he therefore offered them the province of Neustria to settle in, the finest tract of country in his dominions, which they accepted; and after their own name, Normans, Northern-men, or Men of the North, they called it Normandy. Charles made a strong alliance with them, and, to strengthen it, gave his kinswoman, Giselle, in marriage to Geofrey, one of the Norman chiefs. This cession was afterwards confirmed to them in the first year of the reign of Charles the Simple, who ascended the throne of France in 892. Rollo, the chief or leader of the Normans, then embraced Christianity; Charles gave him his daughter in marriage, and erected the newly named province of Normandy into a Duchy, to be held by Rollo and his heirs for ever, under the Kings of France, by fealty and homage.

Upon this new arrangement the Ducal crown was placed on Rollo's head, and he was declared first Duke of Normandy. Whether the Normans were in possession of these Islands, and made them a place of rendezvous, before Neustria was ceded to them, or whether they were comprehended in the cession, cannot be determined by historical evidence; however, we know for certain that the Islands, which had constituted a part of the kingdom of France, from the establishment of the French Empire by Pharamond, in 420, now became part of the Duchy of Normandy, and have, properly, so continued ever since. Notwithstanding the French recovered that province in the reign of John, King of England, the Islands have, in all their charters and public acts, down to this day, been deemed a part of the Duchy of Normandy. The Kings of England, who have been their Sovereigns since William the Conqueror, look upon the Islanders as their Norman subjects; they enjoy the ancient privileges which they held under the first Dukes of Normandy, are governed by the Norman laws, and the old Norman French still continues the common language of the natives.

When the Normans first took possession of Neustria, many of the native gentry of this newly ceded territory, dreading the cruelty of this barbarous race, fled to the distant parts of France, abandoning their lands and houses to be distributed among Rollo's chieftains and the rest of his followers. Those who remained, however, found the Normans a very different people from what their former cruelties had led them to expect; they were as forward in acts of piety and religion, as they had, before their conversion to Christianity, been remarkable for cruelty and oppression; and not only the natives who remained were left in peaceable possession of their estates, but even some of the fugitives, who returned upon hearing of Rollo's mild and equitable government, were reinstated in those possessions they had deserted. The ecclesiastics received particular marks of favour; their religion, rites, and ceremonies, remained inviolate; they enjoyed

the possession of their lands and effects; and their monasteries were endowed with new grants. The French language was not suppressed by the barbarous Gothic dialect of the northern nations; on the contrary, all proceedings at law were ordered to be carried on in the common tongue of the country, whether native or Norman suitors. Thus the people of Neustria, by this great revolution, became much happier than they had ever been under the French monarchs. The commonalty, in particular, felt an immediate and very sensible alteration; they had been arbitrarily governed by their tyrannic lords, who, instead of deciding in their feudal courts the petty disputes in controversy, had assumed the most despotic power, and, on the most frivolous pretences, vexed, fined, imprisoned, and even punished with death, their helpless inferiors. Rollo absolved those he found unjustly sentenced by these courts to fine or punishment; he heard the complaints of his new subjects, and decided with lenity, impartiality, and justice.

By these and other political regulations, he soon gained the esteem of his subjects; he was so easy of access, so ready to do justice to the meanest of his people, that whenever they were oppressed or their property invaded, on mentioning the name of Rollo, the offender would desist, dreading the consequence of being judged by that equitable prince. Hence it was, in course of time, established as a custom, that if a person found his neighbour infringing on his property, or doing any violence that required immediate relief, he cried, "In the name of Rollo, I order you to desist," which is observed in Normandy and the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey even at this period.

This mode of claiming justice, or rather of asking relief of the law, is called *Clameur de Haro*; it is so strictly observed, that whenever it is interjected, if the party does not immediately desist, he is liable to a very severe fine for the contempt, and he must not return to the work he was on till the matter in dispute is decided by law.*

To have found in Rollo resolution and science in the art of war equal to any of the military heroes of his time, would not have been surprising; it was a consequence naturally deducible from his education and the way of life he had been accustomed to; for the Normans were all bred to arms, their religion was that of war alone, and their greatest virtues, courage and the thirst after rapine, violence, and danger: the soldier who had committed the greatest number of murders gloried in a recital of these acts of

* "Pour la bonne paix et justice qu'il maintint en sa Duché, ses subjects prindrent une coustume, tant de "son vivant comme aprèz sa mort, que quand on leur faisoit force ou violence, ils crioyent Aa-Rou," &c.—Chron. de Normand. ch. xxv.—*Aa* or *Ha* is the natural exclamation of a person suffering; *Ro* is an abbreviation of the Duke's name, to whose justice the appeal is made; and thrice repeating *Haro* is an injunction not to be disobeyed. This practice has been praised and commented upon by all who have written upon the Norman laws. Vide Rouillié, Grand Coustumier de Normandy, p 76. Terrien, Commentaires du Droict, &c. du Pays et Duché de Normandie, liv viii. ch. xi.

cruelty, and formed an idea of happiness in a future world proportionate to the bloodshed he had been the cause of in the present. Military skill and bravery in heading a band of freebooters were not the only good qualities Rollo possessed; the Normans were no sooner placed in their newly acquired territory, than a superiority of princely conduct, a legislative genius, supported by sound judgment, in civil as well as military life, appeared in this illustrious hero, which have scarcely been equalled or found united in one person in any era or country since. His contemporary, the great King Alfred of England, did not even excel him. Rollo is described in the Icelandic Chronicles, not only as one of the most renowned chiefs of the Normans, but as possessing a thousand good qualities both of body and mind, which, with the gracefulness of his person, raised him above the epithet of barbarian. The French historians mention him as the greatest politician, the most humane prince of his time, religious, wise, liberal, eloquent, and indefatigable; of a noble figure and majestic size.

The first difficulty Rollo had to encounter with, was the civilising his own people, the suppressing their barbarous thirst for rapine, to form them for civil society, and to teach them to live in friendship with, and protect, the people of Neustria, who had long felt the fury of their depredations, but were now become their fellow-subjects. He had likewise another task, no less arduous, to bring the natives to forget the cruel treatment they had for many years received from the Normans, whose very name had been a terror to them; and of these two opposite people, to form one collective harmonious body of subjects. Many persons of the greatest property in the country, on the conclusion of the treaty between the French King and the Norman chieftain, had fled into the other parts of France, shuddering even at the thoughts of living under the Norman yoke. Rollo divided some of the abandoned estates among his chiefs, and gave others to the clergy, with whom he resolved to be on good terms, knowing their influence among the commonalty, who were the majority and most useful part of the community.

Notwithstanding the numbers who fled to avoid the Normans, Neustria had in it many inhabitants, and was one of the most fertile provinces in Europe, which every day appeared more valuable, and increased Rollo's desire of preserving the dominions he had acquired for his own glory and the happiness of his people.

When the lands were all divided, and the Normans and Neustrians intermixed throughout the country, by their estates joining to each other, they soon became more closely united by intermarriage and consequent relationship. The laws which Rollo found the people of Neustria governed by, and which had been long established in that country, he continued. Those who approached his person were received with affability and regard, which endeared him to all ranks of people. He established a superior jurisdiction at Rouen, called the Court of Eschequier, to which the people throughout the province might appeal, if not satisfied with the decision of the feudal courts.

Like a wise prince, he did not aspire at the honour of being the sole author of the plan of governing his new territory, but contented himself with reforming, extending, and executing the institutions which he found previously established. Each of the bailiwicks had a chief judge or president, called a baily or bailiff, who had both a civil and military authority, in every respect the same as the presidents of the eleven governments established in Normandy in the time of the Romans by Octavius Augustus. It is therefore probable that this institution was not entirely new, but had been continued from Octavius under the French Kings, and was now revived by the Norman Duke. The appeals that lay, in default of justice from the feudal courts, to the Eschequier at Rouen, and to the Duke himself, did not answer every purpose Rollo had expected. The appeals were there decided by the grand seneschal and the puisne judges of that court, who were four in number, called masters, ordered to go round the province at fixed periods, as the justices itinerant did formerly in England, or as the judges there now go the circuits.

The bailiff's power, in his civil capacity, was to sit in judgment with the four masters of the Eschequier, when they went their rounds. Causes were decided by the bailiff and these four knights or masters, much in the same manner as references to the twelve judges in England are determined, not unanimous, like an English jury, but by majority of opinions; and this was called the King's court, or bailiff's court.

From the feudal jurisdictions the party aggrieved now appealed, in the first instance, to the King's or bailiff's court, and from thence to the Eschequier. When a cause was stated and fully pleaded, the bailiff asked the opinion of the masters: if their opinions agreed, he pronounced sentence without declaring his own opinion; but if the knights were divided equally, the bailiff had the casting vote. In the military department, the bailiff or president, was what we should now call the governor of the district; he had the command of the garrisons, soldiers, and implements of war; he was properly the Duke's vicegerent, had the care of the rights, estates, and revenues of the crown; convened at his pleasure the states; and, when they were assembled, presided as the Duke's immediate representative. The same authority, with little alteration, was, till the revolution, vested in the intendants of provinces in France, and is now entrusted to the lord lieutenants and custos rotulorum of counties in England, and to the governors of this Island and Jersey.

As the suitors who came from the western parts of the province were exposed to expenses and inconvenience, besides the King's court held in each bailiwick annually or triennially, there were inferior courts for settling trifling litigations; of these the bailiff, as a civil magistrate, had the superintendance.

Such success attended the wise conduct and legislation of Rollo, that Normandy soon became one of the most flourishing little states in Europe. The Duke governed his subjects with such exemplary wisdom and goodness, that he soon reclaimed his ancient

followers from their ferocity, and familiarised them with the natives; his name was mentioned with respect; and his lenity and generosity extolled to the skies; in short, he became the adoration of all his subjects. Rollo lived to see law and order so well established throughout his dominions, that rapine and violence were effectually suppressed; and this great prince, whose memory will be ever revered, died in peace in the year 917, and was succeeded by his son William, surnamed Longue-Epée, both in authority and reputation; who is recorded by the French historians as a brave and politic prince, perhaps not equal to his father as a legislator, but he very soon discovered an excellent capacity in the administration of affairs. The outlines of government drawn by Rollo were perfected by this prince, whose reign was equally glorious with that of his father.

After the ceremony of William's coronation was ended, and he had received homage from his Norman nobles, the Duke of Brittany refused to acknowledge his dependance on him, which obliged William to raise an army and enter Brittany, which he soon reduced to obedience. This was the first instance of the Normans appearing in arms since Rollo took possession of the Duchy. Its tranquillity was again interrupted, soon after the Duke's return from Bretagne, by Rioulf Earl of Costentin, an ambitious Neustrian nobleman, whose ancestor Rollo had permitted to enjoy his estate and honours after the province was ceded to him. He secretly engaged his vassals and the gentry near them, who promised to assist him with their retainers in attempting the life of the Duke and severing the Duchy. The plan was so well concerted, and so privately conducted, that the first account of it was carried to William at Rouen by a messenger from Costentin, who, being admitted into his presence, insolently demanded half the Duchy for his master. William was thunderstruck at the impudence of the mock ambassador; but more so at the sight of an army of forty thousand men, headed by Costentin, who followed the messenger to the gates of the city. The Duke ordered the few soldiers he had within the walls immediately under arms, and before his own men could know the superior force of the enemy, or the rebels learn the strength of William's garrison, he sallied forth, attacked the Earl's army, and gained so complete a victory, that the few who escaped the sword dispersed, and never returned to the charge.

When these two rebellions were crushed, the Duke enjoyed his crown in tranquillity at Rouen; and, at the request of his nobles, took to wife the daughter of Hebert Comte de Senlis, a prince of the blood royal of France, which strengthened his alliance with the French court.

The Duchy of Normandy had, however, met with little or no interruption from the French during Rollo or William's reign: very luckily for them, France was tormented with intestine broils, chiefly occasioned by Charles the Simple having alienated Normandy without the consent of the States. By these commotions the French were too much engaged within themselves to think of disturbing the Normans, which gave

Rollo, and after him his son William, an opportunity of applying closely to the settlement of their newly acquired country.

William Duke of Normandy, being at war with Arnoul Earl of Flanders, was waylaid and massacred, when in pursuit of his enemy, in 942. He left only one son, Richard, about three years of age.

After the death of William, Louis IV. at that time King of France, took the infant Duke under his protection, not from motives of regard and friendship, but with the treacherous view of having him destroyed, that he might seize on his dominions. Fortunately the young prince was miraculously preserved by the intrigues of Count Hebert and Hugues Earl of Paris, who espoused his cause, joined the Norman forces, assisted by the Danes; and taking the French King prisoner, obliged that Monarch not only to confirm to the young Duke Richard the Duchy of Normandy; but, to regain his liberty, to add to it that of Bretagne. Richard was admitted to homage for his Duchy of Normandy, and acknowledged Sovereign of Bretagne; and a solemn treaty was concluded in the presence of the King of Denmark, the Duke of Bretagne, and the greatest part of the nobility of France and Normandy.

As the young Duke advanced in years he gained the esteem of all around him; his wisdom in government and his great military skill were the admiration of the world; he seemed to inherit, with the possessions of his father and grandfather, the good qualities and excellent abilities of both. By his bravery he preserved the Duchy from falling into the hands of the Earl of Flanders, and protected it against the attempts of Lothaire King of France; and enjoyed the Ducal crown during the reigns of four French Monarchs, continually scheming to divest him of it. He reigned over Normandy fifty-four years, in almost continual warfare with France.

Duke Richard saw, with regret, that a great number of his most able subjects were wasting the prime of life in religious idleness, and resolved to stop the progress of this increasing evil. He therefore lessened the ecclesiastical revenues, which naturally reduced the number of clergy in his dominions; those who could no longer find a maintenance in sloth and indolence in these religious houses, became more useful members of society, by returning to the various occupations they had followed before their entry into holy orders, or fled to France, Italy, and England, in search of monastic asylums.

The Abbey of Mount St. Michael, mentioned in a preceding chapter, shared the same fate with other religious establishments in Normandy; the number of Benedictines in it was reduced in proportion to the reduction of the revenue, and those who were driven from thence, retiring to Guernsey, founded, in the year 962, an abbey in that part of the Island now called the Close of the Vale.

The Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Sark, as we have already mentioned, were ceded by the French King, with the province of Neustria, to Rollo, and became part of the new Duchy of Normandy. They had been under the see of Dol from the reign of Childebert King of France, who added them to Sampson's new archbishopric in 550, as we have already noticed; and were removed to the diocese of Coutances soon after Rollo was raised to the Ducal dignity; and, about the same period, a monastery was founded in Jersey, on the spot where St. Helier the hermit had, some years before, been murdered by the Normans. According to insular tradition, the founder was one Hammon, son of the barbarous chief who had committed the bloody act. This monastery was called the Abbey of St. Helier's; it was richly endowed for the maintenance of canons regular of the order of St. Augustine, who were placed in it. Except in this instance, we do not find the Islands mentioned in French or Norman histories in the reigns of Rollo or William I.; which, if we consider the barbarous state the Islands were in, and the small consequence they were then to the Normans, together with the darkness of history at that remote period, is not to be wondered at. Rollo was too exact in settling the civil government in his Duchy, to have neglected the least corner of his dominions; the mode of justice, or rather his improvements on the constitution of that country, as established in Normandy, extended to these Islands; and four justiciers were sent annually or triennially, for terminating disputes among the inhabitants, who had the same liberty of appeal to the Eschequier at Rouen, as the Duke's other subjects. The civil and military authority over the Islands was, in all probability, vested in one person, in the same manner as it had been established by the Romans, and continued under the French Kings. Loyescon, said to be governor in the reign of Childebert, and Amwarthet in the reign of Charlemagne, had undoubtedly the same power.

The next insular establishment, after founding the Abbey of St. Helier's in Jersey, seems to have been about the middle of the reign of Richard I. of Normandy. The histories of Great Britain and France, from the beginning of the seventh century to the end of the tenth, are crowded with scenes of religious folly and enthusiasm beyond those of any other period. The rage of founding monasteries was equally contagious in England, France, and Normandy. Their institution in the origin was excellent; they were elegantly built, and richly endowed for the seats of bishops and the principal clergy; for the residence of secular priests, who officiated in the countries round their situation; and were particularly useful as seminaries of learning for the education of youth, for instructing them in piety and religious principles. The clergy placed in these institutions, being abundantly supplied with every necessary of life, could pursue their studies and devotion without being interrupted by the cares of the world—no vows of celibacy or poverty were then required, but their lives were regulated by religious principles.

After the inhabitants of England, France, and Normandy, were civilised under regular governments, and the barbarous thirst for rapine and violence quenched, indolence and luxury gradually crept in. The monasteries, superbly built, were situated in the most pleasant and fertile parts of the country, and endowed with the richest lands around them, and vice soon found admittance. Priestcraft quickly made its appearance; the Popish clergy availed themselves of their great influence over the minds of the people, and introduced superstition in various forms; no chapel or monastery could be consecrated unless the relics of some saint were deposited within the foundation, and every Christian was anxious to have in his possession a tooth, a bone, or part of the beard of some holy man, who had, perhaps, been canonised for the purpose of imposition; for it was given out that these relics were all in the hands of the clergy, who, by the pretended monopoly of these sacred remains, enriched themselves by the sale of part of the ribs of some horse or cow, which they imposed upon the credulous as the bones of a martyred saint, in the same manner as the collectors of medals drain the purses of modern antiquarians for a Zenobia or a Faustina in high preservation, which, instead of having been found in the ruins of Herculaneum, was part of a brass candlestick not a month before. Dispensations for indulgences of every kind were publicly offered for sale, at prices suitable to every rank; so that vice was rather encouraged than suppressed by the clergy, who gradually brought the laity to believe, with implicit confidence, every thing they advanced. People were persuaded by them, that the best way to save the soul was by tormenting the body. Fasting, watching, living in caves and cells, were considered meritorious acts of devotion; and the only sure method for the rich to secure happiness in a future world, was to render themselves completely miserable in the present; to deny themselves the necessaries of life in the midst of affluence, bestow their whole income during life to convents and other religious establishments, and at death to rob their legitimate offspring of their birth-right, and disappoint the hopes of indigent relations, by the bequest of every thing to some already too wealthy monastery. Debauchees of every rank in life, from the prince to the peasant, were induced, from the worst of motives, to take the monastic habit; monasteries became obnoxious in England, France, and Normandy; they were no less destructive of the spirit of industry, than injurious to the strength of the nation: but the clergy had obtained such an ascendancy over the laity, that none dared oppose them, or start the least objection to their conduct, or expose their superstitious, impious doctrine, till Richard Duke of Normandy resolved on a reformation; perceiving that if the growing power of the clergy was not checked, his flourishing province would sink into ruin. Besides Richard's political reasons for stopping the progress of this growing evil, his piety was shocked to see the revenue that had been given to monasteries by his father, grandfather, and himself, squandered away in every kind of luxury and debauchery; to see the cloistered devotees, instead of living devout religious lives, instead of shewing a good example to others, giving loose to every

vice. William, the late Duke, had built a noble palace at Feschamp, and made great progress in erecting a superb chapel and convent, which the present Duke completed and richly endowed, as he did many others in Normandy, particularly the Abbey of Mount St. Michael and Fontenelle. In these three, which were the richest and most considerable in the province, he began the reformation. The monks of the order of Saint Augustine, placed in the monastery of Feschamp by Richard, were, for their irregular, riotous, debauched lives, turned out, and St. Maiole, a Bendictine, and his followers, placed there in their stead. A regulation of the same kind, perhaps not so severe, took place in the Abbey of Mount St. Michael, called then St. Michael de Monte Tomba, or St. Michael in Periculo Maris. Some of the Benedictine monks from that monastery were either banished by Richard to Guernsey, or fled thither to escape the punishment or disgrace they were threatened with. In that part of the Island now called the Close of the Vale, near the church, these fugitive priests founded a monastery, which they called the Abbey of St. Michael. The Popish authors of the Norman histories have taken great pains to conceal the disgrace the clergy were in under Richard, as well as the Duke's resolution in correcting them. Our insular manuscripts differ in regard to the reason why the priests who built the Abbey of St. Michael fled from France, but they all agree that they came to the Island from St. Michael's, in the year 966, which was at the time of Richard's persecution (if his revising the conduct and reforming the manners of the clergy may be so improperly called); and this is also confirmed by an inquest taken afterwards in the Island, in the reign of Edward III.

The fugitive priests, after fixing their dwelling, encouraged the inhabitants to set about clearing the lands which had not been cultivated. The islanders were now nearly in the same state we quitted them after the preaching of the Gospel among them, and after the chapels were erected near the small harbours round the Island; they subsisted entirely on fishing; the necessaries they wanted, they purchased in the ports of Bretagne and Normandy, near them, with the produce of their fish. Many articles were brought to them in the summer season by people from the Continent, who remained with them till the winter, when, the fishery being over, they returned to their respective places of abode.

Guernsey was in the rude state of nature, such as it had been left by the deluge: it had, long before this period, been peopled by such as had been banished or driven from the Continent; the whole Island was overrun with wood and briars; the houses, or rather huts, on it, were numerous, but all built close to the sea-shore, for the convenience of being near the fishing boats; and the chapels were in the same situation. It was neither the interest nor inclination of the people to set about clearing and tilling the lands; the Continent afforded every necessary.

After the Monastery of the Vale was finished, and its establishment completed, the

monks soon prevailed on the inhabitants to set about clearing the land and raising corn, in which they made such progress, that in a few years the best part of the Vale was cultivated. It does not appear that the new Abbot of St. Michael had any grant of the lands from the Duke, but that he assumed a property of himself for the support of the monastery.

If the Benedictines who first settled in the Vale were driven from Mount St. Michael for their irregular wicked lives, they certainly made most rapid progress in the reformation of their manners; they soon became, by their piety and zeal, examples of every virtue to the unpolished inhabitants, and the report of their religious lives reached not only the Continent, but England; they were visited by devout persons from Normandy, France, and Britain, so that Guernsey acquired the name of the Holy Island, which it long preserved, and by which it was designated not only in the Pope's bulls, but the Norman and British Monarchs in their charters and other acts also gave it that appellation.

Towards the end of the tenth century, the Danes or other piratical nations of Scandinavia and other northern parts, who had long been quiet, again began their depredations. They did not venture to attack Normandy, but ravaged the coasts of England, from the Humber to the Land's End, committing acts of cruelty peculiar to their barbarous dispositions, and levying contributions on the inhabitants of the maritime coasts without mercy. Although they were in peace with the Duke of Normandy, the new settlement of the Benedictines in Guernsey did not escape their cruelty, but was greatly injured by them; they frequently visited the Island, and, according to the insular manuscripts, plundered the defenceless inhabitants, carrying off their corn and cattle, and every thing valuable they could lay their hands on. In order to shelter themselves against the piratical incursions of these barbarians, a fair and stately castle was begun on an eminence in the Vale, which, if it could have been completed, would have been impregnable. It was at last finished, and, three centuries after, was calculated, in case of an alarm of pirates approaching the coast, to receive not only the inhabitants then on the Island, but all their cattle and effects: it was called St. Michael's Castle, or the Castle of the Archangel, and is now known by the name of the Vale Castle. Its ruins yet declare its strength and utility in that early age, when powder and ball were not in destructive use. Little more than the outer wall of the old building now remains; the interior has been of late years converted into a barrack, and the ramparts fortified with cannon; its elevated situation, commanding the approach to the Island from the north, through the Little Russell, is well calculated to defend the mouth of St. Sampson's Harbour, where vessels of heavy burthen are securely sheltered. The annexed plate exhibits a correct view of this castle, taken from the south-east side, in 1812.

Thus, through the means of these fugitive monks, a colony was established in the



Island, which continued to increase during the remainder of the reign of Richard I. Duke of Normandy, who died in 996, leaving issue by Agnes, daughter of Hugues Earl of Paris, one son, Richard II. surnamed Le Bon, who succeeded him in the Dukedom; and one daughter, Emma, afterwards married to Ethelred II. King of England, and by him, mother of King Edward the Confessor; an alliance which strengthened Richard's connection with England.

The Danes continued their devastations in England so successfully, that the English were obliged to submit to Sweyn, King of Denmark, in 1013. Ethelred fled to Normandy, where he had some years before sent his queen, Emma, with her two sons, Alfred and Edward, to prevent their falling into the hands of the Danes. The kindness and hospitality with which Duke Richard treated his distressed visitors, are mentioned by English historians as doing the greatest honour to his memory. On the death of Sweyn, who did not survive his conquest of England above six weeks, Ethelred, being restored, returned with his family to England; and, on his death in 1016, his son Edmund, by a former wife, ascended the throne. Emma, equally afraid of the violence of the Danes and the treachery of the English, conveyed her two sons again to Duke Richard's court, where they were received with the same marks of affection Richard had shewn them in their father's lifetime. Edmund, surnamed Ironside, reigned in England little more than a year; he was murdered at Oxford in 1017, and Canute the Dane ascended the British throne. His first step was to secure Edmund's two infant children; he sent them to his ally, the King of Sweden, desiring him to have them destroyed; but the Swedish Monarch, instead of complying with this inhuman request, sent them to the court of Hungary for education. Their removal, however, into so distant a country, was regarded as next to death by Canute, as well as Richard Duke of Normandy, who now demanded the right of Alfred and Edward to the English crown. He was so zealous in the cause of his nephews, that he fitted out a great armament to restore them to the throne of their ancestors: his fleet was dispersed in a storm, and almost totally destroyed, yet he was determined to make another attempt, had not Canute politically overreached him. The Dane saw the danger he was exposed to from the resentment of so powerful an adversary; and to acquire the friendship of Richard, Canute sent an ambassador to Normandy to ask in marriage, Emma, the widow of King Ethelred, to which the Duke consented, on condition that her offspring by that marriage should succeed to the crown of England. This behaviour of Richard to his nephews, whose birth-right he thus sold to Canute, seems to be almost the only blot in the great character every historian has given of him.

Richard's first wife was Judith of Bretagne, by whom he had three sons, Richard, Robert, and William. After the death of Judith, he married Esther, sister of Canute the Great, King of England; but being divorced from her soon after marriage, he

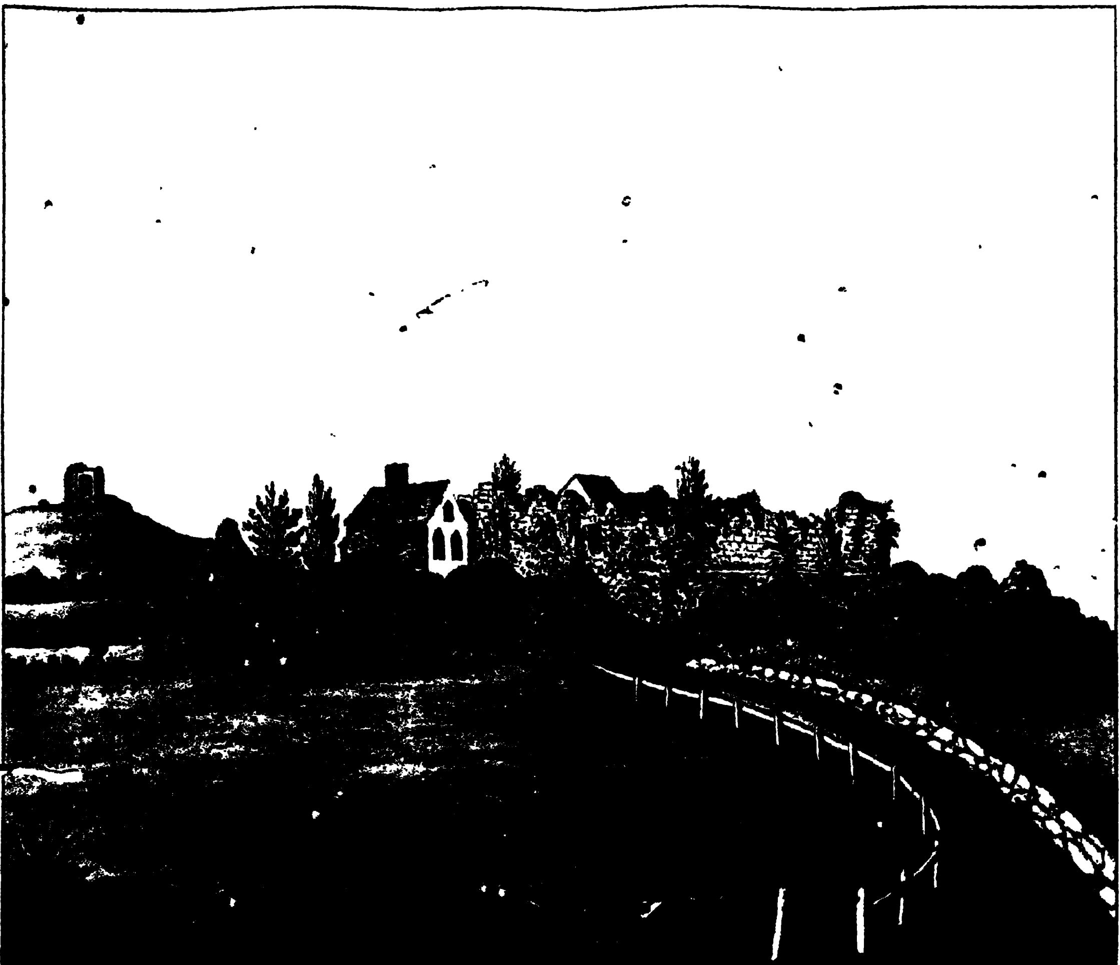
took to wife Pavie, a Norman lady of great beauty, but of mean extraction; and by her had two sons, William Conte d'Arques, and Mauger, afterwards Archbishop of Rouen. Richard II. is greatly admired by all the French and Norman historians; they extol him beyond any of the Dukes of Normandy, from Rollo to William the Conqueror inclusive.

On his death, in 1026, there was a great struggle between his two eldest sons, Richard and Robert, for the succession. Richard, who, as eldest son, was the undoubted heir prevailed; but he reigned only two years. His sudden death, in 1028, it is generally believed, was occasioned by poison; and his younger brother, Robert, who succeeded him, is accused of being concerned in administering it.

Robert, notwithstanding he came to the Ducal crown accused of murdering his brother (in which, it is pretended, he was assisted by his mother-in-law, Pavie), was greatly beloved by his subjects, and respected by the neighbouring princes. In the beginning of his reign, on the death of Robert, thirty-sixth King of France, there was a strong contest between his two sons, Henry and Robert, for the succession; the Duke of Normandy espoused the cause of Henry, and placed the crown of France upon his head, which secured to him the esteem and friendship of that prince, and peace with France during Robert's reign over Normandy.

When Robert came to the Ducal crown, he found his two cousins, Alfred and Edward, still in Normandy; and he determined to support the just claims of these injured princes to the throne of their ancestors; and on Canute's refusal to make restitution, fitted out a powerful armament, and embarked at the head of a numerous army, with the flower of the Norman nobility. The Duke's intention was to land on the Sussex coast; but the day after he sailed from Feschamp, he was overtaken by a violent storm, his whole fleet dispersed, and many of his ships totally lost. The vessel Robert was in, and about twenty others, were forced down the Channel as far as Guernsey, and would have been dashed to pieces on the rocky coasts of the Island, had not the fishermen, seeing them in distress, ventured out in boats to their assistance, and piloted them into a bay on the north side of the Vale, where they rode in safety.

The Duke was brought ashore, and lodged in the Abbey of St. Michael, where the abbot received him with all the respect and hospitality a subject could shew to a sovereign. The weather continuing stormy prevented his departure some time, which gave him an opportunity of viewing the Island; which, excepting some lands in the Vale, cultivated since the foundation of the abbey, was in the same rude state of nature before described. It had been under the Romans, Franks, and Normans, in regular succession, but had been of very little use, and scarcely known to the Kings of France, or Dukes of Normandy, till Robert, as it were, now first took possession of it. The fertility of the lands cleared, was a proof of the goodness of the soil, and the preser-



[illegible] del. — J. C. Stadler sculp.

CHATEAU DES MARAIS [illegible] IVY CASTLE.

[illegible]

vation of the remains of Robert's shattered fleet, was ample evidence of the utility of its harbours for receiving and sheltering ships in distress; which induced the Duke to make the Island an object of particular care. To reward the Abbot for his hospitality and attention, his noble guest gave him all the lands within the Close of the Vale in fee to him and his successors, Abbots of St. Michael, for ever, by the title of the fief or manor of St. Michael, with leave to extend the same without the Close of the Vale, towards the north-west part of the Island, whenever the abbot or his successors could find settlers to clear and cultivate the lands: and, to recompense the islanders, to whom, under Divine Providence, he owed his life, by their bringing his distressed fleet safely to anchor; upon their representing to his Highness how much they had, for many years past, been plundered and distressed by pirates, to whose lawless incursions they were exposed by the defenceless state of the Island, he determined to leave behind him two of his most able engineers, with a sufficient number of skilful workmen under them, who had embarked with him for the intended descent upon England, to finish the Castle of St. Michael in the Vale, and to build such other fortresses as might be found necessary for protecting the inhabitants and their effects against these invading freebooters. The Duke took his departure about a fortnight after his arrival, and the place his fleet lay in has, in remembrance of the event, been ever since called *L'Ancresse*, or the Anchoring Place.

The officers Duke Robert left, so well attended to the service committed to their care, that, in the course of a few years, two other very strong castles were built; one in the Town parish, and the other on a point of land on the south coast, now called St. Martin's Point. That in the Town parish was named the Castle des Marais, from its situation in marshy land; and the other, the Castle of Cherbourg or Jerbourg, according to insular tradition, in honour of the engineer who built it. The Castle of Jerbourg has long since entirely gone to decay, but part of that of Des Marais still remains. It appears to have been doubly moated and walled. Very little can be traced of its original structure, and great part of it is now converted into a garden for the Governor; yet enough is still to be seen, to leave no doubt of its once great strength. The old walls are so mantled over with ivy, that it is now called Ivy Castle, and a cottage for the residence of a gardener has been erected within the first barrier. Its present picturesque appearance will be found accurately delineated in the annexed plate.

Although it appears that the Castle of Jerbourg was not erected till Duke Robert's time, there are still to be seen evident traces of this height having been once a Roman encampment. Three distinct entrenchments, one behind the other (the kind of fortification adopted by the Romans), are still perfectly visible; and this formidable position, naturally strong, might in all probability have induced the Duke's engineers to erect the castle upon it.

These castles were carefully kept in repair, even down to the time when gunpowder came into general use, since which period they have been gradually decaying. In the reign of Edward III. King of England, they were so well fortified as to be almost impregnable, and were then spacious enough to contain all the people of the Island, their cattle, and other effects.

After the castles were finished by the Duke's engineers, mounds or little hillocks were thrown up on the most elevated parts of the Island, on which watchmen were placed to give notice when ships came in sight: La Hongue Hatenas, in St. Martin's Parish, and La Hongue Fonque, in that of St. Saviour's, were two of these ancient alarm-posts.

The Islands in all probability had been hitherto under the absolute power of a Governor or President appointed by the Kings of France, who had both the civil and military command, in the manner established in the time of the Romans. There could have been little occasion for a court of judicature in Guernsey before Neustria was ceded to the Normans. Disputes could not arise among the inhabitants about landed property, the Island being yet in the rude state of nature, overrun with wood and uncultivated; nor scarcely could litigation take place respecting the houses, or rather huts, inhabited by the islanders, or their fishing boats, which could not be easily determined by the Governor. But the Abbot of St. Michael being now, by Duke Robert's grant, confirmed proprietor of all the lands within the Close of the Vale, set about portioning them out to such of the inhabitants as would clear and settle on them; fresh emigrants from the province of Normandy flocked also to the Island, so that the lands in the Close of the Vale were soon brought into tillage. At the same time Duke Robert granted the fief, he likewise empowered the abbot to establish a feudal court, to be composed of a seneschal and eleven vavasors, who had power to decide all causes within the Island, as well civil as criminal. The seneschal had a pension allowed him, and each vavasor had a tract of land set apart for him within the fief-free of rent, suit, or service, except that of his regular attendance on the court.

After the establishment of Christianity in the southern parts of Europe, the first fanatic rage was the founding and endowing of monasteries, which was succeeded by pilgrimages to Rome, and the ridiculous veneration for relics; but a pilgrimage to Jerusalem was esteemed more pious and meritorious than any other, on account of the great dangers and difficulties the religious adventurers were exposed to, in getting to the first sources of Christianity in the Holy Land. Robert Duke of Normandy was among the number of those who were infected with this epidemic disease; and, to assure himself success in this dangerous undertaking, he made bountiful presents to the clergy of his Duchy. Tracts of land in the Island of Guernsey were given to the Bishop of Coutances, to the Abbess of Caen, the Bishop of Avranches, to the Abbot of Mount St. Michael, and to the Abbot of Blanchelande in Normandy; and, by virtue of these grants,

were founded in the Island, the Priory of Lihou or Lihoumel, and the Abbeys of Normoustier, Blanchelande; La Rue Frerie, La Croix, St. Geffroy, and Caen. The lands annexed to these grants, except to the Priory of Lihou, were erected into franc-fiefs, and the abbots held in fee immediately under the Duke of Normandy by fealty, homage, and relief; as the Abbot of St. Michael did the lands Robert had granted him when in the Island; but the Priory of Lihou was an arriere-fief or appendage to the Abbey of St. Michael.

Robert Duke of Normandy died in his pilgrimage to Jerusalem, in 1035, without legitimate issue, leaving a bastard son, named William, about ten years of age, by the daughter of a skinner, of the little town of Fallaise in Normandy, whom he not only adopted before he set out on his pious journey; but, assembling the states of the Duchy, and introducing the young prince, the members acknowledged him as heir to the Ducal crown, and swore fidelity to him in the Duke's presence. He was afterwards carried to Paris, where the French King, Henry I. accepted his homage for the Duchy, and promised to take care of his education, and to see the Ducal crown placed on his head, in case his father the Duke should not return from the Holy Land. The regency was left in the hands of the most faithful nobles Robert could select in his whole dominions; but notwithstanding all these precautions, as soon as the news of Robert's death reached Normandy, the whole province was thrown into confusion.

CHAPTER V.

OF THE ISLANDS UNDER THE KINGS OF ENGLAND, AS DUKES OF NORMANDY, FROM WILLIAM, COMMONLY CALLED THE CONQUEROR, TO RICHARD I. BOTH INCLUSIVE.

UPON the death of Robert Duke of Normandy, several descendants from the Norman Dukes, upon the nobles in general objecting to being governed by a bastard, claimed the crown, which the King of France encouraged, notwithstanding his promises, in hopes of embroiling the Normans in a civil war, and finding a specious pretence for seizing on the Duchy to save it from ruin. The number of claimants, forming so many different parties in the province, proved a favourable circumstance for William. The states, very justly apprehending that whoever gained his object, the others would not rest satisfied, and a civil war ensue, which must inevitably end in the total ruin of the Duchy, wisely resolved not to give preference to any one of the contending rivals; the members of the states therefore insisted, for the tranquillity of the people, that the will of Robert, confirmed by the allegiance they had in full assembly sworn to the young prince in the presence of his father, was sufficient to entitle William to the Duchy: he was accordingly sent for to Rouen, and there acknowledged and crowned with the usual forms and ceremonies.

The different pretenders to the Ducal crown did not, however, give up their point easily, so that William was many years before he could entirely get the better of them, which he at length accomplished, and by his valour and good conduct gained the esteem of his subjects, and became the admiration of all Europe.

Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen, son to Richard II. by his third wife, Pavie, was one of those who made the strongest opposition to William's succession to the Dukedom. He carried his resentment farther than any of the other pretenders. After William was quietly settled in his Duchy, and had taken to wife, Mathilda, daughter of Baudoin Earl of Flanders, Mauger was so jealous of this alliance, though so honourable and advantageous to William, that he excommunicated him, on pretence that Mathilda was too nearly related to him. A prince of the Duke's spirit and resolution could not tamely brook such indignity from a subject; and to punish him for this affront, which exasperated him much more than Mauger's pretensions to the Ducal crown, he took the archbishopric from him, and banished him for life to the Island of Guernsey, where, the Norman historians tell us, he cohabited with a woman named Guilles or Gillet, by

whom he had many children; and insular tradition has fixed his residence in the parish of St. Martin, on an estate which, it is supposed, has been ever since in the possession of the Guilles, a very respectable family in the Island; and it is pretended that the person Mauger lived with, was of that house. The Maugers of Guernsey, and those of Jobourg in Normandy, claim their descent from this connection; but I fear the proof would be attended with some difficulty at this distant period.

After the establishment of the different abbeys in the Island by Duke Robert, many persons from Normandy were introduced by the clergy, so that a great part of the Island was soon brought into tillage. The very easy reserved rents the lands were parcelled out at, and the fertility of the soil, equally encouraged emigrants and natives to attend to agriculture. Their property was now secured to them by the strength of the three castles built by Duke Robert's command; so that the islanders were in a flourishing state in the beginning of the reign of William the Bastard. They were notwithstanding frequently interrupted by a new race of pirates, who issued forth from the western coast of the Bay of Biscay, and committed great ravages on the coasts of France and Brittany: they often visited Guernsey, and, about the middle of the eleventh century, built a castle near the centre of the Island, on the spot where the Catel Church now stands. In order to free themselves from these dangerous enemies, the islanders sent an express to Duke William, then at Vologne in Normandy; his Highness immediately dispatched a detachment to their relief, under the command of his esquire, Sampson d'Anneville, who soon relieved the islanders. A great number of the pirates were put to the sword, and the remainder with difficulty escaped to their ships, leaving their plunder behind them. Sampson performed this business so much to the satisfaction of the Duke, that he rewarded his valour and conduct on this service with a considerable tract of land in the Island, by the title of the Fief and Seigneurie d'Anneville. It was limited in the grant, that one-half of the Island, the north-west part, should be equally divided between Sampson and the Abbot of Saint Michael, to whom Duke Robert had given leave, as we have already mentioned, to extend his demesne beyond the Close of the Vale; in consequence of which, some settlements were already made by the abbot's tenants in different parts, which occasioned difficulties between Sampson and the abbot about dividing the lands, the former insisting upon a fair division, without regard to the improvements. On an appeal to Duke William, it was ordered that the Abbot of St. Michael should continue the enjoyment of the lands his tenants had cleared and cultivated, and that they should be deducted from his proportion in making the division of the other part; and this was the cause that the fief of St. Michael, and that of D'Anneville, are intermixed in the confused manner we now find them.

Sampson soon drew after him a number of emigrants from Normandy to settle upon his new fief; and Duke William gave to other Norman gentlemen the tracts of land called the Manors of Sausmarez, Les Bruniaux de St. Martin, Maumarquis, Les

Bruniaux de Nermont, Vaugrat, Philippes, Canelly, Fantome, and Robais. The remainder of the lands his Highness reserved for his own use, and appointed a receiver to parcel them out into fiefs or manors, and *bordages*, to manage and lease them out, and to collect the rents and emoluments arising therefrom. Thus the greatest part of the Island was soon brought into tillage, and, about this period, divided into ten parishes. Each free fief had a manor-court for litigating disputes among the tenants; and the Abbot of St. Michael, and the Seignior of D'Anneville, had *droit de haute justice*, or the privilege of judging, condemning, and executing criminals, so that the Island of Guernsey was completely settled before the conquest of England by William the Bastard.

Edward the Confessor, King of England, having no issue, and finding himself in the decline of life, fixed on his nephew as successor to the crown; but the death of that prince, who left a son too young and inexperienced to oppose the pretensions of Harold, son of Earl Godwin, whose great power and ambition Edward foresaw would tempt him to aspire at the throne, the King secretly determined on naming William Duke of Normandy as his successor, which would more effectually exclude the pretensions of Harold to the crown. It seems Edward's intention had been communicated to Duke William when in England, and some time after, Harold being at Rouen (for the purpose of releasing, by the King's command, the hostages given by Earl Godwin for his future good conduct, upon the civil discords being settled, and whom Edward, for greater security, had consigned to the custody of the Duke of Normandy), William took an opportunity of disclosing to him the great secret of his pretensions to the crown of England, and of the will which Edward intended to make in his favour. Harold was not a little surprised at this declaration; but knowing that his own liberty, as well as that of his brother and nephew (the hostages), depended on his acquiescence with every request William made for support, feigned compliance, renounced all hopes of the crown for himself, promised to support Edward's will, and to second, with all the interest in his power, the pretensions of the Duke; all which Harold ratified by oath, and took his leave of Normandy.

When Harold found himself at liberty, he looked upon these obligations as nowise binding, the oath and promises having been extorted from him by fear; William's disclosure made him redouble his diligence in his own favour; and upon the death of the King, in 1065, Harold had so well prepared the way, that he stepped into the vacant throne with as little opposition as if it had reverted to him by right.

The death of Edward soon reached the ears of the Duke of Normandy, who sent an ambassador to Harold, to put him in mind of his oath, and to claim the crown of England by virtue of Edward's will, which Harold totally disregarded. As soon as possible after the return of the ambassador, the states of Normandy were assembled at Lislebonne; the Duke represented his right to the crown of Britain, and how easy it

would be to gain his point, begging their assistance, which they declined on two pleas: the first was, the lowness of their finances, their wealth having been wasted in the long wars with France; that if the expedition against England should miscarry, the province could not support the great loss of money and men necessary for an undertaking of such magnitude; and their second reason for not complying with William's request was, that they were not bound, by the constitution of their country, to furnish their sovereign Duke with either men or money for a foreign expedition.

William found himself under the necessity of submitting to the states, but would not give up his pretensions; he privately prevailed on his nobles, who had refused to assist him with the public money, to aid him with their own. They had denied him their own vassals, who were bound to follow them in their wars, but furnished him with money to obtain others, either among his own subjects or foreigners, and they generously joined him themselves, as volunteers in the expedition. Such was the military spirit which had universally diffused itself throughout Europe, that upon the intended invasion being made known, multitudes from all parts crowded to the Duke's standard with their vassals and retainers. In a few months, an army of sixty thousand chosen men was assembled, and three hundred vessels collected at the entrance of the river Dive to transport them to England, without the least expense to the province, or one man having been forced into the service. The Duke proclaimed, in the presence of his bold chieftains, that the spoils of England should be the reward of their valour, and that the estates of the British nobles should be divided among the conquerors; but the romantic spirit of the age scarcely wanted such inducements—the ambition of serving under a prince so renowned for military glory, and the honour to be achieved in the expedition, were alone sufficient to rouse the ardour of these gallant warriors.

William at length landed his army in the county of Sussex, and the English being defeated, and Harold killed in battle, in October 1066, the crown of England was placed on the conqueror's head.

In the list of adventurers who attended William upon this expedition, we find the names of Preaux, Bailleul, De l'Isle, and De Somery; and though we have no absolute proof that the families long established in the Island, bearing those surnames, are descendants from them, yet there certainly is some claim to probability, that these families may originally have been of Norman extraction branching from them *

This great and unexpected revolution, which astonished all Europe, did not immediately affect these Islands, whose inhabitants, as well as the other Norman subjects, continued under the same laws and the same form of government they had been subject to before their Duke ascended the English throne.

* Hist. Norm. par Du Moulin, p. 185.

William died in Normandy, in September, 1087, in the sixty-third year of his age, in the twenty-first of his reign over England, and in the fifty-fourth over Normandy. On his deathbed he declared his eldest son, Robert, heir to the Duchy of Normandy, desiring his second son, William, might be crowned King of England; and his requests were both complied with.

A remarkable instance of the respect paid to the *Clameur de Haro*, mentioned in Chapter IV. occurred at the funeral of William the Conqueror, one hundred and seventy years after its first establishment. It seems that William, in order to erect the great Abbey of St. Stephen at Caen, caused several houses to be pulled down for the purpose of enlarging the area; and amongst them, one whose owner had received no satisfaction for his loss, on which spot it appears William was to be interred. The owner of the ground observing the grave, claimed the right of which he had been so unjustly deprived; and in the presence of the deceased King's son, Henry I. appealed to the sacred name of Rollo, and forbad the interment. The *Ha-Ro* was respected, the man received a compensation for his wrongs, and the body was then suffered to be laid in the grave. Paulus Æmylius, who relates the story, says that he addressed the company in these words: "He who oppressed kingdoms by his arms has been my oppressor also, "and has kept me under a continual fear of death. Since I have outlived him who has "injured me, I mean not to acquit him now he is dead. The ground wherein you are "going to lay this man is mine, and I affirm that none may in justice bury their dead "in ground which belongs to another. If after he is gone, force and violence are still "used to detain my right from me, I appeal to Rollo, the founder and father of our "nation, who, though dead, lives in his laws. I take refuge in those laws, owning no "authority above them."*

William II. surnamed Rufus, no sooner saw himself fixed on the English throne, than he aspired at Normandy also. The English historians tell us, that the nobles who had estates both in England and Normandy, insisted on his attempting the Duchy to secure their possessions in both countries; foreseeing it would be impossible to continue long in allegiance to two masters. They even threatened, if he refused to comply with their request, to espouse the cause of Duke Robert in claiming the English crown. William therefore invaded Normandy in 1090 with a numerous army, but the nobility soon procured an accommodation. It was agreed between the two brothers, that on the death of either without issue, the survivor should inherit all his dominions, which Robert evaded by mortgaging, or rather selling, the Duchy to his brother William for ten thousand marks.

Robert being engaged, with other princely adventurers, in the famous crusade for

* Masseville, Hist. Somm. de Normand. part I. liv. iii. p. 224.

recovery of the Holy Land, found his treasury very inadequate to the expenses attending such an expedition; but no obstacle was sufficient to stop the frenzy which now seized all ranks and orders. These enthusiasts determined to abandon their estates and families, to partake of glory in these holy wars; fully assured of securing eternal salvation, if they could but succeed in murdering the Saracens, who had overrun the country round Jerusalem, and whose principal crime was, their having quitted the barren country of Arabia, in search of a more grateful soil to supply the necessaries of life; though their cruelty to Christians, in their pilgrimage to the holy sepulchre, was made the excuse for driving these infidels from the Holy Land.*

The crusade suited exactly the inclination and circumstances of Robert, who was brave, zealous, covetous of glory, poor, harrassed by insurrections at home, and naturally fond of change. To equip him for the expedition, Rufus advanced the stipulated sum, and Robert mortgaged his Dukedom, and set out for the enterprise.

Robert remained about five years abroad, and acquired great fame by many heroic achievements; and, upon the conquest of Jerusalem, was offered the crown by the unanimous voice of all the princes in the Christian army; but hearing of the death of William Rufus, which happened by accident while hunting in the New Forest, in August, 1100; and considering the supposed vacant throne as his right, he refused the crown of Jerusalem, and hurried back to take possession of that of England.

Upon the death of William Rufus, Robert being then in the Holy Land, his younger brother, Henry, seized the crown.* Robert soon after arrived in Normandy, took possession of the Duchy, and laid claim to the crown of England. An accommodation took place between the rival brothers, and it was stipulated that Robert, upon receipt of a certain sum annually, should renounce his claim to England; and upon either of the princes dying without issue, the survivor should succeed to his dominions. Robert's indiscretions, however, in the management of the Duchy, brought the province into such a deplorable state, that the Normans at length had recourse to Henry for relief; who, to redress their grievances, or at least such was the pretext to cover his real motives of ambition, in the year 1106, invaded Normandy with a powerful army; and taking Robert and his infant son, William, prisoners, completed the conquest of the Duchy. Philip King of France espoused the cause of Robert's son, who escaped from his confinement, which brought on a war between England and France, and drew King Henry again into Normandy, to defend it against the invasion of the French King. The dispute continued nearly three years, and at length a peace was concluded; but Robert remained a prisoner in Cardiff Castle many years, till death released him from the unnatural bondage, and he may be considered as the last Duke of Normandy whose title did not merge in regal dignity.

King Henry, dreading that his family might be subverted with the same ease as he

had himself usurped the crown, took care to have his son recognised as his successor by the states of England, and carried him over to Normandy to receive the homage of the Barons of that Duchy. After this ceremony, the King embarked at Barfleur for England; but Prince William being detained some little time, and the captain of the vessel and sailors having spent the short interval in drinking, they ran the ship on a rock, and not only the Prince and about one hundred and forty young noblemen who had accompanied him, but the whole crew, except one man, a butcher of Rouen, perished. It is said the prince was at first conveyed out of danger; but being attracted by the cries of Maude, his natural sister, he prevailed on the sailors to row back and take her in; upon the approach of the boat, several who had been left on the wreck jumped in, and the whole went to the bottom.* The dreadful news of this sad disaster soon reached the King, which so much affected him, that he never afterwards recovered his wonted cheerfulness.

In this reign three parish churches were built in the Island of Guernsey, viz. St. Sampson's, St. Michael's in the Vale, and Torteval; besides the chapel of the Priory of Lihou. The first of these was consecrated on the 22d May, 1111; St. Michael's on the 29th September, 1117; Torteval on the 4th November, 1130; and Lihou on the 4th August, 1114. That of Torteval was built by one Philip de Carteret, of St. Ouen in Jersey, ancestor of the present Earl of Granville, and of the De Carterets of Trinity in Jersey; a family of ancient and honourable establishment in that Island. We learn from insular tradition, that that gentleman, returning to Jersey from a long voyage, was overtaken by a storm near the western part of this Island, when he made a vow, that if he escaped he would build a church on the first land he reached, which happened to be Rocquaine Harbour, in the parish of Torteval, where he fulfilled his promise, and dedicated the church to St. Philip, in honour and remembrance of his name. The other two churches and the chapel were built at the expense of the islanders, from which we may conclude, they were at this time in a flourishing state, as these edifices must have been very expensive.

It appears Henry's grief for the loss of his son did not cure his ambition; but, though he sought to obtain another heir by a second marriage, he was again disappointed; and at his death, in 1135, left only a legitimate daughter, Matilda, widow of Henry V. Emperor of Germany (by whom she had no issue), and who, at her father's death, was wife of Geoffrey Plantagenet, eldest son of Fulk Earl of Anjou; by which second marriage she had issue, three sons, Henry, Geoffrey, and William, who became rightful heirs to the crown of England and Duchy of Normandy.

* See particulars of this dreadful catastrophe in Odericus Vitalis Eccles. Hist. lib. xii.

King Henry I. for his great learning, was surnamed Beauclerc, or the Scholar. He was not less eminent for his natural good sense, his personal bravery, and the activity and vigilance of his government, notwithstanding the civil wars in which England was embroiled; and in spite of the rapaciousness, oppression, and violence of the government under Henry I. and his successor, Stephen, those two reigns form one of the most memorable periods in the British history. It may be alleged that William the Conqueror and his two sons, Rufus and Henry, had much more power than we here assign them, but that superior authority was the natural consequence of the violent government which followed the usurpation of a crown. King Henry I. had usurped the crown; and in order to keep it, was obliged to persevere in the course he had adopted, and to engage in violent measures, which his sound judgment and good principles, as a private person, would have induced him to reject with scorn and indignation: but, to execute justice with rigour, to defend the rights of a crown with vigour and undaunted resolution, were the best maxims which a prince in that age could follow. His cruelty to his brother Robert, and his conduct towards his nephew, cannot however be defended, even in that dissolute age. The incapacity of Robert for government has been assigned as a plausible reason for seizing the sceptres both of England and Normandy, in order to preserve the dignity of the family; but ambition alone seems to have been the prevailing motive

This illustrious Monarch, whose memory England is bound ever to revere, laid the foundation of the British constitution, such as we see it at this day. He reduced the clergy within his dominions to a greater submission to the regal power than any of his predecessors had been able to accomplish. The turbulent Barons at this time might properly be said to govern all England, each in his district, or within the limits of his feudal tenure; so that a weak prince on the English throne would have been almost a cipher; but Henry checked the power of these petty tyrants, yet with such caution that his drift was not suspected. By the charter granted at the beginning of his reign, he seemed to favour the Barons only, by giving up many perquisites he had a right to, and which had been exacted in prior reigns. On the death of an Earl, his heir was now to succeed to the estate, on paying a just and moderate relief. He remitted the guardianship of minors, and suffered guardians to be chosen among the relations, who should be answerable for the trust upon the ward coming to age. He gave his Barons and military tenants liberty to bequeath by will their money or personal estates, and promised that the heirs should succeed to those dying without testamentary disposition, together with many other indulgences, which at first sight appeared greatly in favour of the nobles; but he required that the vassals of the Barons should enjoy the same privileges which he granted to the Barons themselves. This confined the power of those arbitrary tyrants, and was the first glimpse of liberty among the lower ranks of

people in England. The citizens of London were empowered to hold the farm of Middlesex, on the payment of a certain annual stipend, independent of any Baron or military tenantry; they had the privilege granted them of electing their own sheriffs and justices; were allowed their courts of hustings, wardmotes, and common hall, with the liberty of holding pleas of the crown, with some other franchises enjoyed by them to this day.

The King's power in France at that time was much more confined than in England. The royal demesnes in that great kingdom consisted of Paris, Compeigne, Orleans, Estampes, and a few smaller estates in different provinces; in the rest of the kingdom the regal authority was merely nominal. The vassals of the crown exercised all civil jurisdiction over their tenants and inferior vassals, without controul or appeal; they made war upon each other without the King's permission or knowledge; and even when they thought themselves aggrieved, they turned upon their Sovereign. Thus we have seen a petty lord of Corbeil set the King of France at defiance, and maintain open war against him. In England the feudal institutions prevailed, and had the same tendency as in France and other states, but the English Barons were not quite so powerful; it therefore required a great combination to oppose the Sovereign; and for this reason, this brave and politic prince, Henry, no sooner saw himself seated on the English throne, than he perceived the brittle foundation whereon he was supported, of which his own usurpation was an evident proof.

The power of the turbulent Barons was much increased by their being joined by the clergy, who, like the Barons and other military tenants, held even their bishoprics and other estates *in capite*, owing only homage to the prince, and receiving their nomination from the pope; so that they were fully as independent of the prince as the Barons or other military tenants. To check this independence, Henry claimed the right of granting investitures in ecclesiastical benefices within his dominions, although that power had been hitherto usurped by the pope. He did not, however, entirely gain his point; yet the clergy in his reign were so divided from the Barons, that they formed, as it were, a separate body; but Henry had not resolution enough, or rather the superstition of the age prevented him from totally destroying their dependence on the pope, which afterwards created great convulsions in England. It was nevertheless a considerable point gained, to separate the clergy from the Barons, which, after the constitution was fixed, they still preserved, and enjoy even at this day, being distinguished in the House of Peers by the title of the Lords Spiritual.

Henry had taken the precaution to get the nobles, both in England and Normandy, to swear fealty and allegiance to his daughter Matilda, and her three sons, Henry, Geoffrey, and William; but the imposition of this oath had not the desired effect. Upon the death of Henry, the crown was usurped by Stephen Earl of Boulogne, son of Adela,

daughter of William the Conqueror by Stephen Count of Blois. Matilda was not however inactive; she, struggled hard for her right, and by her partisans so far succeeded as to take Stephen prisoner, and exalt herself to the throne. She was crowned at Winchester in 1141; but a revolt in favour of the captive King soon deposed Matilda, and again placed Stephen upon the throne.

Normandy, during Stephen's confinement, had submitted to Geoffrey Earl of Anjou, the husband of Matilda; whither she retired, after being harrassed with a variety of good and bad fortune, and her son Henry was invested with the Duchy, who, upon the death of the Earl, his father, took possession both of Anjou and Maine, and concluded a marriage with Eleanor, daughter and heiress of William Duke of Guienne and Earl of Poictou, who had been married to Louis VII. King of France, and had attended him in a crusade against the infidels; where, falling under some suspicions of gallantry with a handsome Saracen, that Monarch divorced her, with the restoration of the rich provinces she had by marriage annexed to the crown of France.

Thus enriched, Henry being informed of the dispositions of the people in his favour, invaded England; and having gained some advantage over Stephen at Malmesbury, and pursuing these successes, to prevent a decisive battle, every hour expected, the great men on both sides interposed, brought about a negociation, and it was agreed that Stephen should possess the crown during life, that justice should be administered in his name, even in the provinces which had submitted to Henry, and that the latter prince should, on Stephen's decease, succeed to the kingdom; and William, Stephen's son, to Boulogne and his patrimonial estate.

Stephen did not long survive this treaty; he died in October, 1154, and was succeeded by Henry II. a prince of great abilities, possessed, in right of his father, of the provinces of Anjou and Touraine; in that of his mother, of Normandy and Maine; and in that of his wife, of Guienne, Poictou, Xaintonge, Auvergne, Perigord, Angoumois, and the Limousin; he was likewise possessed of the superiority over Brittany, which he soon after annexed to his other estates, so that, in addition to England, which his mother had given up to him, he was in possession of above one-third of the whole French monarchy; and these provinces were even superior in extent and opulence to the territories subject to the immediate jurisdiction and government of the King, and the vassal became more powerful than his lord; which, with reason, caused no little apprehension in the mind of the French Sovereign.

Soon after the accession of this prince, who was remarkable for wisdom, virtue, ability, and great penetration, he saw the good policy of giving privileges to boroughs, and granted charters to many principal towns and cities, particularly to Wallingford, Winchester, and Oxford. By these charters, all those who settled within the limits of a free borough, and remained there for a year and a day, even if bondman or

servant, became free. This gave a vast accession of power to the crown, in a manner destroyed the authority of the Barons, and would have fixed the constitution on a permanent footing, had not the clergy, headed by Thomas-à-Becket, turned the artillery of the church against this great prince, and thrown the whole nation into confusion.

These boroughs were immediately dependent on the Sovereign, who, by his grant, obliged himself to protect them from the insults of the feudal lords, from whose power, both civil and military, they were entirely separated. Each borough had a court of justice within itself, to decide differences between the inhabitants. In these courts the mayor, sheriff, or chief magistrate, presided, and was assisted by other freemen, elected by the people. None of those who obtained the freedom of a borough could be compelled to follow any neighbouring Baron as his retainers to the wars; nor were they, like the feudal vassals, obliged, in a military capacity, to obey their superior magistrates, but were under the sole command of the King, and bound to obey him alone.

The constitutions of Clarendon, drawn up by Henry to settle the disputes with the clergy, met with great and violent opposition from Becket, and terminated in the tragical murder of that restless prelate. The revolt of Henry's sons, secretly influenced by their mother, rendered the latter part of his life a continued scene of turbulence and disquietude. His eldest son, Henry, died before him, in the twenty-sixth year of his age, without issue; and Richard, his second son, became heir to the crown. His third son, Geoffrey, likewise died before him, leaving a posthumous son, named Arthur, Duke of Bretagne, in right of his mother, Constantia, heiress of that Duchy; and John, his fourth son, survived him, and on the death of his brother Richard, murdered his nephew, Arthur, and usurped the crown. Henry died of a broken heart at the Castle of Chinon, near Saumur, on the 6th July, 1189, and was buried at Fonterorault, leaving only two surviving sons, Richard and John, as mentioned above, and three daughters.

In the beginning of this reign, or rather during the troublesome time of Stephen, while Henry was in possession of Normandy, another church was built in the Island of Guernsey, called St. Saviour's, which was consecrated on the 30th May, 1154; and during this reign, two others were likewise erected, viz. St. Margaret's in the Forest, which was consecrated the 3rd September, 1163; and St. Peter's in the Wood, on the 29th June, 1167; but we do not find the Island was affected by the domestic troubles of Henry II. or his consequent wars with France. The erection of these churches is a convincing proof that the Island kept improving with the times, and must even have been in a flourishing state to have been equal to the expenses of such undertakings.*

It appears, William, the younger brother of the deceased King, had been declared Earl of Mortaigne in 1154;*and the fief D'Anneville, in Guernsey, having escheated to the crown in 1143, was given him; but dying without issue, in 1158, the Earldom and

fief again reverted to the Dukedom of Normandy, and so remained till 1190, when they were both granted by Richard I. to his brother John.

Richard I. King of England, and the fourth of that name, Duke of Normandy, succeeded his father in 1189; and immediately on his accession to the throne, being inflamed with the love of military glory, and elated with the hope of fame, determined on setting out for the Holy Land in a crusade against the infidels. To equip himself for this pious undertaking, he sold his superiority over the kingdom of Scotland, which had been acquired in the last reign, and even put to sale the revenues and manors of the crown, as well as the great offices of trust, sacrificing every interest and consideration to the success of this delusive enterprise. He had bestowed on his brother John large possessions, together with the Earldom of Mortaigne in Normandy, and no less than six Earldoms in England; but being jealous of attempts which might be made on his throne, he laid that prince, as well as his natural brother, Geoffrey, Archbishop of York, under restrictions, confirmed by oath, that neither of them should enter the kingdom in his absence, leaving the administration in the hands of the Bishops of Durham and Ely, as guardians of the realm.

Being impelled by repeated messages from Philip King of France, who was ready to embark in the same enterprise, Richard, with all the military and turbulent spirits of his kingdom, impatient to distinguish themselves against the infidels in Asia, met the French Monarch on the borders of Burgundy; and the two armies, after many difficulties, reached Palestine. Ill health soon obliged the French King to return to France, but Richard went on from victory to victory till he came within sight of Jerusalem, when he found his army wasted so much with famine and fatigue, that he was under the necessity of coming to an accommodation with Saladin, the Saracen Monarch, and concluded a truce for three years; stipulating, however, that the sea-port towns of Palestine should remain in the hands of the Christians, and that all of that religion should be permitted to make their pilgrimages to the Holy Sepulchre in safety.

Richard now determined to return to England; and as he could not pass through France, he sailed to the Adriatic, and being shipwrecked near Aquileia, he disguised himself in the habit of a pilgrim, for the purpose of passing secretly through Germany; but his expense and liberality, according but little with his habit, and betraying his dignity, he was arrested by the order of Leopold Duke of Austria, and thrown into prison, loaded with shackles.

The King of France, who had basely deserted the popular cause, and who had, notwithstanding his oath to Richard never to commence hostilities against his dominions during his absence, been secretly watching every opportunity of annoying Richard's dominions, and tempting Prince John from his allegiance to his brother, now prepared to take advantage of Richard's captivity. He made large offers for the royal prisoner,

and even formed an alliance by marriage with the King of Denmark, that the Danish claim to the crown of England might be vested in him, and solicited an armament of shipping to assert the claim. Prince John had traitorously made a treaty with Philip, and stipulated to deliver into his hands a great part of Normandy, and was invested, in return, with Richard's transmarine dominions. Philip therefore invaded Normandy, took the fortresses of Neufchatel, Neaufle, Gisors, Pacey, and Joree, and subdued the provinces of Eu and Aumale ; but advancing to the siege of Rouen, Robert Earl of Leicester, who had been serving with great honour under Richard in Palestine, and who had fortunately returned in safety, took upon him its defence, repulsed Philip, and obtained a truce. Prince John, who was in England, reported his brother's death, and claimed the kingdom as his heir, though Arthur, his nephew, was next in succession ; but after many fruitless attempts he was obliged to abandon the claim, fled to France, and openly took part with Philip.

Richard's ransom being at last agreed on for 150,000 marks (about 300,000 pounds), he was set at liberty, returned to England in March, 1194, and was crowned anew at Winchester ; and passing over with an army into Normandy, made war against Philip, which was of short duration. John deserted the French Monarch, threw himself at his brother's feet, obtained a pardon, and was again received into favour.

The death of the King, which happened in April, 1199, was occasioned by an arrow shot from the walls of a castle he was besieging, to recover possession of a treasure found by one of his vassals, which Richard claimed as superior lord. He died in the tenth year of his reign, without issue, and was succeeded by his brother John.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE ISLANDS UNDER THE ENGLISH MONARCHS, FROM KING JOHN, WHO SURRENDERED THE DUCHY OF NORMANDY TO RICHARD II. THE LAST OF THE SAXON LINE OF BRITISH SOVEREIGNS.

ALTHOUGH Richard, when he joined the Crusade, declared his nephew, Arthur Duke of Brittany, heir to the crown, and by a formal deed in his favour set aside his brother John's title; yet, for some unaccountable reason, Richard, when dying, by will declared John heir to all his dominions; but the Barons of Anjou, Maine, and Touraine, immediately upon Richard's death, declared in favour of Arthur, solicited the assistance of the French Monarch, who readily embraced the opportunity of embarrassing John, took the young prince under his protection, and sent him to Paris for education with his own son. John now hurried to Rouen, and having secured the Duchy of Normandy, passed into England, and without opposition took possession of the throne. He quickly returned to France to recover the revolted provinces, and conduct the war against Philip, which was soon brought to a conclusion. Constantia, the mother of Arthur, convinced that the intention of Philip was to usurp the provinces that had declared in the young prince's favour, secretly conveyed him from Paris, and placing him in the hands of his uncle, restored these provinces, and made him do homage for the Duchy of Brittany, which was considered as an arriere-fief of Normandy.

Peace was concluded between the English and French Monarchs; but some commotions in Poictou and Normandy obliged John to have recourse to arms, to quell the insurrections of his refractory Barons, who appealed to the King of France, and through his interposition they were promised redress, which he never performed. The young Duke of Brittany now determined to join the injured Barons and the French King, and their united exertions were at first attended with success. Arthur was again invested with Anjou and Maine, which had been resigned to his uncle; but unfortunately, while the young Duke was besieging the fortress of Mirebeau, where his grandmother, Queen Eleanor, who had always opposed his interests was lodged, his uncle, John, roused by the pressing occasion, immediately collected an army; and, advancing from Normandy with a rapidity that Arthur was not aware of, he fell unexpectedly on his army, and took the young prince prisoner, with many of the malcontent Barons. John returned in triumph to Normandy, imprisoned Arthur in the Castle of Falaize, and sent the greater part of the prisoners over to England.

John was not long in determining the fate of this unhappy prince, now in his power, and historians have variously reported his tragical end; no doubt every precaution was used to conceal the murder, and the veil thrown over the horrid deed was perhaps too thick to betray the exact features of infamy it was intended to conceal. The most probable account met with is, that after John had in vain attempted to induce one of his servants, named William de la Bray, to imbrue his hands in the blood of the unhappy prince, Hubert de Burg, chamberlain to the King, feigned to undertake the deed, spread the report that the young prince was dead, and even publicly performed the funeral rites: but finding the Barons more obstinate in their rebellion, and that the Bretons were determined to revenge the murder, he revealed the secret of his being still alive in his custody, which, instead of preserving, proved fatal to the prince; and it is said that John immediately removed him to the Castle of Rouen, and coming in a boat, during the night, had him brought forth, and while on his knees in the act of imploring mercy, the barbarous tyrant, with his own hand, stabbed him to the heart, tied a stone to the dead body, and threw it into the Seine.

This inhuman deed struck all men with horror, and the Bretons, deprived of their young Duke, now sought to avenge his death upon the murderer by an implacable war. They assembled the states of Brittany, and carrying their complaints to Philip King of France, as their liege lord, demanded justice for this cruel act of violence.

Philip summoned John, as his feudatory vassal, to appear before him, and on his non-appearance declared him guilty of felony and parricide, passed sentence with the concurence of the peers, and adjudged him to forfeit to his superior lord all his seignories and fiefs in France.* Philip had now an opportunity of prosecuting a war against John with the utmost rigour, as an act of justice, to punish with deserved vengeance, so foul a murder, without the appearance of that ambitious aggrandizement which had hitherto been a prevailing motive in every attack made by the French King; though, in fact, the re-uniting the province of Normandy to France was a much greater inducement than to revenge Arthur's murder.

John, by this act of cruelty, had become the detestation of his subjects, and the general defection of his vassals made every enterprise against him easy and successful. The Normans, who had not yet degenerated from their native valour, and who had for some centuries, in almost perpetual warfare with France, so often defended their territories against the invasion of the French Monarchs, now became an easy conquest; and Normandy was re-united to the crown of France, about three hundred years after the cession of it, by Charles the Simple, to Rollo the first Duke. Thus, by the loss of that best support to a prince, the love of his people, John severed for ever this

* W. Heming, p. 455.

important territory from the crown of England, and by his weakness, soon after, even surrendered his kingdom into the hands of the Pope, and agreed to hold his dominions as feudatory of the Church of Rome, by the annual payment of a thousand marks.

Notwithstanding Normandy was now so completely dismembered from the other possessions of John, it is much to be wondered at, that the Islands so nearly contiguous to, and dependent on that Duchy, should have been able still to preserve their allegiance, and escape the French yoke. I am at a loss to assign a cause why Philip did not immediately make himself master of them: their proximity to the Norman shores, and easy conquest, might have rendered them worth the little trouble of subjection; and while they remained in the hands of an enemy, they at all times afforded a convenient shelter for an invading army, that might securely watch the favourable opportunity for attack. That the native islanders should prefer a continuation under the protection of Great Britain, rather than French dominion, is not very surprising; a natural hatred to their old enemies, and the frequent intercourse with England, by which they became more intimately connected with the people, whose manners and inclinations were congenial to their own, at once decided the choice without hesitation; though it must be owned it was rather desperate, as the Islands were scarcely able to make a stand against any regular attack: their fortification had been neglected, as unnecessary, while Normandy was securely held by the reigning Duke, but the acquisition of it by the French Monarch made the tenure of these Islands very precarious, in the defenceless state they were in at this time. Nevertheless they continued firm to the British Sovereign, and though twice attacked, repulsed the enemy; which so roused the inactive spirit of John, who had, with unaccountable apathy, beheld the reduction of one province after another, without a feeble struggle to stop or check the progress of the conqueror, that he now resolved to make an expiring effort to retain this little all of his once-extensive Duchy, which he had seen wrested from his hands with the greatest coldness and indifference. These Islands had formed part of his appanage before he became possessed of the crown, and were granted him, with other lands in Normandy and England, by his brother, Richard I. when he conferred on him the Earldom of Mortaigne after the death of his uncle, William, the younger brother of Henry II.; but this could not have produced, in a character like John's, any particular attachment; and the motives that induced him to exert himself so unexpectedly in their defence, cannot be satisfactorily accounted for: however, he certainly flew to their assistance, and was liberal in his favours. His first care seems to have been the fortification of the Islands, in order that they might more effectually resist the attempts of the enemy. He next appointed wardens or keepers of the ports and harbours, to watch the hostile approach of an invading foe; and after providing for the military defence, set about establishing more effectually the civil jurisdiction of the Islands, by a code of laws, called the Constitutions of King John,

which the reader will find inserted at full length in the Appendix. This may properly be termed the Magna Charta of the Islands, and was granted prior to that famous charter extorted from him by the English Barons. These Constitutions have been the foundation from which every franchise and immunity since granted have derived their origin. John freed the Islands from all foreign yoke, and determined that all matters in appeal, hitherto carried before the Duke's Exchequer in Normandy, should now be referred to himself and council in England; but that the determination of others were to abide the decision of a royal court, which he established in each of the principal Islands, Guernsey and Jersey.

However the vices and odious character of this prince may justly merit the indignation and abhorrence of all good men, they certainly cannot cancel the great obligations he laid the islanders under, by these marks of peculiar favour and protection, from which they may date every constitutional blessing they enjoy. These invaluable privileges were not the effect of compulsion, but the voluntary gift of the prince, and must ever entitle his otherwise detested memory, even to reverence and gratitude. His injustice to others rather tends to increase than lessen the obligation; and the most abandoned are surely entitled to praise and commendation for every good act towards amendment.

The Islands now became more closely connected with England than ever: from Britain they looked for protection; Normans and Frenchmen became equally their enemies, and, in succeeding reigns, often in vain attempted their subjugation. Two other churches were built in this reign, viz. St. Martin's, which was consecrated on the 4th day of February, 1199; and that of the Castle, dedicated to our Lady of Deliverance, and consecrated the 25th of August, 1203, which was erected on the site of the castle built here in the eleventh century. These churches, like the others, were stately edifices for the times, and do honour to the islanders at that early period. The bridge at St. Sampson's was likewise built in this reign, about the year 1204, by which a communication was made with the Vale, hitherto separated by the sea.

John and his Barons being in a continual state of warfare, the latter took the desperate resolution of inviting over Louis, Philip's eldest son, determined to attempt the deposition of the King, and acknowledge him for their Sovereign. The young prince, with a numerous army, arrived in England; and the general defection of John's party, and the desertion of his foreign troops, greatly facilitated their progress. The King, however, assembled a considerable force to oppose them, and passing from Lynne to Lincolnshire, for the purpose of hazarding one great battle for his crown, his road lay along the sea-shore, which was overflowed at high water, and choosing an improper time for his journey, lost all his carriages, baggage, and regalia, by the inundation of the sea. He reached the Castle of Newark, where the affliction for his loss, and the distracted state of his affairs, increasing a sickness he then laboured under, put a period

to his wretched life, on the 17th of October, 1216, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and the eighteenth of a troublesome reign. He left only two legitimate sons, (Henry, who succeeded him, and Richard), three daughters, and several natural children.

Henry III. was only nine years of age when his father died; the Earl of Pembroke, at that time marceschal of England, and at the head of the government during the civil wars and convulsions, determined to support the authority of the infant prince against the violence of his enemies, with that unshaken loyalty he had ever evinced towards John during his lowest fortunes. This nobleman had the ceremony of his coronation immediately performed, and was chosen, at a general council of the Barons, soon after summoned at Bristol, Protector of the Realm. The refractory Barons were induced to return to their duty, forgetful of the animosities which had subsisted between them and his father; and Louis, though not willingly, was at last obliged to quit England, notwithstanding considerable reinforcements had been raised in France to maintain his ascendancy. The fleet that conveyed this succour was met by Philip d'Albiney, or d'Aubigny, the governor of these Islands, who commanded a British squadron sent to intercept it, and was routed with considerable loss. Louis soon after succeeded to the crown of France, and Henry waged war against him, demanding restitution of Normandy, and other provinces which had been wrested from England; but Louis, instead of acceding to Henry's claim, endeavoured to make conqeust of the few provinces which remained, but was stopped in his progress.

Some years after, a formidable confederacy discovered itself among the Barons, headed by the Earl of Leicester, who had married the King's sister, to wrest the sceptre from the feeble hand of Henry. The Barons appeared in the Parliament-House in complete armour; and when the King demanded their intentions, they replied, it was to confirm his power and have their grievances redressed, which Henry readily promised, and summoned a Parliament at Oxford for that purpose; which, instead of remedying the evils complained of, by reforming the abuses of the state, not only abridged the authority of the King, but the efficacy of Parliament itself; and Prince Edward, the King's eldest son, was called upon to save the sinking nation by the interposition of his power.

France was at this time governed by Louis IX. who, so far from attempting to take advantage of these divisions, to seize on the French provinces belonging to England, even entertained scruples as to those in his possession, which he was inclined to restore, had not the united remonstrance of his Barons overruled his imprudent resolution. He made a treaty with England in the midst of her distractions, when the King's authority was totally annihilated, upon terms as reasonable and advantageous as in the most prosperous state of affairs; yielding up some territories which had been taken from Poictou and Guienne, and ensuring the peaceable possession of the latter province to Henry. He likewise agreed to pay a large sum of money, requiring only that the

King should, in return, make a final cession of Normandy, and the other provinces which he could never entertain any hopes of recovering by force of arms. This cession was ratified by Henry, by his two sons and two daughters, and by his brother Richard, King of the Romans, and his three sons. Leicester protested against it; insisting on retaining his claim, however distant, which might accrue in right of his wife, the King's sister.

After the death of Leicester, who was killed in battle, the civil wars, fomented by the restless spirit and unbounded ambition of that nobleman, seemed at once hushed into tranquillity; and Prince Edward, finding the state of the kingdom tolerably composed, undertook an expedition against the infidels in the Holy Land, where he signalised himself by many heroic actions.

The King's health being on the decline, and finding himself unequal to the burthen of the state, he pressed his son to return and assist him in the government. At last, overcome with cares and infirmities, he expired on the 16th of November, 1271, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and fifty-sixth of his reign; leaving two sons, Edward his successor, and Edmond Earl of Lancaster; besides two daughters, Margaret, Queen of Scotland, and Beatrix, Duchess of Brittany. He survived his brother, the King of Rome, about seven months.

Edward I. was on his return from Palestine, and had reached Sicily, when he heard of his father's death; but finding the kingdom quiet, and being in no hurry to take possession of the throne, he spent some time in France. His arrival in England was greeted with the joyful acclamations of his people, and he was crowned at Westminster on the 19th August, 1274.

A quarrel between an English and Norman sailor, in which the latter was killed, brought about a bloody war with France. To revenge his death, the Normans seized an English ship in the Channel, and hung several of the crew;* upon which the mariners of the Cinque Ports, without complaint to the King, or waiting for redress, retaliated, like barbarians, on every French vessel within their power; and the French, in their turn, harrassed the English; the sea became a scene of piracy between the nations, and these animosities were carried to such a height, that a fleet of two hundred sail of Norman vessels, on their passage for wine, seized every English ship they met with, hung the seamen, and made prize of the merchandize; which so exasperated the inhabitants of the English sea-ports, that they fitted out a fleet of sixty vessels, which awaited the enemies' return, and after a dreadful conflict, routed, sunk, destroyed, or took the greatest part of them. • All this was carried on without the interference of either court; but it now became too important to be overlooked, and brought on a war between the two nations.

---

* Heming, vol. i. p. 40. • M. West, p. 419.

Depredations were committed on both sides; and Philip cited Edward, as Duke of Guienne, to appear before him, and answer for the offences of the Gascons, who had invaded the western coasts of France. Edward, in order to prevent a rupture, sent his brother, Edmond Earl of Lancaster, to Paris; and the French Monarch, pretending that the affront his honour had sustained by the injuries committed by his sub-vassals in Guienne was the greatest bar to a reconciliation, and craftily proposing, that if Edward would formally give him seizin and possession of that province, to heal the wound his honour had received, he would immediately restore it back to the King, and accept an easy recompense for all other injuries. The too-credulous Edward agreed to the proposal; but Philip was no sooner put in possession, than the citation was renewed, and the King not appearing, Guienne was, by a formal sentence, declared forfeited, and annexed to the crown of France. Edward attempted to regain the province; but, though his arms were at first successful, ultimately failed in recovering it by force. It was given up by treaty in 1298. Philip being also in possession of Normandy, beheld with an eye of jealousy the Islands belonging to that Duchy in possession of the English. The fidelity of the islanders to their rightful Sovereign was not to be shaken by the wars with France, either in this or the former reign; nor did the intestine troubles of England affect their allegiance. Anxious to re-unite them once more to Normandy, the French attempted an invasion, and took Castle Cornet, but were repulsed with considerable loss; and Edward, to reward the valour of those who signalised themselves in their defence, and to provide for the widows and orphans of such as were slain, issued an order still remaining upon record.*

Edward, in the seventh year of his reign, granted to the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey the use of a public seal; which grant will be found in the Appendix among the records.

Another church was consecrated the 1st of October, 1284; and though inferior to some of the others, is nevertheless a respectable edifice for the time; considering likewise that it was the ninth that had been erected in less than two centuries; an expense of some magnitude in so small an Island, yet in an infant state of improvement, and feeling but little the effect of commerce, shut out by almost perpetual war from any intercourse with the neighbouring continent.

In the year 1274, the inhabitants of Guernsey represented to the justices of assize, the great utility of a pier; and the year following, an order was obtained from the King for its erection, and authority was granted for raising a small duty on ships coming to the Island, to defray the expenses: this duty was to continue for three years, and, though collected from that time and long after, the pier was not begun till the reign of Elizabeth.

---

* "Brevia facta de petitionibus hominum Gergs. et Gernes. retornatis in Concilio in autumpno an. "Regni Regis Ed. xxiii."—Ryley's Placita Parliamentaria in Appendice, p. 469.

Edward died on the 7th of July, 1307, having been twice married; first to Eleanor of Castile, by whom he had four sons (but Edward, his heir and successor, was the only one who survived him) and eleven daughters, four of whom married, but most of the others died infants. His second wife was Margaret of France, and by her he had issue two sons, Thomas Earl of Norfolk and Mareschal of England, and Edmond Earl of Kent, and also one daughter, who died an infant.

Edward II. a weak, yet inoffensive prince, succeeded his father; and his inability to govern the fierce and turbulent people subjected to his authority, and not from any violent attempts employed to subdue them, soon threw the nation into the greatest confusion, and overturned the laws and government. His marriage with Isabella of France more closely cemented the peace concluded by his father; but although these Islands were in consequence undisturbed by French invasion, they nevertheless felt the effect of the general disorder of the kingdom and the unhappy administration of affairs. Judges of assize were now sent to these Islands, in violation of the established constitutions; before whom public privileges, public grants, and private inheritance, were alike disputed and called in question; the possession of property was insecure; and the Courts of Westminster, stretching their authority to these Islands, to the great grievance of the inhabitants, and in direct contradiction to the fundamental principles of the constitution, which expressly exempted the islanders from the power and jurisdiction of those Courts, now harassed them with *quo warrantos*, or writs so called, by which they were obliged to make their appearance at Westminster; an attendance that subjected them not only to the greatest inconvenience, but to an expense that many of them could very ill afford; an extreme hardship they were obliged patiently to endure for some years, and which was at last remitted upon a petition to the next Sovereign, Edward III. which is still extant in the Treasury at Westminster.*

The tenth and last church built in Guernsey, called St. Peter's Port (to distinguish it from St. Peter's in the Wood), was finished in this troublesome reign, and consecrated on the first day of August in the year 1312. Enclosed by houses, its structure is not now seen to advantage, though it must have been by far the most expensive of them all.

After a troublesome reign of nearly twenty years, Edward was at last dethroned by the intrigues of his Queen; his deposition was voted by Parliament without any apparent opposition, and Prince Edward was placed on the throne. The King but a short time survived his misfortunes; he was sent from prison to prison, a wretched outcast and the sport of his inhuman keepers, and at last was murdered, with the most barbarous cruelty, at Berkeley Castle, 21st September, 1327. He left issue four chil-

* Mich. 6 Edward III.

dren, two sons and two daughters, Edward his successor; John, afterwards Earl of Cornwall, who died young; Jane, married to David Bruce, King of Scotland; and Eleanor, married to the Count of Guelders.

Edward III. as before observed, was raised to the throne during the life of his father. The first ten years of his reign seem to have been taken up with Scottish wars; but Edward now turned his arms against France. Philip the Fair, it appears, left three sons, Louis-Hutin, Philip, and Charles; and only one daughter, Isabella, Queen of Edward II. King of England. Louis-Hutin succeeded to the throne of France, and dying left one daughter and a posthumous child. Philip, his brother, was declared Regent till the birth of the child, which proved a son, but lived but a few days; upon which Philip was declared King, in preference to the daughter of Louis, under the sanction of the Salic law, which ordained that no female should succeed to the throne; and much better supported by precedent during the course of nine hundred years that the French monarchy had always been governed by males and no females, or any one founding his title from a female had ever mounted the throne. Philip King of France dying shortly after, leaving no male issue, his brother Charles, without dispute or controversy, succeeded to the crown; whose reign was also of short duration. He left only one daughter, but as his Queen was pregnant at his death, the next heir, Philip de Valois, cousin-german to the deceased King, was appointed Regent, with right of succession should the posthumous child of Charles prove female; and the Queen being delivered of a daughter, the Regency ended, and Philip de Valois (who was son of Charles de Valois, brother of Philip the Fair) ascended the throne of France. Edward III. King of England, at that time a youth of fifteen years of age, conceived a notion of being heir to the crown of France in right of his mother; but had this title proved good, his own pretensions to the throne of England were cut off by it, as the three last Kings had all left daughters, who, by this rule, stood before him in order of succession. The claim was absurd in the extreme; for he was reduced to assert, that although his mother, on account of her sex, could not succeed, it was no bar to his title, though claiming through her. Besides, there was a male descendant from the daughter of Louis-Hutin, the eldest son of Philip the Fair; but it was so contrary to the established principles of succession throughout Europe, that such claims were not even thought of, and Philip had not the most distant idea of his crown being claimed by the King of England: however, Edward, though he had, ever since coming to the throne of England, done homage to Philip for Guienne, now prepared by force of arms to wrest the crown from him.

When the French King heard of Edward's intentions, he immediately equipped a powerful navy, and became the assailant, to divert the King of England's intention,

and prevent an invasion of the French dominions. The British coast was much annoyed by the enemy; Southampton was sacked and plundered; and the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey shared a similar fate. Edward met with some difficulty in negociating with his allies to aid his pretensions by joining in the expedition against France, and during these conferences the French continued their depredations. These Islands were but ill provided to defend themselves against so formidable a force as was now employed against them, and were both taken after a brave resistance. Guernsey remained some time in their hands, till a fleet sent from England with recruits for the King, under the command of Reynold de Cobham and Jeffrey de Harcourt, recaptured the Island.

It appears that Castle Cornet in this Island was taken by one Maurans, a Frenchman, and held, as some say, for three years; the fact of its reduction is upon record in the Exchequer, anno 12 Edward III. August 29, 1338.*

It is likewise asserted that one Ivans, a descendant from the ancient Welch Kings, and an inveterate enemy to Edward, was invested by the French Monarch with the command of a fleet to reduce these Islands, who, sailing from Harfleur with many ships and an army of four thousand men, invaded Guernsey, which was taken after a brave resistance, in which the Island lost four hundred men. A very old legend records the invaders to have been Sarragozans, from the capital of the kingdom of Arragon, which is probably true, as it is agreed by historians that Ivans had been in the service of Spain, and that at that time Henry King of Castile was an enemy to England in alliance with France. The Island, it is said, was rescued by the arrival of eighty ships from England, in which conflict five hundred men were killed on both sides, including the then governor, Ralph Holland. A spot of ground in the New Town still retains the name of "Le Bataille," where it is supposed one of these sanguinary contests took place; and the Guernsey breed of horses (which certainly differ much in form from most others), it is imagined, was derived from those left behind by the enemy. Not far from Le Bataille, on the high ground overlooking the town, is a place called Mont Gibel; where probably these invaders might have encamped or entrenched themselves before the battle, naming it Gibel, from the Arabic word signifying mountain, and which, by corruption, has since attained the name of Mont Gibel; as Etna in Sicily is now called Monte-Gibello, from Gibel, the name given to it by the Saracens.

The devastations committed by the French alarmed the Parliament of England,

* "Memorandum. Quod in festâ Nativitatis Beatæ Mariæ, captum fuit Castrum Cornet cum Insulâ de Geners. Serk, et Aulneray, per Gallos, et in potestate Regis Franciæ."

and caused a representation to the King for defence of the Islands,* and equipment of a fleet to keep the sea, and check the progress of the enemy.

Edward, who had entered the French territories near Capelle, with an army of fifty thousand men, mostly foreigners, had been under the necessity of retiring into Flanders, on the approach of Philip with a force nearly double; where he disbanded his army and returned to England, not discouraged by the failure of the enterprise, or the difficulties of the undertaking, which he was determined not to abandon.

By the assistance of Parliament, Edward was soon in a state to make another attack; and Philip, apprised of the preparations for invasion, fitted out a fleet of four hundred sail, manned with forty thousand men, which he stationed off Sluise to intercept the King in his passage. The English force consisted only of two hundred and forty vessels, and the fleets meeting, a fierce and bloody battle ensued, so near the Flemish coast, that the Flemings hurried from their harbours with a reinforcement to the English, and two hundred and thirty French ships were taken, and thirty thousand Frenchmen killed, with two of their admirals; while the loss of the English, comparatively speaking, was but inconsiderable.†

The King's allies, after this brilliant victory, flocked round his standard; and Edward, at the head of above a hundred thousand men, marched to the frontiers of France. Philip had assembled a still greater force to oppose him, but would not hazard a battle Tournay was besieged by the English, and nearly reduced, when Philip advanced to its relief, yet still avoided any decisive action; and upon the interference of Jane, Countess Dowager of Hainault, mother-in-law to Edward and sister to Philip, a truce was concluded, which was afterwards attempted to be converted into a peace, but was only prolonged.

Before the expiration of this truce, the Count of Mountfort, upon the death of the Duke of Brittany without issue, claimed that province, as his brother by a second marriage, in opposition to Charles of Blois, the nephew of the King of France, who had married the only daughter of the Count of Penthievre, younger brother of the Duke of Brittany, and upon such marriage had been acknowledged by the Bretons as their future Sovereign, and even by Mountfort himself, who, with the vassals of the Duchy, swore fealty to Charles and his consort. Mountfort came to England, and offered to do homage to Edward, as King of France, for the Duchy of Brittany, and proposed an alliance for supporting their mutual pretensions. Edward, whose ambitious spirit could but ill brook the repulses he had met with, readily acceded to the proposition. War commenced between Mountfort and Charles of Blois, the latter assisted by the King of France, and the former by the King of England, as allies to the competitors;

---

* Sir Robert Cotton's Abridgment of the Records in the Tower, p. 29.

† Froissard, L. i. Ch. 51. Avesbury, p. 56. Heming, p. 321.

but as the last truce with France expired during the struggle, the conflict was conducted in the name and under the standards of the two Monarchs. Edward landed with an army of twelve thousand men, and invested Vannes; but the Duke of Normandy, Philip's eldest son, appearing in Brittany with thirty thousand infantry and four thousand cavalry, hemmed in the besiegers; and Edward was released from his dangerous situation by the mediation of the Pope's legates, the Cardinals of Palestine and Frescati, and a cessation of arms for three years was agreed upon, and Edward returned to England.

The true motives which induced Edward to consent to this truce are obvious: it was therefore of short duration, and each Monarch blamed the other for the infraction. Edward, by representing to his Parliament pretended injuries, obtained supplies for renewal of the war; and Guienne was not only put in a state of defence, but enabled to make encroachments on the French provinces with little resistance; the French finances at that time labouring under difficulties, which were no sooner removed than a powerful army was sent against Guienne; which Edward being informed of, he embarked at Southampton for its relief, on board a fleet of near a thousand sail, of different burthens, carrying with him an immense force, all the chief nobility of England, and his eldest son, the Prince of Wales, at that time fifteen years of age. The wind proved contrary for the place of destination, and the King, in despair of reaching Guienne in time for its relief, was persuaded to change his course, and make a descent upon Normandy; and he safely disembarked his numerous army at La Hogue.

After reducing great part of Normandy, Edward pushed his successes to the very gates of Paris, and destroyed the royal palace of St. Germain's; but the French King levying all his forces, at last enclosed the invaders near the village of Crecy, where Edward had drawn up his army to await the shock. Assured of victory, from the inequality of the numbers, the French having one hundred and twenty thousand men (more than three times the force of the English), the French King attacked the English with more impetuosity than prudence, and, after a desperate conflict, was defeated with great slaughter. It is computed there fell on the day of battle and the following, one thousand two hundred French knights, one thousand four hundred gentlemen, four thousand men at arms, and thirty thousand of inferior rank; while the loss of the English was only three knights, one esquire, and very few of inferior rank. There had been no less than three crowned heads besides the French Monarch in this engagement, the King of Bohemia, the King of the Romans, and the King of Majorca; the former and latter were both slain, with many of the principal nobility of France; and the young Prince of Wales, who had covered himself with immortal glory, adopted, in memorial of this great victory, the crest of the King of Bohemia, which was three ostrich feathers, adding to it his motto in German words, "Ich Dien," *I serve*, which has ever since been borne by succeeding Princes of Wales.

Edward carried his successes no farther than to secure an easy entrance into France by besieging Calais; which, after a long investment, at last surrendered. Guienne had been evacuated by the French, and some more advantages had been gained by the commander of that province: but Edward now concluded a truce with France, which was but ill observed on both sides; and upon the expiration, war again broke out between the two nations. The Prince of Wales took the field, and with twelve thousand men penetrated into the heart of France: but John King of France (who had succeeded his father Philip, upon his death, which happened during the last truce) having collected an army of above sixty thousand men, surrounded the Prince near Poictiers; a fierce and bloody battle ensued, great part of the French army was put to flight, the remainder completely defeated, and John King of France, and his son, Philip, scarce fourteen years of age, were taken prisoners at this ever-memorable battle. A truce was concluded by the Prince of Wales for two years; and embarking at Bourdeaux, he conducted his royal captive to London, whose ransom was afterwards agreed upon for three millions of crowns (about one million five hundred thousand pounds), and a peace* concluded: the King of England agreeing to renounce all claim to the crown of France, and the provinces of Normandy, Maine, Touraine, and Anjou possessed by his ancestors; and receiving in exchange those of Poictou, Xaintogne, L'Agenois, Perigort, the Limousin, Quercy, Rovergue, L'Angoumois, and other districts in that quarter; together with Calais, Guisnes, Montreuil, and the county of Ponthieu; the full sovereignty of all these provinces, as well as that of Guienne, being vested in the crown of England; France agreeing to renounce all title to feudal jurisdiction, homage, or appeal.†

The King of France, finding some difficulty in fulfilling his treaty, from the opposition of some of the provinces, came to England for the purpose of adjusting these differences, and, soon after his arrival, sickened and died. He was succeeded by his son, Charles the Dauphin, who taking advantage that that part of the late treaty, which stipulated for the mutual renunciations before stated, had never been formally exchanged, claimed the feudal sovereignty over the provinces, and even summoned the Prince of Wales to appear at his court at Paris to answer the complaint of some discontented noblemen, who had applied to Charles as lord paramount. This caused another rupture with France. Charles invaded the English provinces, and the Prince of Wales, who was in a declining state of health, unable to mount his horse, being in consequence obliged to give up the command of his army, and to return to England, the affairs in the south of France became desperate. A reverse of fortune attended every attempt upon Charles, and the King of England was at last under the necessity of concluding a truce with the enemy, with the loss of almost all his ancient possessions in France.

The death of the Prince of Wales, which happened on the 8th of June, 1376, added

* Rymer, vol. [illegible] p. 178. † Hume, vol. ii. p. 469.

to the infirmities of the King, soon brought this illustrious Monarch to his end. He survived the prince about a year, and died on the 21st of June, 1377, in the sixty-fifth year of his age and the fifty-first of his reign; leaving a numerous posterity. His eldest son, the heroic Prince of Wales, usually called the Black Prince, from the colour of his armour, left an only son, Richard, who succeeded to the throne of his grandfather: the King's other sons were, Lionel Duke of Clarence; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; Edmund Earl of Cambridge, afterwards created Duke of York; Thomas, first created Earl of Buckingham, and afterwards Duke of Gloucester; and several princesses, besides other children who died in their infancy. In one of the treaties between Edward and Philip, we find the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey mentioned; it being articled, "That if any place was then besieged by either of the two Kings or their "confederates, in Gascony, Acquitaine, the Isles of Gerneseye or Geneseye, the siege "should be raised upon notice of the truce:" and in the famous treaty of peace concluded upon the ransom of King John of France, it was covenanted, that with the provinces ceded to Edward, it was expressly declared, that the King of England and his heirs should hold all the Islands adjoining. "Rex verò Angliæ et hæredes sui "omnes Insulas patriis prædictis adjacentes tenebunt.*" Aterwards follows, "Unà cum "Insulis quas tenet in præsenti" (together with those Islands which he holds at present), meaning no doubt the Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, &c. which Edward then held; and to prevent a claim on the part of France, under the pretence of an acquired right to them by Edward's surrender of Normandy.

Jersey had been attacked by the Constable of France, who besieged Mont Orgueil Castle, but it was relieved by the appearance of an English fleet; and De Fontenailles, in his Chronique de Flandres, publiée à Lyon, 1562, speaks of hostilities against Guernsey by the Admirals of France and Castile, which seems to have been no regular invasion, but a kind of piratical attack for the sake of plunder, which happened the year preceding King Edward's death.

In the beginning of this reign, a petition was preferred to the King from the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, still extant in the Treasury at Westminster; † praying for a restoration of the privileges which had been violated in the former reign, by subjecting the islanders to an expensive and inconvenient attendance upon the Courts of Westminster, contrary to the principles of the constitution of the Islands, which exempted them from the power and jurisdiction of those Courts; and his Majesty was graciously pleased to suppress their unjustifiable stretch of power, and to restore the islanders to their former freedom and independence.

Edward III. granted a charter to this Island, which is recited with others in one from Henry VI. but the original is lost; and the *Précepte d'Assize* (given at length in the

---

* Rymer, vol. vi. p. 178.

† M[illegible] 6 Edward III.

Appendix), setting forth part of the ancient usages, liberties, and customs, from time immemorial, was approved and confirmed by the justices itinerant, sent to the Island in the fifth year of his reign, anno 1331; and afterwards duly approved by others, and more fully expressed in an extent of the said King's revenues, which directs all his justices, ministers, officers, commons, and inhabitants of the Island, to hold, keep, and observe the same, without variation or contradiction whatsoever, under such penalties as the case shall require.

Richard II. the son of the Black Prince, was but eleven years of age when he succeeded to the throne of his grandfather. The government was therefore vested in his three uncles, the Dukes of Lancaster, York, and Gloucester, during his minority.—Edward III., would willingly have renewed the truce with France, dreading the consequences of a minority in such a critical conjuncture of affairs, but the French King, elated with his recent successes, would only consent to a short suspension of hostilities, which had expired when Richard came to the throne. France, it appears, had formed a design of invading England, and for that purpose collected an immense force; but the great design was laid aside, and the English and French courts attempted to settle a permanent peace, which they found so difficult to adjust, that they were at last content to establish a truce for twenty-five years; and, to render the amity more durable, Richard was affianced to Isabella, the daughter of the French King, at that time only seven years of age.

This afforded the Islands a long interval of tranquillity; nor had they been disturbed during this reign prior to the treaty which was concluded in 1396, while preparations were making to invade England, as the success of that undertaking must, of course, have involved the Islands in the conquest.

Richard's reign was one continued scene of discontent and trouble; his injustice to his cousin, the Duke of Hereford, and the general insurrection of his subjects, at last deprived him of the crown; and his life soon became a sacrifice to his imprudence. He was either murdered by his guards in Pomfret Castle, or starved to death, in 1399; and Hereford, his cousin, who usurped the throne when Richard was deposed, a short time before his death, seized the crown of England, by the title of Henry IV.

Richard II. granted a charter to these Islands in the eighteenth year of his reign, anno 1394, as a reward to the islanders for their good behaviour and fidelity; that they should for ever be freed and acquitted in all his Majesty's cities, boroughs, markets, and trading towns, fairs, mart-towns, and other places and harbours, within the kingdom of England, from all sorts of tolls, exactions, and customs, in the same manner as his Majesty's liege-subjects of the said kingdom, provided the islanders should well and faithfully behave themselves for ever.

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE INSULAR HISTORY, FROM THE TIME OF HENRY IV. THROUGH THE HOUSES OF LANCASTER AND YORK, AND THE UNION OF THE TWO FAMILIES, TO QUEEN ELIZABETH, BOTH INCLUSIVE.

HENRY IV. had scarcely usurped the throne a twelvemonth, before the most violent insurrections broke out among the Barons; which, though seemingly suppressed by the King's spirited exertions and the inhuman execution of many of the conspirators, smouldered to break out with greater fury, soon after, headed by the Earl of Northumberland. Henry met this second rebellion with vigour, and a bloody battle, fought at Shrewsbury, in which the royalists were victorious, crushed at once this formidable insurrection; and the King, by his lenity and moderation in pardoning Northumberland and most of the conspirators, calmed once more the agitated kingdom.

France, as well as England, was disturbed by jealousies and civil commotions, which restrained the hostile dispositions of both from taking advantage of the unhappy situation of each other: nevertheless these Islands sustained some injury from an attack of the enemy's fleet, which, though ineffectual against the castles, occasioned much mischief and damage to the inhabitants.

The factions in England were sooner composed than in France, and Henry leagued with the mal-content Dukes of Burgundy and Orleans, and supplied them with troops; but the leaders of opposition making a temporary accommodation, the interests of England were sacrificed, and this effort to annoy the enemy proved in the end fruitless. The King's health declining prevented a renewal of the attempt; he died on the 20th of March, 1413, in the forty-sixth year of his age and the thirteenth of his reign; leaving four sons and two daughters by his first wife, but no issue by his second marriage, viz. Henry his successor, Thomas Duke of Clarence, John Duke of Bedford, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, Blanche married to the Duke of Bavaria, and Philippa to the King of Denmark.

Henry V. soon resolved to turn to his advantage the troubles still existing in France, and lay hold of the favourable opportunity of carrying war into that distracted kingdom. He first sent ambassadors to Paris, demanding, amongst other things, the immediate possession and full sovereignty of Normandy, and the restitution of all the other provinces which had been wrested from England: but these exorbitant demands not

being exactly complied with (though the offers of the French court to purchase peace proved at once their willingness to make great sacrifices rather than risk hostilities they could but ill oppose), Henry invited all the nobility and military men of the kingdom to attend him upon the expedition; and assembling a great fleet and army at Southampton, he put to sea, and landing near Harfleur, at the head of six thousand men at arms and twenty-four thousand foot, mostly archers, laid siege to that place, which surrendered to his arms. Henry was, however, under the necessity of giving up the prosecution of the enterprise; the fatigues of the siege and the unusual heat of the season brought on a contagious dysentery, which so wasted the English army, that he resolved to retire into Calais; and as he had dismissed his transports, and was opposed by fourteen thousand men at arms and forty thousand foot, assembled in Normandy, Henry prudently offered to give up his conquest of Harfleur for a safe passage to Calais; which proposal being rejected, he determined to attempt it by force, notwithstanding the superior numbers of the enemy. After passing the small river of Tefnois at Blangi, he was intercepted by the French army drawn up on the plains of Agincourt. Henry's force was now reduced by disease to nine thousand men, destitute of provisions and worn down with fatigue; yet with these invalid soldiers he bravely sustained the shock of nearly ten times their number, and became the first assailant. Nothing could withstand the impetuosity of English valour; though the French were at first successful, they were soon forced to give way, and never was victory more decisive; the prisoners exceeded the number of Henry's army, and at first obliged him, for safety, to issue orders for putting them to death, which tarnished the glory of the day; but the certainty of complete success soon stopt the carnage. The loss of the French amounted to ten thousand slain and fourteen thousand prisoners; whilst the English sustained the almost incredible loss of only four hundred men in all. Henry continued his march to Calais, where he carried his prisoners, and from thence into England; and instead of following up this victory, and profiting by the general consternation, even concluded a truce with France, which lasted two years, and gave him an opportunity of collecting new supplies of men and money for a more formidable invasion of Normandy.

Henry having collected the necessary treasure, levied an army of twenty-five thousand men, and again invaded Normandy. With little opposition he subdued all Lower Normandy and besieged Rouen. Negociations for peace were set on foot, and Henry offered to espouse the Princess Catharine, and to accept of all the provinces ceded to Edward III. by the treaty of Bretigni, with the addition of the full sovereignty of Normandy.

But although these terms were agreed to, the distracted state of France prevented its final conclusion, and Henry prosecuted the siege of Rouen, which, after an obstinate resistance, surrendered to his arms. Pontoise and Gisors likewise submitted, and even

Paris itself trembled for its safety. France was at this time in a wretched situation. The Duke of Orleans had been assassinated by the Duke of Burgundy, and the assassin in his turn fell by the treachery of the Dauphin. The state of imbecility into which the French King had fallen, made him passively submit to every proposition; and Henry at last, by conquest and negociation, caused himself to be elected heir to his throne. It was stipulated by treaty, that the King of England should espouse the Princess Catharine, whose father, the King of France, should enjoy that title and dignity for life; that Henry should be declared heir to the crown, and should be entrusted with the administration of government; and that France and England should for ever be united under one King, but that each should retain their respective laws and constitutions. Henry now fixed his residence at Paris; however, when his glory had nearly attained its summit, and both crowns had devolved to him, he was arrested by the hand of death, on the 31st of August, 1422, in the thirty-fourth year of his age and the tenth of his reign; enjoining the Regents of his son's minority, that in case succeeding events should not enable them to place young Henry on the throne of France, never to make peace with that kingdom, unless, as a compensation for the hazard and expense of his enterprise, the enemy should consent to the cession of Normandy, and annex it for ever to the crown of England. Henry left only one son, not nine months old. Catharine his widow married soon after Sir Owen Tudor, by whom she had two sons, the eldest created Earl of Richmond (father of Henry VII.), and the other Earl of Pembroke.

During the minority of the young King, Henry VI. the subjugation of France involved England in one continued state of warfare with that country; and at last ended in a truce, concluded in 1443 (the terms of a lasting peace being found impracticable); and Calais, after the lapse of a few years, alone remained of all the conquests England had acquired.

Henry had married Margaret of Anjou, a woman of masculine spirit and understanding, equally qualified to acquire the ascendant over, and to supply all the defects and weaknesses of her husband; but the imbecility of Henry's government soon gave rise to intestine strife. Faction, discontent, rebellion, and civil commotions appeared on all sides; and profiting by these convulsions, Richard Duke of York, descended from a daughter of the Duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III. was created Protector of the Kingdom; the King's natural imbecility being increased by a distemper that rendered him incapable of maintaining even the appearance of royalty. Henry's pretended recovery, and the Duke of York's refusal to give up the reins of government, occasioned both parties to take the field; and thus began that fatal quarrel betwixt the houses of York and Lancaster, that for thirty years deluged the nation in blood, and nearly annihilated the ancient nobility of England. The Duke

of York, though at first successful, was soon after slain in battle; but his son Edward renewed the contest, defeated and took Henry prisoner, while the Queen, who, with masculine courage and intrepidity, had followed the fortunes, or rather fought the battles of the King, escaping out of the kingdom, took refuge with her father in Flanders, and Edward Duke of York was now fixed on the throne. He did not, however, long hold the sceptre, which was soon after wrested from him, and the unfortunate Henry again replaced; but the efforts of Edward to regain the lost diadem were once more successful. Henry was for ever plucked from the seat of empire, to return a wretched prisoner to his former mansion, where he was inhumanly murdered in cool blood by the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. and the Queen and the young prince her son both fell into the hands of the conqueror; the latter of whom met a tragical end by the enraged fury of the Dukes of Gloucester, Clarence, and others, who stabbed him in the presence of Edward, when brought before him to account for appearing in arms. Margaret was ransomed by the King of France, and died a few years after in privacy in that kingdom.

During this controversy, the Queen, it seems, had applied for assistance to one Peter de Brezé, Count de Maulevrier,* Grand Seneschal of Normandy; who, in consideration of the aid to be rendered to the King, was to receive, as a recompense for such service, the possession of these Islands, and to hold them to him and his heirs for ever, independent of the crown. The Count, it appears, raised a body of about two thousand men, and at their head embarked for England to support Henry's sinking cause, sending a Norman gentleman, named Surdeval, with a competent force to Jersey, to take possession of the promised reward. Mont-Orgueil Castle in that Island was then commanded by a Lancastrian of the Queen's party, who had secret orders to deliver it up, which was accordingly done under the disguise of a pretended surprise: and upon the total defeat of the King's army, in the dreadful conflict with Edward IV. the Count arrived in Jersey, and began to exert his authority there, styling himself in all public acts, "Peter de Brezé, Count de Maulevrier, Lord of the Islands of "Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney, and the others adjoining; Counsellor and Chamberlain "of our Sovereign Lord the King of France." The people of Jersey, it seems, did not tamely submit to the yoke; and, although the Count, by gracious promises, endeavoured to soothe the general discontent, it even took six years to bring as many parishes under subjection to him. One-half of that Island opposed the usurpation, headed by Philip de Carteret and Seigneur de St. Owen, who secured Grosnez Castle (then standing at the north-west extremity of the Island, but long since gone to decay), whilst Mont-Orgueil remained in the possession of the Count. In this state of warfare the Island continued until Edward IV. was quietly settled upon the throne of England,

* Masseville, part iv. aux Remarques, p. 412.

when Sir Richard Harliston, Vice-Admiral of England, with a squadron of the King's ships, arriving in Guernsey, proceeded to its relief; and the Castle of Mont-Orgueil being closely blockaded, after many fruitless attempts to convey intelligence to Normandy, in order to obtain succours, was at last obliged to surrender; but the Count had left the Island before the Castle was besieged, and not long after was slain in the wars between the King of France and the Count de Charolois, afterwards Duke of Burgundy.* Sir Richard Harliston, for this service, was recompensed with the government of Jersey, and the brave Islanders received all due commendation for their fidelity and loyalty.

Mr. Falle, the Jersey historian, who has related this exploit, and extolled the great bravery of his countrymen, has unaccountably passed over in silence the assistance afforded in this enterprise by the neighbouring islanders, many of whom readily joined Sir Richard Harliston's expedition from Guernsey, and participated in the glory, though denied a share of that praise so lavishly bestowed on the Jersey warriors; and in consequence of this victory, it is said, the laurel branch was assumed by way of crest to the arms of Guernsey.

It does not appear that the Count made any attempt to possess himself of Guernsey or the other Islands by virtue of his pretended grant, or that his heirs ever after prosecuted the claim.

Edward IV. granted a charter to Guernsey in the fifth year of his reign, anno 1465, by which he confirmed the former charters of Edward III. and Richard II. He died in April 1482, in the forty-second year of his age and the twenty-third of his reign; leaving two sons, Edward his successor, only thirteen years of age, and Richard Duke of York, not nine, besides five daughters.

The tender years of Edward V. requiring a regency, his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, the nearest male kin of the royal family capable of exercising the government, was declared Protector; who, upon pretence of extraordinary care of the young princes, had them conveyed to the Tower for safety. Gloucester's first aim was to endeavour to bastardize the children of the late King, as well as those of his brother, the Duke of Clarence; by which his own title to the crown, as the only legitimate heir of the house of York, would stand next in succession; but, as this attempt was attended with insurmountable difficulties, he resolved on the more shameful and scandalous plea of maintaining that Edward IV. and the Duke of Clarence were the spurious issue of his own mother, and that he was himself the only legitimate offspring of his father the Duke of York. These infamous pretences, and other concerted measures of his partisans, formed a pretext for his seizing the crown, and the inhuman murder of the two young princes soon after followed this usurpation.

Richard's reign was but of short duration. Henry Earl of Richmond, grandson of

* Chron. de Monstrelet, vol. iii. p. 116. Memoire de Commines, liv. i. chap. iii.

Sir Owen Tudor, by Catharine of France, relict of Henry V. sailing from Harfleur, in Normandy, with a small army, invaded the usurper's dominions ; and Richard fell in the battle of Bosworth Field, in 1485.

In the first year of Richard's usurpation, he granted a charter to this Island, confirming all the former grants of the preceding Monarchs.

Richmond, who was proclaimed King in Bosworth Field, by the title of Henry VII. now ascended the throne of England. His marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. blended the interests of the houses of York and Lancaster, and put an end to a contest that had for years deluged the kingdom with blood ; yet the King's natural antipathy to the Yorkists not only disturbed the tranquillity of his reign, but even spread its baneful influence to the Queen herself, and poisoned all his domestic enjoyments.

When Earl of Richmond, and engaged in contest with his enemies, he visited Jersey ; but whether designedly, or driven by contrary winds on his passage to Bretagne, is not certain ; and after his accession, granted to that Island thirty-three articles for the better administration of the existing laws ; which ordinances, as regulated by subsequent orders in council, still continue in force. He likewise granted a charter to these Islands in the first year of his reign, confirming several former charters granted by different sovereigns ; and in the preamble of that granted to Guernsey, records the services of the islanders in the expedition to Jersey under Sir Richard Harliston.

After possessing the throne nearly twenty-four years, Henry VII. died at Richmond, in April, 1509, in the fifty-second year of his age. The discovery of America during this reign opened a wide field for commerce and navigation ; and a few years after, a new passage to the East Indies was effected ; and this King, at the expense of fourteen thousand pounds, built the first English ship of war, called the Great Harry ; for before this period the British navy was composed of merchant vessels hired or pressed into the service. The trade to America has ever remained a lucrative branch of the commerce of these Islands.

Upon the death of Henry VII. his son, the Eighth Henry, a youth of eighteen, ascended the throne ; the hopeful issue of the union of the long-contending houses of York and Lancaster. About three years after his accession, impatient of acquiring that distinction in Europe to which his power and opulence entitled him, the natural enmity of the English and French nations, and the not-forgotten, though antiquated, claims upon France, led Henry to join in alliance with the Pope, Spain, and Venice, against that kingdom ; and he now made a demand of the ancient patrimonial provinces of Anjou, Maine, Guienne, and Normandy, which was considered as a declaration of war. Ten thousand men joined the confederate army ; but the war, though of little or no advantage to England, was nevertheless of great prejudice to France. Soon after Henry himself, at the head of a formidable army, invaded the French dominions ; and after an

ostentatious, but ineffectual campaign, concluded a truce, without the claims to the long-severed provinces, which had at first formed a pretext for the war, being even thought of.

Although the King, with great dexterity of argument, had combated the works of Luther, which had exposed the errors and abuses of the Romish Church, and had been rewarded by the Pope with the title of Defender of the Faith for this eloquent performance, Henry soon after threw off the disguise, and became an inveterate enemy. The monks everywhere within his dominions felt his severity; the secret vices of convents, monasteries, and religious houses, either pretended or real, met exposure; and fraud, under the cloak of religion, was detected in every institution. These crimes gave the colour of justice to the King's severity, and in less than two years, more than six hundred monasteries, of which twenty-eight had abbots enjoying seats in Parliament, ninety colleges, two thousand three hundred and seventy-four chantries and free chapels, with one hundred and ten hospitals, were demolished; and Henry became possessed of all the monastic revenues, amounting in the whole to one hundred and sixty-one thousand pounds. The doctrines of Luther daily acquired new converts in every quarter, and the great work of reformation made rapid progress throughout Europe; the late invention of printing quickly circulated the vehement declamations of Luther and his sectaries; and the copies of the Scriptures, thus easily disseminated, opened the eyes of men to those innovations which for centuries had imposed upon the vulgar and superstitious. The religious institutions established in Guernsey could not escape the shock, and fell a sacrifice, with the other monastic establishments, to the rapacity of the King; but although Henry was often engaged in war with France, I do not find that these Islands were at all disturbed by the enemy during a reign of nearly thirty-eight years, which terminated in 1547.

Henry VIII. granted four charters to the Island of Guernsey, principally in confirmation of the several royal grants before enumerated, and which will be treated upon in their proper places.

Edward VI. was not ten years of age at the death of his father, the late King, who had appointed sixteen executors of his will; to whom, during minority, he entrusted the government of the kingdom.

The great work of reformation now received its completion, but not without opposition. The Liturgy for the church service was framed, and the people, by insensible innovations, rather than violent changes, were gradually induced to acquiesce. The young King, whose majority his father, Henry, had fixed at eighteen, only reached his sixteenth year. He expired at Greenwich, in July, 1553, in the seventh year of his reign.

During the distractions of this short reign, it seems the King of France made an unsuccessful attempt to recover Boulogne and the other territory conquered by

Henry VIII. Strozzi, who commanded the French fleet and galleys, endeavoured to make a descent on Jersey, and was encountered there by an English fleet: but historians of both nations differ in the accounts of the result, which seems not to have been decisive;* however, Falle, in his History of Jersey, has gathered laurels for some of his countrymen from this invasion, and thus details the exploit:† "The French having "seized on the little Island of Serk, then" (as he states) "uninhabited, erected "fortifications and made a settlement, from whence they could easily harass and keep "in continual alarm the surrounding Islands. That having secured Sark, and left in it "four hundred men for protection, they went in the night to Guernsey, set upon a fleet "of English ships lying at anchor in the roads before the town; and, as the captains "and officers were on shore, obtained some advantage in the beginning of the fight: "but the whole town being awakened with the noise of the cannon, and help coming "to the ships, the fight was maintained, and the enemies repulsed: yet, hoping for "better success in Jersey, they bent their course thither, anchored in Boulay Bay, in "the north of the Island, and landing in a hollow bottom, encompassed with high cliffs "and hills; upon which the people of Jersey posting themselves, so galled and annoyed "them, that they kept them from advancing farther into the Island; and then coming "to closer engagement, drove them back to their ships, killing many in the pursuit, "but not without some loss; the Sieur de la Roque, one of the justices of the royal "court, having an arm cut off, of which he died a few days after. The French," Mr. Falle adds, "upon going into St. Malo to refit, brought on shore for interment "no fewer than threescore dead bodies of gentlemen out of one single ship, and in the "whole suffered a loss computed at one thousand men; at which the King of France "was so much out of countenance that he forbade all speaking about it." I cannot, however, for the honour of the Island I am writing upon, tacitly suffer the Jerseymen to wear all the laurels, and have the whole credit of the victory: the united force of the English and Guernseymen having repulsed the assailants before the town, must have occasioned some loss to the enemy, and it is but reasonable to allow them one-half.

But if we rely upon Mr. Lediard's account, in his Naval History, I fear the English alone have all the honour of this victory; who observes, that the French being resolved upon an attempt to reduce Guernsey and Jersey, fitted out a powerful squadron of men of war, with which they transported a body of two thousand men. Captain William Winter was commissioned from England to oppose them with some ships and eight hundred soldiers; and although he found the enemy far superior in force, he attacked them with so much bravery and good conduct, that the French were glad to retreat with the loss of a thousand men, giving up their galleys a prey to the English.

* Hume's Hist. of England, vol. iv. p. 333. † Morant's Continuation of Falle, p. 67.

In this reign certain articles of provision were, by grant under the great seal, allowed to be exported from the ports of Southampton, Poole, Lyme, Weymouth, Topsham, Dartmouth, and Plymouth, for the use of this Island and Castle Cornet.

Upon the decease of Edward VI. the nation was thrown into great confusion by the claims of Lady Jane Grey to the throne, whose execution soon followed Mary's succession. The reformation now received a severe check; the catholic religion was again restored; and the dreadful persecutions of the protestants stain this detested reign with acts of cruelty at which human nature shudders. Calais, the key to France, possessed by the English more than two hundred years, was taken by the French; and the naval power of England was so inconsiderable, that fourteen thousand pounds being ordered to be applied to the fleet, both for repairing and victualling, it was computed that ten thousand a year would afterwards answer all necessary charges.

Little progress was made in arts and refinement, yet a beneficial trade to Muscovy was established; a passage to Archangel having been discovered by the English during the last reign.

Mary (who was the eldest daughter of Henry VIII. by his first wife, Catharine of Arragon, the widow of his brother Arthur) died after a short, yet too long reign, of little more than five years, on the 17th of November, 1558, without issue.

Two charters were granted by Mary to this Island: the first in 1553, confirming the grants of preceding Monarchs; and the last, in 1557, of a similar tenor to that of Edward VI. for the regulation of the exportation of provisions.

Although the French had in the last reign been defeated in their attempts both on Guernsey and Jersey, they nevertheless kept possession of the little Island of Serk, which was not retaken till Mary's time, and then was surprised by stratagem in the following manner: A gentleman of the Netherlands anchored his vessel in the roads, and pretending the death of his merchant, besought the French to suffer the body to be interred in the chapel of the Island; which was granted upon condition that those who attended the funeral should come ashore unarmed. A coffin filled with arms was landed, which the French permitted to be carried by the crew into the chapel, where, shutting the door and arming themselves with the weapons thus concealed, they sallied out against the garrison, unprepared for an attack so little expected, and retook the Island. This account of its recapture is given upon the authority of Sir Walter Raleigh, who was some time governor of Jersey;* but it has been variously related; and an old manuscript belonging to Sir Philip de Carteret, quoted by Falle in his History of Jersey, agrees with this stratagem, excepting as to time and persons.†

* History of the World, Part I. book iv. chap. xi.

† Morant's Continuation of Falle, p. 50.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry VIII. by Anna Bullen, his second Queen, was no sooner settled on the throne, than the dark clouds of despair, raised by bigotry and superstition, quickly dispersed, and England regained her wonted lustre. The protestant religion was immediately re-established, and shed its benign influence around; never, I trust, again to feel the tyrannic hand of popish cruelty. England cannot boast, nor need to hope for, a more glorious reign. An immediate peace with France, the civil wars of that kingdom, and short continuance of any rupture between the two nations, preserved undisturbed the tranquillity of these Islands. Religious frenzy ran so high in France between the Hugonots and Catholics, that plunder, desolation, and bloodshed, attended equally the triumphs of both. Most of the province of Normandy was possessed by the former, who craved the assistance and protection of Elizabeth, offering Havre de Grace, on condition, that together with three thousand men for the garrison of that place, the Queen should likewise send over the like number to defend Dieppe and Rouen, with a supply of a hundred thousand crowns.* It had been stipulated in the peace concluded between England and France in 1559, that Calais should, at the expiration of eight years, be restored to the English; but as Elizabeth foresaw that France never would voluntarily fulfil her engagement, and concluding that the possession of Havre, which commanded the mouth of the Seine, and was therefore of greater importance than Calais, might possibly constrain the French to a performance of the stipulation, she sent three thousand men to take possession of Havre and Dieppe: but the latter place being found untenable, was immediately abandoned; and as a small reinforcement could only be thrown into Rouen, then besieged by the catholics, it soon fell by assault, and the whole garrison was put to the sword. Havre did not long remain in the possession of the English. The French protestants soon after agreed with their opponents; and though it had been stipulated with Elizabeth and the Prince of Condé, who headed the protestant party, that neither should conclude peace without the consent of the other, this agreement was disregarded, and the Queen was only so far comprehended in the treaty, as to obtain a promise, that on her relinquishing Havre, her charges and money advanced should be repaid by the King of France; and that Calais, at the expiration of the term, should be restored. These terms the Queen refused to accept, thinking the possession of Havre a much better pledge for the restoration of Calais; but the united force of the King and Prince of Condé, and the weak state of the garrison, reduced by a plague to less than fifteen hundred effective men, compelled the Earl of Warwick, who commanded, to capitulate, with liberty of withdrawing his garrison. Unfortunately these infected men carried the plague to England, where it swept off great multitudes, particularly in London; above twenty thousand dying there in one year.—France,

* Forbes, vol. ii. p. 48.

notwithstanding the Queen's refusal to the proposed treaty for delivering up Havre, readily agreed that the hostages for the restoration of Calais should remain as before the rupture,—each side retaining all their claims and pretensions; nevertheless, Calais ever after remained in the hands of the French.

For the better preservation of these Islands from any attack of the enemy, Castle Cornet, and the other fortifications of Guernsey, were not only completely repaired, but received great additional improvement; and a new castle, named after the Queen, was erected in Jersey.

Queen Elizabeth likewise granted the Island of Serk to Philip de Carteret, Seigneur de St. Ouen, in order to prevent the French from again making a lodgment there. She also granted several charters to Guernsey, confirming the privileges of the Island; and by several orders in council, and the interference of commissioners sent to inquire into certain grievances complained of, wisely regulated the administration of affairs to the then satisfaction of all parties, and which will be more particularly noticed in speaking of the laws and privileges of the Island.

The erection of the pier was begun in this reign, though Edward I. in consequence of a representation made by the inhabitants to the justices of assize, that such a work would be of great utility, by order dated in 1275, authorised the raising a small duty on ships coming to the Island, for the purpose of defraying the expenses of such an erection.

Elizabeth closed a career of glory on the 24th of March, 1603, in the seventieth year of her age and forty-fifth of her reign. Dying unmarried, the crown devolved upon James King of Scotland, son of Mary Queen of Scots, and grandson of Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII.; by which accession the two crowns were united. I shall therefore conclude this Chapter with the reign of Elizabeth, and commence the next with the new era.

The church discipline established by Calvin at Geneva found entrance into these Islands about the year 1561-2; when several French ministers fled hither to evade the persecution of the civil wars in France. Before this time, the same form of prayer was in use as in England; but the islanders being fond of change and encouraged by their governors, both Islands jointly petitioned Queen Elizabeth to approve and establish this new discipline; to which her Majesty consented, limiting it, however, to the parishes of St. Peter's Port in Guernsey, and St. Helier's in Jersey; but not content with this allowance, the Islands being now severed from the diocese of Coutance, the use of it was permitted by the governors in all the other parishes, and the churches of each Island were convened; and in a synod held in Guernsey in 1576, the whole discipline was drawn out in the form the reader will find presented in the Chapter upon the Religious Institutions in the Island.

Queen Elizabeth, by royal grant, dated 27th September, 1563, founded a free grammar school here, for the education of boys, natives of the Island, the mastership to be in the nomination of the Governor; a house was erected for the purpose, and over the gateway leading to it are the arms of her Majesty. It was endowed with certain lands and rents, which have since considerably increased; and the appointment, which has for years past been nearly a sinecure (seldom more than two or three scholars attending), is considered to be worth about three hundred pounds per annum. A copy of the endowment and regulations for the master and scholars is preserved in the Greffier's Office, but the original is either lost or mislaid. They are in Latin, and too long for insertion.

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE ISLANDS FROM THE UNION OF THE TWO CROWNS IN JAMES I. TO THE TIME OF QUEEN ANNE, WHEN THE UNION OF THE KINGDOMS TOOK PLACE; AND FROM THAT PERIOD TO THE PRESENT REIGN OF GEORGE III. AND YEAR 1814.

JAMES (who was the first of the Stuart family) ascended the throne of England without opposition, and with every advantage. The nation was never in a more flourishing state, and during the whole of this reign was little disturbed by foreign wars. Conformity to the church of England was a point that much engrossed the attention of this pacific prince; yet the church discipline established in these Islands by Queen Elizabeth, and which had been attended with some disagreeable circumstances that threatened the kingdom with internal commotions, was further sanctioned and approved by James, in a letter under his royal sign-manual, dated at Hampton Court, the eighth day of August, 1603, in the first year of his reign. This was no doubt politic upon his accession, as an immediate denial of the use of this discipline in these Islands might have alarmed the Scotch ministry, and laid open his intentions, too suddenly, of universal conformity. Jersey did not long continue under the discipline; the inhabitants generally became discontented with it, and the King and council were applied to, to establish the book of Common Prayer, and settle some ecclesiastical officer with episcopal jurisdiction among them; in consequence of which, the office of Dean was re-established (which had been suppressed in both Islands upon the admission of Calvin's discipline), and certain canons were drawn up, to continue in force till a more perfect code of ecclesiastical constitutions could be agreed upon; which were shortly after settled, ratified, and approved by his Majesty by patent dated the last day of June, in the twenty-first year of his reign over England, and the fifty-sixth of Scotland.*

In Guernsey the church remained under the first discipline, and Dr. Heylin, in his Survey of the Island, assigns a very plausible reason why the King did not attempt the conformity of both Islands at the same time, and why he should rather fix upon Jersey for the first experiment; for had, as the Doctor states, both been attempted at once, the ministers of both united would have formed a more formidable opposition; and one Island being brought to conformity, might induce the other to follow the

* These canons will be found at length in Morant's Edition of Falle's History of Jersey.

example: the King having a new Governor in Jersey, he was not likely to be biassed by either party; but Sir Thomas Leighton having been Governor of Guernsey for some time, and instrumental in the introduction of the new discipline, could not so easily be brought to agree to an alteration of his own counsels.

Guernsey did not conform for many years; and though the establishing of canons has been attempted, none have, at this hour, been regularly settled for the Island.

King James granted a general charter to the Island in the second year of his reign, and also confirmed the others by one dated the fifteenth day of June, 1606. Upon the whole, this and the former reign appear to have afforded the Islands as much peace and tranquillity as any. James died on the 27th March, 1625, having reigned over England somewhat more than twenty-two years, in the fifty-ninth year of his age; his reign over Scotland being of nearly equal duration with his life. He married Anne of Denmark, who died before him; and out of six children, only two survived him, Charles his successor, and Elizabeth, married to the Elector Palatine.

By virtue of a commission under the great seal, bearing date the twenty-fifth day of July, 1607, certain commissioners were sent to Guernsey and Jersey to hear and determine appeals and complaints, and to reform and amend the defects and ambiguities of the laws, customs, and forms of government; the misconstruction of which had caused endless disputes and controversy. The decisions of these commissioners now form part of the laws of the Island, and the last extent or estimate of the revenue of the crown in the Isles of Guernsey, Alderney, Serk, Herm, and Jethou, was made by them, by virtue of this commission.

We now enter upon the troublesome reign of Charles I. whose marriage with the Princess Henrietta of France, the sister of Louis XIII. could not long prevent a rupture with that kingdom, which threatened the tranquillity of these Islands, that had now for nearly seventy years enjoyed repose. The protestants were again persecuted in France, and Louis laid siege to Rochelle, their strongest hold. Charles, who had become a champion in their cause, sent a fleet to its relief, which effected little, and the besieged were at last under the necessity of surrendering at discretion. This attempt at succour so incensed the French, that in revenge they threatened these Islands with a descent the following year; and the Earl of Danby, then Governor of Guernsey, was ordered to repair thither with reinforcements and supplies, to put the Islands in a proper state of defence, and to give the enemy a warm reception. The Earl arrived; every necessary preparation was quickly made; but the French never attempted to put the threat, with which they had so bombastically menaced the Islands, into execution.*

* Dr. Heylin attended the Earl to these Islands as chaplain, and wrote his Survey of them, published in 1656 (with his Tours into the Mainland of France), a work before quoted in this History.

The misfortunes of the King, in his disputes with the parliament, soon threw every thing into the greatest confusion. The Prince, his son, who had commanded some forces in the west of England, was obliged to seek safety, first in the Isle of Scilly, and afterwards in Jersey; where, finding the loyalty of the islanders and the strong fortifications of the place every way calculated to secure the safety of his person, with some chosen friends and counsellors (among whom were the Lords Capel and Hopton, and Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards the great Earl of Clarendon), he took up his abode about two months, and then, at the solicitations of the Queen his mother, who was at that time in France, put himself under the protection of the French court.

It appears Lord Jermyn had been dispatched to France to interest himself in the royal cause; but private information having been conveyed to Jersey that the court of France had formed the design of taking possession of the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, through the treachery of the Lord Jermyn, who, with two thousand men, to be levied as for the King of England's service to reduce Guernsey, was to seize on both the Islands, and deliver them up to France; for which he was to receive two hundred thousand pistoles and a Dukedom, as a reward for his perfidy. In consequence of such secret notice, the Lords Capel and Hopton, Sir Edward Hyde, and Sir George Carteret, immediately entered into written articles of association,* dated the nineteenth day of October, 1646 (O.S.), for defence of the Island of Jersey, and to counteract the traitorous design; by which it was agreed, that Lord Capel should proceed to Paris, under pretence of paying his respects to the Queen and Prince, for the purpose of ascertaining the truth of the rumour, and to inform his Highness of the intention; and that on his (Lord Capel's) return, or notice of the impending danger, such other steps should be pursued as were therein particularly agreed upon. This perfidious project, which it seems was not without some foundation, was however abandoned.

The first campaign of the civil war between King Charles and the parliamentary army, was somewhat favourable to the royal cause; but each party had to deplore the loss of the bravest of their leading men, I mean John Hampden, and Lucius Cary, Lord Falkland; the former in a skirmish against Prince Rupert, and the latter at the battle of Newbury. Marston Moor was the first scene of the King's reverse of fortune: the Scotch and Parliamentary army had formed a junction, and Cromwell leading some troops he had himself levied and disciplined, turned the tide of battle, defeated the royalists, who never afterwards recovered the blow, and brought himself, for the first time, into notice. The battle of Naseby, in Northamptonshire, soon after decided the fate of Charles, placing the parliamentarians in possession of almost all the strong cities

* These articles will be found at length in the second volume of State Papers collected by the Earl of Clarendon, p. 279.

in the kingdom. The King retired to Oxford, but being closely pressed by the victorious troops, took the fatal resolution of surrendering himself to the Scotch army, who, in the most sordid manner, basely betrayed him into the hands of his enemies. The unhappy Monarch had now to endure a long and cruel captivity, from which death alone released him; and while humanity can shed a tear for suffering innocence, the sympathizing eye of loyalty and veneration will ever plentifully bedew the grave of this royal martyr, and mourn the loss of a Sovereign, by an act of cruelty at which human nature must revolt, and the feeling hearts of Englishmen shudder at and lament. Charles lost his life on the thirtieth day of January, 1648, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and the twenty-fourth of a troublesome reign, leaving six children, three sons and three daughters, viz. Charles his successor, James Duke of York, and Henry Duke of Gloucester; Mary, Elizabeth, and Henrietta.—A general charter was granted by him to this Island, dated the twenty-first day of March, 1627-8, in the third year of his reign, an abstract of which will be found in the Appendix.

Charles II. was at the Hague when his father fell a sacrifice to the fury of his enemies; universal confusion overspread all England, and it was declared high treason to proclaim, or any otherwise acknowledge, Charles Stuart, commonly called Prince of Wales. The Commonwealth soon found every thing in England composed into seeming tranquillity by the terror of arms, and foreign powers were too much engaged in intestine wars to interpose; but although the whole authority of Scotland fell into the hands of Argyle and rigid churchmen, and that party most averse to the interests of the royal family, they were, from selfish motives, induced to proclaim Charles II. King of England, upon condition of his good behaviour and strict observance of the covenant, and his entertaining no other persons about him, but such as were godly men and faithful to that obligation. The Irish professed to return to their duty and allegiance, and engaged to furnish ten thousand men for the support of the King's authority in England; stipulating, in return, indemnity for their rebellion, and the toleration of their religion. Charles at first thought of trying his fortune in Ireland; but as the states of Holland, though well attached to his cause, dreaded the power of the Commonwealth, he quitted the Hague for Paris, where, not meeting even with civility, much less the assistance he expected, he again made Jersey his retreat, and was received with unabated loyalty by the islanders, still faithful to their Sovereign, and ardent in his cause. Here he was prevailed upon to accept the Scotch invitation, and, according to the conditions, upon his arrival in the Frith of Cromarty, before he was permitted to land, was not only required to sign the covenant, but dismiss all his faithful adherents; the Duke of Buckingham excepted, the only English courtier allowed to attend him. Cromwell defeated the Scotch army at Dunbar; but, at the head of another, soon after raised, Charles entered England, advanced as far as Worcester, where Cromwell following was

again victorious, and the unfortunate King obliged to seek for safety in flight. Imagination can scarcely conceive adventures more romantic, or distresses more severe, than those which attended his escape: after various disguises, and one-and-forty days' concealment, during which time an equal number of persons had been unavoidably entrusted, and were privy to his escape, he embarked at Shoreham, in Sussex, and landed safely at Feschamp in Normandy.

During these troubles the Islands had remained unmolested, loyally attached to the King, and by fitting out privateers had greatly annoyed the merchantmen, by cruising in the Channel. Representations were made of these hostilities to the usurping power in England, and a formidable force was sent to reduce the Islands. Guernsey, after a vigorous defence, was at last forced to submit to the usurper; but Castle Cornet was so valiantly defended by Sir Peter Osborne, Lieutenant-Governor of the Island, that for some considerable time it bid defiance to every attempt. The castle and the town, now in the possession of opposite parties, exchanged many shots; but when every hope vanished of farther resistance being of the least service to the King, it surrendered to the besiegers.

Jersey, with equal loyalty and courage, opposed the enemy, but, overpowered by numbers, after a brave resistance, fell likewise into the usurper's hands.

What principally inclined the usurper to make a descent upon these Islands, was the great apprehension entertained lest the King, urged by his necessities, should be induced to put them into the hands of the French, to secure the payment of such sums of money, as, under this guarantee, they were likely to advance to him; a power completely in his hands, and with sufficient provocation almost to justify such a step. This measure indeed had been suggested to him in his exigencies; but, as the great Lord Clarendon observes, in his History of the Rebellion,* "so strict and punctual was his "care of the interest of England, when he seemed to be abandoned by it, that he chose "rather to suffer those places of great importance to fall into Cromwell's power, than to "depo it them, upon any conditions, into French hands, who, he knew, would never "restore them to the just owner."

The King's residence in Jersey had convinced him, from his own observations, of the great evils likely to result from these Islands being in the possession of the French; and he wisely considered, that while in Cromwell's power they would remain attached to the British crown, and might one day be restored; but if once possessed by the French, there was every probability of their being irrecoverably lost to England.

It is unnecessary to enter into minute particulars of the sufferings these Islands endured under the usurpation; a pretty accurate idea may be easily formed of these calamities, when we reflect, they were now governed by the most abitrary tyrants and

* Clarendon's History of the Grand Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 465.

fanatics; the established religion was trampled under foot; the soldiery (a frantic herd of sectaries of all sorts), at free quarters, without check or controul, committing every sort of outrage, turning the churches into guard-houses and stables; property of all kinds in a state of sequestration, compositions for estates exacted, and every kind of oppression licensed without restraint. In this desperate condition they continued till the happy restoration put an end to their misfortunes, in 1660, about two years after the death of Cromwell.

Charles II. was no sooner restored to the throne, than an act of clemency passed; which the guilty could hardly hope for, and which did honour to the Prince, and reflected equal lustre upon the nation. A proclamation was issued, declaring that such of the late King's judges as did not yield themselves prisoners within fourteen days should receive no pardon. Nineteen surrendered, some were taken in their flight, and others escaped beyond sea. In the act of indemnity, those only who had an immediate hand in the King's death were exempted. Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw, though dead, were considered proper objects of resentment by the enraged populace; their bodies were dug from the grave, dragged to the place of execution, and, after hanging some time, buried under the gallows; their estates were forfeited to the crown: but only ten, out of fourscore who sat in judgment on the King's trial, were devoted to immediate destruction.

It appears that the inhabitants of Guernsey thought it right to petition for the royal clemency; in consequence of which the following order of council was issued:—

"*At the Court at Whitehall, the 13th of August,* 1660.

"Present the King's Most Excellent Majesty, and several of the Lords "of the Council:

"Upon reading this day of the Petition of Amice Andros, of Saumarez, baillif of the "Island of Guernesey, and Nathanael Darell, both of them his Majesty's servants and "deputies of the Island of Guernesey, in the behalf of the Inhabitants of the said "Island, humbly acknowledging their great guilt and unfeigned grief of heart for "having, since the disorders these many years, submitted to the usurping power which "latly tiranised over his Majesty's subjects, and quitted their dutys to obedience to their "native Soverain; for which great crime imploring his Majesty's gracious pardon: It "is ordered by this board (his Majesty being present), That Mr. Attorny-Generall doe "forthwith draw up in a due maner a full and effectual pardon for all the Inhabitants "of the said Island of Guernesey, the said pardon to proceed in the accustomed maner, "to pass the great seale of England, so to remaine as a monument of his Majesty's most "royall clemencey; with all, in the said pardon, declaring, that Sir Henry Devic, Knight

"and Baronet; Mr. Amice Andros, of Saumarez, baillif of the said Island; Edmond "Andros, Esq. son of the said Amice; and Mr. Charles Andros, brother of the said "Amice; and Nathanael Darell, Esq. have, to their great credit, during this late rebel-"lion, continued inviollably faithfull to his Majesty, and consequently have no need to "be comprised in this generall pardon. "R. BROWNE."

Guernsey had scarcely recovered from the universal confusion the usurpation had occasioned, before it was menaced with an attack by its old enemies, the French. A rupture between England and France breaking out in the year 1665, a conspiracy was formed to get possession of these Islands by surprise, which was happily frustrated by the Marshal de Turenne's lady, a protestant, zealously attached to her religion, who had conceived a singular kindness for the people of these Islands, and gave information of the plot to the Rev. Daniel Brevint, a divine of Jersey (afterwards prebendary of Durham and dean of Lincoln); in consequence of this intelligence, Sir Thomas Morgan, who had signalized himself as a brave and experienced officer, was sent over with proper forces to counteract the enemy's design: the news of the preparations soon reached France, and proved to that court, that its intentions were no longer secret; the meditated attack was therefore given up, and the Islands remained unmolested.

Charles II. died, after a few days' illness, on the sixth day of February, 1685, in the twenty-fifth year of his reign, and the fifty-fifth of his age: he had been married, but died without legitimate issue.

In 1669, he confirmed the charter granted to the Island by his father, which was the last royal grant bestowed on it. His partiality for Jersey, where he had resided some time, was particularly shewn by a gift to the bailiff and magistrates of a silver-gilt mace, with an appropriate inscription, setting forth, that that Island had twice afforded him a safe retreat, when excluded from his other dominions.

James Duke of York, upon the death of his brother without issue, ascended the throne by the title of James II. a papist so strongly bigoted to his principles, that the introduction of popery became a serious alarm to England. His abdication at last put an end to the intestine troubles that, during a short and unfortunate reign, had kept the nation in one continual broil, and brought about the glorious Revolution of 1688, which placed on the vacated throne, a King and Queen true to religion and civil liberty, and laid the foundation of those blessings we have ever since enjoyed.

On the abdication of James II. a Bill of Settlement passed, by which the crown of England devolved on William Prince of Orange (son of the Princess Mary, daughter of Charles I.) and Mary the daughter of the late King, the sole administration being vested in the Prince; Anne, the Princess of Denmark, James's youngest daughter, to

succeed after the death of the Prince and Princess of Orange; her posterity after those of the Princess, but before those of the Prince by any other wife. To this settlement of the crown was annexed a Declaration of Rights, by which all the points, of late years in dispute between the King and the people, were finally determined, and the powers of the royal prerogative more narrowly circumscribed, and more exactly defined, than in any former period of the English government.

William and Mary reigned together till December, 1694, when the death of the Queen left the government in the hands of the King alone, who swayed the sceptre till March, 1701, when the all-subduing power of death wrested it from him, after a reign of thirteen years.

During the short and unhappy reign of James II., some Roman catholic soldiers were quartered in Guernsey, and a chapel was fitted up for them in the town; a popish priest was sent for over to say mass; and, to complete the evident design of the King to introduce the catholic religion, a papist was made governor: but this iniquitous scheme was happily frustrated by the arrival of the Prince and Princess of Orange in England; an event soon after known here, and upon which a plan was contrived to secure Castle Cornet, disarm the catholics, and confine the lieutenant-governor. A day was accordingly fixed on, when, by rotation, the command of the Castle devolved upon a protestant officer in the secret; who had no sooner entered on his duty, than the chief captain of the town, accompanied by a body of the militia, seized upon and disarmed all the popish officers and men in the town. This done, a signal, previously agreed on, was immediately given to the commandant of the Castle, who instantly ordered the garrison to arms. Being assembled on the parade, the protestant soldiers loaded with ball, as before concerted, marched out of the ranks, and, facing about, presented their muskets at the catholic soldiers, who were under the necessity of laying down their arms; and thus by stratagem and good resolution, Castle Cornet was secured for William and Mary.

England was engaged in war with France the greatest part of this reign, and these Islands were, in consequence, kept in continual alarm. They were put in the best possible state of defence, and the Earl of Peterborough dispatched hither for their safety; but the signal victory gained by our fleet at the famous battle of La Hogue, in 1692, dissipated the apprehensions of invasion, which had just before risen to such an alarming height, that it had been deemed necessary, for their preservation, to order Admiral Carter, with seventeen men of war, to Guernsey and Jersey, where he was to provide himself with proper pilots to cruise on the French coast near St. Maloes, for eight-and-forty hours, and after stretching over to Cape La Hogue, was then to return to Spithead, should the security of the Islands not require his longer station on the French coast.

Upon the death of King William without issue, and agreeably to the Act of Succession passed upon the abdication of James II., Queen Anne, married to Prince George of Denmark, ascended the throne of England. She was the second daughter of King James by his first wife, the daughter of Chancellor Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon, and in her thirty-eighth year, when she came to the crown. A war with France was almost the first act of her reign. The great Duke of Marlborough commanded the English forces, and the brilliant achievements of Blenheim, Ramilies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, will never lose their lustre, nor will the heroic names of Shovel and Rooke ever be forgotten. To these Admirals we are indebted for the impregnable fort of Gibraltar, a lasting monument of British valour and Spanish imbecility.—Her wars with France do not seem to have disturbed the tranquillity of these Islands. She reigned twelve years, well deserving of her people the expressive, though simple epithet she attained, of "The Good Queen Anne;" and died lamented on the first day of August, 1714, in the fiftieth year of her age, without surviving issue.

It was in this reign that the famous Union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland took place, which in the first attempt met with much opposition, but was at last amicably adjusted.

Pursuant to the Act of Succession, George I. son of Ernest Augustus, first Elector of Brunswick, and the Princess Sophia, grand-daughter to James I. ascended the British throne. He was then in his fifty-fourth year, reigned only thirteen years, and died at Osnaburgh, on his journey to visit his Electoral dominions of Hanover, the eleventh day of June, 1727. By the Princess Sophia-Dorothy, his Queen, daughter and heiress of the Duke of Zell, he had issue, George II. and the Queen of Prussia; but the latter died before her father.

George II. succeeded his father in 1727. The Pretender had made a feeble attempt on the kingdom in the last reign, by landing in Scotland, but soon gave up the enterprise. His son, Charles-Edward, renewed the project, and matters soon wore a more formidable aspect. France had made great promises of succour, and preparations had even been made for the embarkation, at Dunkirk, of fifteen thousand men for the expedition. The Duke de Rosqueseiulle, with twenty ships of the line, formed the escort; but the whole scheme was disconcerted by the appearance of Sir John Norris, who, with a superior fleet, made up to attack them. The French were obliged to put back; a gale of wind damaged their transports beyond reparation; and thus frustrated in a projected sudden descent, France openly declared war against England. The young Pretender had erroneously been led to believe the kingdom ripe for revolt; and being furnished with some money and arms, embarked for Scotland. On his arrival at Perth, his father was proclaimed King, and meeting with but little opposition and many adherents on his march, he penetrated as far Manchester, where he established his head-quarters, and

increased his force. He now advanced within one hundred miles of the capital, which was filled with terror and consternation; but the discontents and factions of his generals, who began to embrace opposite systems, averse to all subordination, and unanimous to return, obliged him to retreat to Scotland. Here the prospect again brightened; and being joined by some Scotch nobility, at the head of considerable clans, he defeated the King's army sent against him; and encouraged by this success, pushed on his fortunes, till the Duke of Cumberland, in a desperate battle fought on the plains of Culloden, totally routed and dispersed the rebel army, which never afterwards re-assembled; and the young Pretender, after many narrow escapes and great sufferings, reached France;—a reward of thirty thousand pounds having been offered for taking him either dead or alive.

Several of the Pretender's officers were executed, and two of the rebel peers, the Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino, were beheaded. A general peace soon followed the crushing of this rebellion; but which, with respect to France, was of short duration, and ultimately again disturbed the tranquillity of the other powers. The efforts of England were everywhere successful; the all-conquering fleets of Britain had totally annihilated the maritime power of France, and rode triumphant over the ocean. But amidst these successes, which surrounded England with resplendant rays of glory, an unexpected event cast a gloom over the whole nation, which had now to deplore the loss of their beloved Sovereign, by very sudden death, at the palace of Kensington, on the twenty-fifth day of October, 1760, aged seventy-seven years, after a long and victorious reign of thirty-four years. The Queen died many years before him, and the Prince of Wales (the father of our present revered Sovereign) did not survive his father, but died, universally regretted, in March 1750.

George III. upon the death of his grandfather in 1760, ascended the throne; under whose glorious reign we have enjoyed many blessings denied to the rest of Europe. The wars with France before and since the lamentable Revolution, which has not only distracted that country, but agitated surrounding empires in one convulsive scene of general devastation, and threatened England with invasion, did not, under the divine protection, extend to this Island, though near the usurper's shores. The neighbouring Isle of Jersey felt the scourge of war in 1782, when the French, eluding the vigilance of our cruisers, made a descent upon that Island, and succeeded in effecting a landing, but were soon gallantly opposed and defeated; the heroic Major Pearson losing his life upon the occasion.

During the present reign, the Islands have often been under serious alarm, which (excepting in the instance just noticed) have proved mere threats, perhaps to divert the attention of government from the more immediate object of the enemy in other quarters; nevertheless, such menaces have ever shewn the steady loyalty and attachment

of the islanders to their beloved Sovereign, by a determined resolution to lose the last drop of blood in their defence, and preserve to the crown of England this only remaining part of the ancient Duchy of Normandy; the possession of which, as that great law oracle, Lord Chief Justice Coke, has observed, "is a good seizin to the "Kings of England for the whole Duchy."

The well-regulated militia force of the Island, of which I shall speak more particularly hereafter; the number of regulars generally in barracks here (Guernsey and Jersey, of late years, having been made considerable depôts); the very formidable state of the fortifications, which all round the Island have been considerably augmented and improved during this reign; the building of Fort George (so named in honour of his Majesty), which might bid defiance to a besieging army; and the rocky cliffs with which Nature has everywhere fortified the Island,—have altogether rendered it, if not impregnable, that certain sacrifice of a host of foes, which must ever deter our inveterate enemies even from attempting its reduction.

CHAPTER IX.

INCIDENTAL REMARKS ON THE INSULAR TENURES, COINS, WEIGHTS, AND MEASURES.

Before we proceed to the internal view of the Island, it may not be improper to describe the different tenures the lands are held by, and the ancient and present mode of discharging the dues, and performing the services, incidental to such tenures.

As these Islands, from the earliest accounts, have been more or less dependent on England and France, and we have, in the Introduction, traced the ancient inhabitants of those kingdoms as near their origin as historical authority could guide us; it is beyond doubt, that the mode of civil government we call the feudal system was not peculiar to the Franks, the Normans, the Saxons, or any other particular tribe that sallied forth at different periods from the forests of Germany, and became masters of England and France, but common to them all, and even to the ancient Gauls and Britons, before any of these different nations appeared among them.

The feudal system, in its primitive state, was equally calculated for internal support, as well as protection against foreign enemies. The King or Prince, in whom the whole property of his dominions originally vested, parcelled out the lands among a select number of his subjects, distinguished for their skill in arms, piety, or superior wisdom; binding them to pay certain annual rent-charges towards the support of himself and the dignity of the crown, to assist him in his councils in the legislative assemblies, to see the general laws of the country executed, each within his fief or district, and, together with their under-tenants, to bear arms in his defence. Those who held immediately under the crown were called military tenants, or more properly feudal lords, and their grants were termed fiefs or manors. They imitated the example of the Sovereign, parcelled out the lands amongst a sufficient number of the inferior ranks of people to cultivate them, subject to similar conditions of rent-charges to support the feudal lord, and an obligation to attend him when called upon by the Sovereign in defence of the state; from whom the most able were selected to preserve the rights of the feudal lord and their fellow under-tenants, and to see the public ordinances duly executed within their fief or district.

This kind of tenure and civil government prevailed in every part of the French dominions, and consequently in Normandy, when that province was ceded to Rollo; who,

though the leader of a lawless band of rovers, displayed in an eminent degree a genius for government rarely to be met with. He soon saw on what principles the constitution was formed; that the prince could not exercise any arbitrary power over his subjects, or enforce any law, but such as the feudal lords, in general assembly, consented to; and that even these could not be enforced, but by persons chosen by the people for that purpose. These grants of fiefs were not originally hereditary; they reverted to the prince upon the death of the lord, never descending to the son, unless he inherited his father's virtues; and were indifferently bestowed upon ecclesiastics and laymen, as merit deserved reward. But when Rollo took possession of the Duchy, fiefs were become hereditary among the laity; the feudal system, which prevailed in Neustria, and every other province in France, began to grow irksome to the lower ranks of people; the feudal lords, not satisfied with the income stipulated by the first grant, encroached on their vassals, from whom they wrested the right of electing the officers of the fief courts, naming such only as best suited their purposes; and as each lord of a small fief or manor had the power of punishing, even with death, his under-tenants, and at his pleasure to impose heavy fines, or the forfeiture of the estates, the most arbitrary acts of violence and oppression were often the result of their avarice.

To prevent these abuses, the new Duke established a court at Rouen, called the Exchequer, where he presided himself, as the great seneschal of the Duchy, and also divided the province into great and small bailiwicks, with a court of justice in each, and an inferior court, where the viscounts or sheriffs presided, from whence appeals lay to the others, according to seniority, which effectually checked any wanton stretch of power of the arbitrary lords over their feudatories.

Besides leasing of the lands out in the manner before stated, some were always reserved for the particular domain of the prince; and his feudal lord, who held under him, retained part of his grant for the like purpose. These demesne lands were cultivated by persons who are described by the name of *bordarii*, in French *bordiers*; and were properly the domestics of the prince or feudal lord, employed in every species of menial service about the mansion-house, attended the prince or seigneur in his judicial capacity, assisted the officers of the court of justice in securing and guarding criminals; having slaves under them to till the demesne lands, and provide provisions for their lord's table. In length of time this grew into a species of tenure: the prince or feudal lords alienated as much of their demesne, as was requisite to command this service for ever, and the holding on these conditions was called bordage-tenure, esteemed the most base and servile of any.

The lands that remained in the hands of the crown after these arrangements, were either sold or bestowed on favourites, free of any rent-charge or service whatever. This kind of tenure has since acquired the title of freehold, allodial tenure, or burgage-

tenure, in English; and is in French called *frank-aleu*; from the Latin *allodium*. From this tenure sprung the English constitution, which totally destroyed every power annexed to the feudal system: all the personal services, whether civil or military, the tenants under lords of manors were liable to, are either destroyed in that kingdom, or a rent-charge in money laid on the lands in lieu of them; by this means all British subjects are equally free. It had nearly produced the same effect in France under Louis le Gros, about the middle of the twelfth century, when that prince sold and granted privileges to his subjects, in order to raise soldiers to fight against his rebellious Barons. But notwithstanding this plan was encouraged by Pope Alexander III. declaring, in 1167, that all Christians ought to be free from every kind of servitude or slavery, the progress of freedom was soon stopped in France, and all the subjects of that extensive monarchy reduced to their ancient state of slavery; which has been greatly increased since, by the succeeding French Kings assuming and exercising an arbitrary power, both legislative and executive, that never could have been usurped under the feudal system, according to the original institution.

It is immaterial by what tenure, or under what influence, the lands of the Island were held, or the inhabitants governed, in ancient times, before the feudal system was perfectly established; and it is difficult to determine at what exact period even that system first took place in this Island. In all probability, Guernsey, though inhabited long before the Romans appeared in Gaul, was but little, if at all, cultivated till after the Normans were in possession of Neustria, then first called Normandy, of which these Islands fomed part. Notwithstanding the great pains Rollo the first Duke bestowed in establishing the civil government of his newly acquired territory, the Islands were for some time neglected, if we credit insular manuscripts, which inform us that the first regular settlement was effected, in 962, by the Benedictine Monks, who were driven from the Abbey of Mount St. Michael in the time of Richard I. third Duke of Normandy, and grandson to Rollo; and that the lands they then took possession of, were not erected into a fief or manor till nearly seventy years after, when Robert Duke of Normandy, father of William, commonly called the Conqueror, about 1032, granted the fief St. Michael to the monks of this monastery, and likewise erected into fiefs the lands bestowed by his father, Richard II. upon the Fratres Minores or Cordeliers of the order of St. Francis (whom he had removed from the Abbey of Feschamp, near Havre de Grace, to make room for some Benedictine monks from Dijon, and placed in a convent and chapel which he built and endowed for them upon the site where Elizabeth's College now stands); and other lands, also given by his father to the abbots of Noirmontier, Blancheland, and the Abbess of Caen, and which fiefs were to be held by the said abbots and abbess, and their successors for ever, by fealty, homage, and relief, as other feudal tenures were held in Normandy. From the same authority we likewise learn, that in the year 1061, William the Conqueror confirmed this grant to the monks of St. Michael; which seems to have

been in its origin confined to what is now the Parish of the Vale, and chapel dedicated to St. Michael, where an abbey had been founded by them; but then extended to one-fourth of the Island, including the Islands of Erm and Lihou, upon the former of which a priory had been erected, and upon the latter a chapel; and comprised lands in the several parishes of the Catel (where another chapel had been built, at a place called St. George), St. Saviour's, St. Peter's, and Torteval; all which the abbot of St. Michael enjoyed till the dissolution of the monastery.

About the same time, William the Conqueror, to reward the services of his esquire, Sampson d'Anneville, who had been sent over to protect the inhabitants from the ravages of pirates, granted him the fief or seigniory of Anneville, which comprised about another quarter of the cultivated lands in the Island. Other grants soon after followed, in all sixteen; and Sampson soon saw the civil government of the Island established on the same basis as in other parts of the Duke's dominions. Six of these grants were bestowed upon ecclesiastics, and the other ten on laymen, and the remainder of the lands belonging to the crown were divided into thirteen bordage-tenures. We find them described in the insular records, and first in an inquest taken in the year 1244, by order of King Henry III. by George de Bullizon, then governor, assisted by twenty-two of the most intelligent inhabitants, sworn for the purpose, who say, that one-half of the Island belongs to our lord the King, and those who hold under him by knight's service or *in capite;* the other half is divided between the Abbot of St. Michael and Robert de Vere (ancestor of the Earls of Oxford and Dukes of St. Alban's, and to whom the fief D'Anneville, which had escheated to the crown, had been granted by King John); and in other records, the lords of these fiefs are called *liberi homines* and *franc-tenans,* free men, or free tenants. On each of these fiefs was instituted a court for deciding civil contests arising on the fief; and there was also a superior court established in the Island, composed of a bailiff and four knights or chevaliers, who held annual assizes, at which the military tenants or lords of fiefs attended, and appeals from inferior courts were heard. This sort of judicature continued till the reign of King John, who, by a charter, established twelve jurats in lieu of the four chevaliers or knights, who immediately checked, and in course of time so effectually destroyed, the feudal system of government, that little or nothing at this day remains that has the least allusion to slavery. These sixteen free tenants, and the thirteen bordiers, attend the Chief Pleas, opening the court on the first day of the three terms, when bye-laws are made for the internal government of the Island. The names of the free tenants are called over immediately after the bailiff and jurats, but they are not now consulted with respect to the bye-laws and ordinances, as they were formerly; so that their appearance is a mere matter of form, nor are they even obliged to attend in person, according to original custom: any one may answer for them by power of attorney, or if they do not answer at all, they are free by paying a small fine. An entertainment is on these days provided for the whole court, military tenants,

and bordiers, at the expense of the governor. The very small remains of judicial power, still retained by three or four of the feudal courts, as well as the services the under-tenants are still liable to, we shall explain when we come to the parishes wherein they are situated.

When lands were first granted out by feudal tenure, money was little known; therefore the rent-charges were in all countries payable in kind, such as corn, fowls, eggs, &c.; but since money in most countries, particularly in England, has become current, few payments in kind exist. In this Island the original rents in corn, fowls, loaves of bread, eggs, and other produce, reserved when the lands were first granted, are still payable to the crown in kind, besides some trifling sums of money in coin current in the Island at the time of the original grant. Similar rents were likewise paid by the under-tenants; and by degrees the same mode was adopted by individuals on their letting lands to each other. We find the old rentals, books of extent, and title-deeds, mention the following ancient coins, viz.—

COIN.	*Value in Livres,*	*Sols,*	*Den.*
Ecu monée	1	2	0
Noble ditto	2	4	0
Gros ditto	0	2	2
Vingt sols ditto	0	17	3
Sol ditto	0	0	10
Etelin	0	0	6
Noble sterling d'Angleterre	3	6	8
Ditto de Guernsey	3	1	6
Sou sterling d'Angleterre	0	10	6
Ditto de Guernsey	0	9	0
Gros sterling, or gros d'argent sterling d'Angleterre	0	3	4
Gros d'argent, payement de Guernsey	0	3	0
Denier d'argent, or denier sterling de Guernsey	0	1	9
Florin d'Hollande	1	0	0
Florin d'or d'Hollande	1	8	0
Denier de gros ditto	0	0	6
Sol de gros ditto	0	6	0
Livre de gros ditto	6	0	0
Franc d'or	1	2	0
Noble d'or	1	13	0
Ecu monée, rente seigneurialle	1	5	0
Denier sterling, payement d'Angleterre	0	1	0
Obolle	0	0	0½

Besides these, the noive maille, maille sterling, carolus monée, and the maille etling, have been likewise current in the Island; but the exact value of each cannot now be correctly ascertained.

The currency of the Island, in which the natives make contracts, and often keep their accounts, are livres, sols, and deniers tournois; the word tournois being used to distinguish the coin of Tours from that of Paris; but the latter being abolished, the former seems to have been retained, to mark the difference from sterling or English currency. A livre tournois is worth one shilling and $\frac{6}{14}$ths; a sol is $\frac{6}{7}$ths of a penny sterling; a leard (commonly called a double), $\frac{1}{6}$th of a sol, and $\frac{1}{7}$th of a penny; a denier, $\frac{1}{14}$th of a penny sterling; and a furluque, $\frac{1}{2}$ of a denier, or $\frac{1}{28}$th of a penny sterling. This last piece of money, the furluque, was coined in this Island, as appears from an ordinance of the royal court made 6th October, 1623.

12 Deniers	make	a sol.
20 Sous	——	one livre.
14 Livres	——	one pound sterling.

Many of the lands in the Island were the property of the crown long after the conquest; some have escheated since, and have been again granted out in burgage-tenure, fee-farms, &c.; and it has been customary to ascertain the royal revenue in sterling money: for this reason we find, in the old extents or rentals, many of the tenants under the crown charged with rents in English money, as pounds, nobles, crowns, shillings, and groats; which rents have always been paid according to the course of exchange, or at the rate the English money has passed in the Island at different periods.

Prior to the reign of Elizabeth, the English shilling was worth only nine sols tournois; in that Queen's reign it passed for ten sols, and in the time of King James I. its value was ten sols and a half of the current money of the Island: in the beginning of the last century, the shilling passed for twelve sols; it goes now for fourteen.

The standard land-measure of the Island is in feet, yards, perches, vergees, bouvees and carvees. Twenty-one feet square are a perch, and forty perches a vergee, containing seventeen thousand six hundred and forty square feet; so that two vergees and a half are rather more than one English statute acre, of one hundred and sixty square rods, poles, or perches. Four vergees are a Guernsey acre; five Guernsey acres or twenty vergees, a bouvee; and twelve bouvees make a carvee. The denomination of the measures for corn, as established by law in the Island, are quints, denerels, cabotels, bushels, and quarters.

5 Quints	make	a denerel.
3 Denerels	——	a cabotel.
2 Cabotels	——	a bushel.
4 Bushels	——	a quarter.

The Guernsey bushel contains six gallons, Winchester measure, or one thousand six hundred and thirty-two cubic inches; consequently, four bushels of wheat, of the Island measure, are exactly equal to three Winchester bushels.

The lawful weight of the Island is the pound of Rouen weight, each ounce being about thirty-four grains more than the English avoirdupoise, so that the Guernsey pound is, within a few grains, two ounces heavier than the English pound; but the quarter is only reckoned twenty-five pounds, and the hundred weight one hundred pounds.

Liquors of all sorts are measured by the pott, or pottle, and gallon.

2 Pints	make	one quart.
2 Quarts	——	one pottle.
2 Potts, or pottles	——	one gallon.

The gallon contains two hundred and fifty-two cubic inches, which is twenty-one inches more than the English wine measure, and twenty solid inches less than the ale measure. Barley, oats, pease, and other grain, are measured, either heaped in the wheat bushel, or measured in a bushel containing nearly the same quantity, strike measure. This bushel is two pints $\frac{16}{114}$ths, insular measure, smaller than the Winchester bushel; it contains sixty-seven pints, Island measure, or two thousand one hundred and ten and a half cubic inches, and serves also for salt, lime, and sea-coal, the latter only of which is heaped. Prior to the change of the style, these rents in kind became due on the twenty-ninth day of September, and since that event, on the tenth day of October, except in some few instances, when they are charged payable by instalments at different seasons of the year. The persons to whom rents are due, can, immediately after Michaelmas, sue for and recover them in kind, and the tenants are bound to carry the rents they owe, in kind or money, to the residence of the owner, or to the place he has given public notice to receive them at; but if not paid in the course of the year, that is to say, before the Michaelmas immediately following that on which they became due, a price is fixed thereon by the bailiff and jurats, according to the medium average rate wheat sold for in the course of that year, which the landlord is bound to accept for the arrear, and can only claim in kind for the year's rent just due.*

* However inconsistent, it has hitherto been a matter of much doubt whether persons owing wheat rents were not obliged to discharge them in corn of the growth of the Island, and no other, although the whole produce of every acre under cultivation would scarcely pay one-half of the several rents due upon the houses in the High Street, where not a single grain can possibly be grown. Yet, notwithstanding this impossibility, and even a restriction under certain penalties, made by the court itself, by ordinance dated 20th October, 1808, to prevent the purchase, by any one, of more wheat, barley, and rye, of the growth of the Island, than absolutely necessary for existence (and which was not repealed till the 17th January, 1814); the present bailiff, in 1811, refused good wheat, insisting upon the payment in the growth of the Island; and actually went so far, as to imprison one of his tenants of a house in High-Street (Mr. Henry-Durel Jeremie) to enforce it. The subject has, very properly, and much to Mr. Jeremie's credit, been brought before the Lords of the Council, who have lately given it as their opinion, that wheat of the growth of the Island cannot be exacted.* A point of the utmost consequence to every tenant, who can hereafter

* Vide Record of Causes in Council, Jeremie v. De Havilland, bailiff, 1814.

Besides the measures before enumerated, there is a smaller wheat measure, in which some of the chief rents are paid to the crown and to private persons: this, like the great measure, consists of quints, denerels, cabotels, bushels, and quarters; the difference between the great and the small is, that five of each denomination of the former make six of the like denomination of the latter. There are also, besides the great and small, other species of measures for the chief rents of particular fiefs; but it is unnecessary to describe them, they being more properly private than public measures, as not one measurable article can be offered for sale in the Island (under a severe penalty) by any other than the wheat bushel, containing fifty-four pints, and barley bushel of sixty-seven pints, above mentioned; which, before they can be used, must be stamped, as well as the measures for liquor, by an officer appointed by the States of the Island for that purpose.

The following account of the fixed prices of wheat rents, per quarter of four bushels, will shew decennially the progressive advance from the year 1590 to 1800, and yearly from that period to the present time.

	Liv.	*Sols.*		*Liv.*	*Sols.*
1590	0	8	1770	10	0
1600	25 gros		80	11	10
10	4 liv.		90	12	0
20	4	0	1800	28	0
30	6	0	1	28	0
40	6	10	2	17	0
50	6	10	3	17	0
60	9	0	4	24	0
70	7	0	5	21	0
80	7	0	6	21	0
90	3	10	7	17	0
1700	8	0	8	21	10
10	8	0	9	24	0
20	6	10	10	24	0
30	6	0	11	28	0
40	7	10	12	28	0
50	7	0	13	21	0
60	8	0			

	Liv.	*Sols.*
From 1803 to 1808, both inclusive, the price of capons, per couple, was	5	5
Fowls, - ditto,	3	10
From 1809 to 1813, Capons, ditto,	6	0
Fowls, - ditto,	4	0

pay his rent in kind, should his landlord, at the time it is due, refuse to affix such a fair price in money as may induce him to pay in cash: for, according to the present mode of assessment, the price is not fixed till after the tenant is precluded the option of paying in corn; and though the payment in wheat might possibly irritate the landlord even after to demand corn, and refuse money, yet the general payment of wheat, which in many instances could neither be consumed nor vended, would ultimately induce the Receiver at once to fix a fair price in money.

CHAPTER X.

PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS.

It appears that the Island was divided into parishes during the Conqueror's reign; but at what time the churches were built, cannot exactly be ascertained; the insular manuscripts, however, furnish us with a very particular account of their dedication, a ceremony that no doubt took place immediately after their completion. The parishes are ten in number, and, according to the time of such consecrations, rank in the following order:—

St. Sampson, - - - - - - - - - - -	22nd May, 1111.
St. Michael, or the Vale, - - - - -	29th September, 1117.
St. Philip of Torteval, - - - - - -	1st November, 1130.
St. Saviour, - - - - - - - - - - -	30th May, 1154.
St. Margaret of the Forest, - - - -	3rd September, 1163.
St. Peter's of the Wood, - - - - -	29th June, 1167
St. Martin, - - - - - - - - - - -	4th February, 1199.
Our Lady of Deliverance of the Castle,	25th August, 1203.
St. Andrew, - - - - - - - - - - -	1st October, 1284.
St. Peter's Port, - - - - - - - - -	1st August, 1312.

PARISH OFFICERS.

For many years before the militia of the Island was organized, there was in each parish a captain or centenier, who had the management and training of the men to the use of arms, and the care of two pieces of ordnance; but the officer was discontinued when this military force was formed into regiments, and better regulated.

The douzainiers of each parish are twelve of the most respectable and intelligent inhabitants (the Town and Vale parishes excepted, which have each sixteen), chosen for life by the parishioners, as representatives for their parochial district in the Assembly of the States of the Island on all public matters, voting individually in the choice of the jurats or magistrates, and giving their voice collectively, by the constables of their respective parishes, on other subjects requiring deliberation. They have, in fact, the regulation of all parochial matters.

There are two constables in each parish, chosen annually, who are likewise members of the States, entitled to vote in the same manner as the douzain. The office of constable, improperly called high constable, to distinguish it from the assistants to the constable,

is a trust of no little consequence, and held in as much reverential awe by the lower orders of people as the court itself: indeed, in one instance I shall mention, the constables seem to have more power; for on complaint of any little misdemeanour, for which they do not think proper to bring the offender before the court, they have (but from what authority derived I know not) the arbitrary power in their own hands, of banishing the culprit from the Island without a judicial hearing before a magistrate. This power, it must be acknowledged, may be very improperly used, should the office fall into the hands of men of tyrannical dispositions, unable nicely to discriminate between justice and oppression.

The peace of the district is committed to their charge, which they are to preserve night and day. They formerly set the watch, visited and discharged it, and were to see that all orders from the captains of the parishes, bailiff, and jurats, were strictly obeyed.

They are, during night, to confine offenders; but if, in their opinion, the crime deserves corporal punishment, they are to produce the culprits before the magistracy.

Formerly, when a jurat was to be elected, the constables took the general opinion of the parishioners of their respective parishes, and declared upon oath, on whom the choice had fallen by majority of votes, who was accordingly declared duly elected, and sworn into office. But this mode of electing jurats, which seems to have accorded with the Constitutions of King John,* has been discontinued nearly three centuries, and the choice of magistrates is now determined by vote, in an assembly of the states of election.

The constables are to make search, in the presence of two respectable persons, for any stolen property reported to them, and to inform the King's procureur, the bailiff, and magistrates, of the result of such search.

They are to question every stranger who may arrive and have no place of lodging, as to his last place of residence, and every other particular, and to conduct him to an inn, according to his circumstances; and if found to be suspicious, are to inform the procureur, or the captain of the parish, that they may act as the case requires.

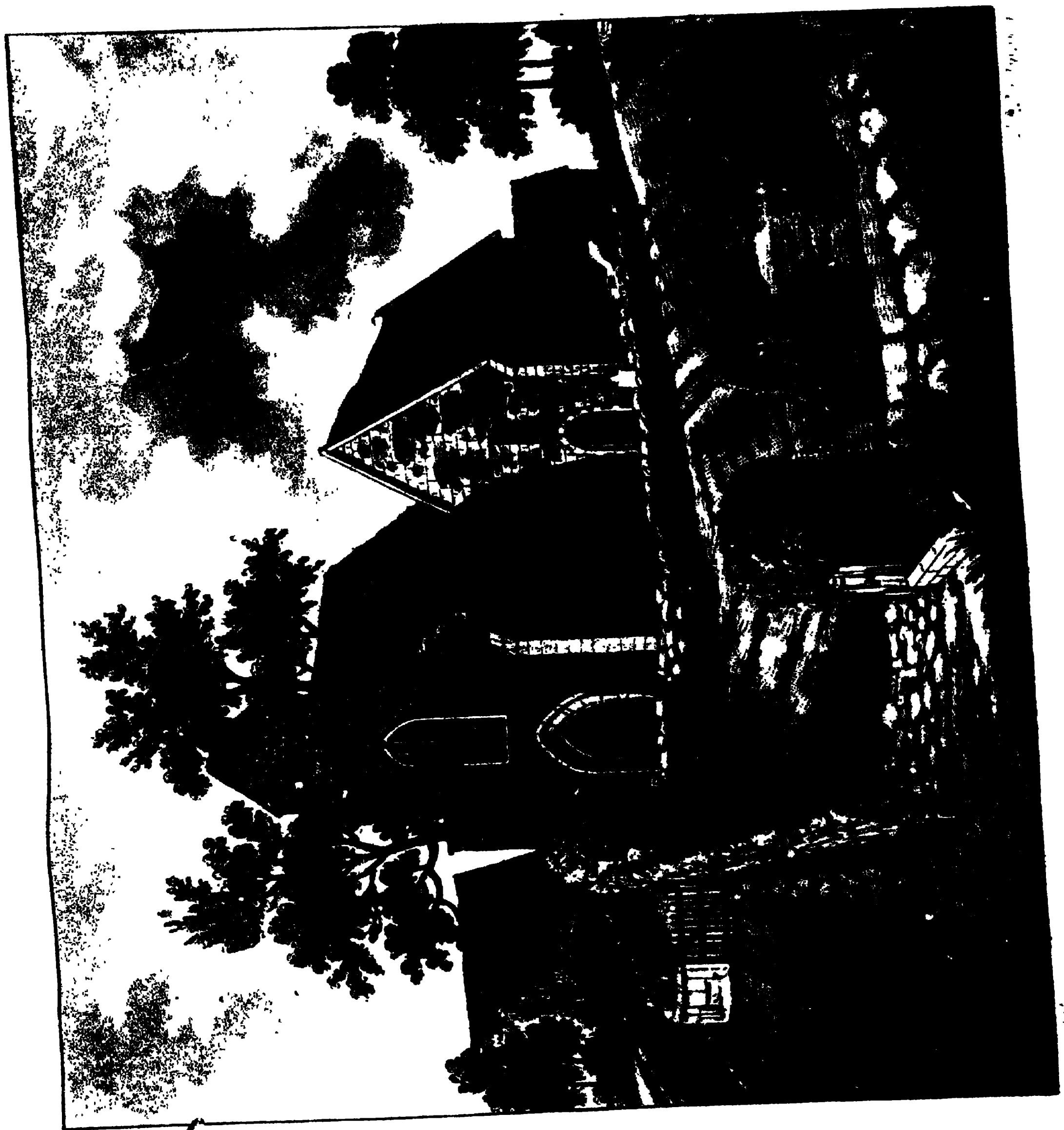
They receive the money raised for public services from their collectors, for whom they are responsible, and apply it to the purposes intended.

The petty customs, or pier duty, was formerly collected by the constables, for which they accounted before the expiration of their office, but it is now collected by the harbour-master.

It is the duty of the constables to visit, in the presence of two respectable persons, all taverns and cellars where liquors are sold, to see that such articles are wholesome, and upon finding any that are not so, to throw them away.

---

* Per ministros Domini Regis et optimates patriæ.



They are, by right and ancient custom, entitled to receive from the vendors of liquors, for every pipe or butt of wine, beer, or cider, one pott (two quarts), and for every barrel one quart; and on refusal of this allowance, the parties were liable to a fine.

Formerly vagabonds and persons able to work, found begging, were by the constables put in employment, and clothed at the charge of the parish; and they had the power of sending out of the Island, by the first vessel bound to their native country, all strangers who refused to work as prescribed; but the establishment of poor houses, regulated as in England, has taken this troublesome duty out of their hands.

They formerly visited the bake-houses, to see that the bread was carried to market, and was of just weight, according to the value of wheat; and if found deficient, gave such bread to the poor, the party offending being subject to fine at the discretion of the judge: but this practice has been long laid aside; every little shopkeeper makes and sells bread, in loaves of different weights, at such price per pound as the value of flour may justify, no regular assize being fixed, though now and then the constables of the Town parish, by public advertisement, assess the price.

The curateurs, of whom there are two in each parish, are officers exercising all the functions of church-wardens, and the *procureur des pauvres*, or manager for the poor, in each parochial district, is an officer similar to that of overseer. Formerly the parishes were subdivided into vintains, and an officer, called vintonnier, was appointed over each vintain or district, who collected for the constables the parish rates, served public notices, and performed other minor duties; but he now only warns the militia-men on duty, which being considered rather a troublesome office, is an exemption from personal military service in the ranks; collectors of rates being now a distinct office, held by two or more persons according to the extent of district.

The messier, an inferior officer, now but little known, had formerly the charge of all cattle found astray committing trespass, which might often happen before the lands were enclosed, notwithstanding the generally adopted plan of tethering. It appears this officer must have been entitled to certain fines over and above the damages occasioned by trespass, as it formed one of the complaints to Council, some years back, that the messier had exacted sums of money from the owners of cattle found trespassing on their own corn-lands: no doubt to enforce more care, for being at liberty, other people were equally liable to suffer depredation by the trespasser.

St. SAMPSON.

The parish of St. Sampson lies at the north-east extremity of the Island. All the lands in it were in the hands of the Duke of Normandy, till William the Conqueror rewarded Sampson d'Anneville with about one-fourth of the Island, among which was a part of

this parish, then erected into the fief or royalty still called the fief D'Anneville. The lands are now held by four different kinds of tenure, viz. frank-fiefs, or seigniories, which are the most noble of all holdings under the crown, and formerly were only bestowed on persons distinguished for their piety or skill in arms; and in later ages, on such as are of the rank of gentlemen, and fit to attend the Sovereign in the field, in the courts of justice, or in the cabinet. The second species of holding in the parish of St. Sampson is called the bordages, or bordage-tenure, better known in England by the title of villenage. There are other lands held in this parish by patent, grants, or title-deeds, immediately from the crown, or from commissioners appointed by the royal authority for that purpose; this tenure is called in the Island *bail des commissaires*. The fourth and last kind of tenure in the parish of St. Sampson is freehold, or allodial tenure, not owing to the crown, or to any feudal lord, any rent, chief rent, homage, or acknowledgment whatever, except, as a subject, fidelity and loyalty to his prince.

The fief D'Anneville, which, it seems, was the first grant to a layman in the Island, is the noblest tenure in it: the lord of this seigniory is next in rank after the clergy, and is so cited in the King's courts, which he is obliged by his tenure to attend thrice a year, viz. at the Chief Pleas, or opening of the terms; and he is likewise bound, when the King comes to the Island, to attend him as his esquire during his stay. This fief escheated to the crown about the time Geoffroy Plantagenet rescued Normandy from King Stephen, and continued so till Henry, son of Geoffroy, ascended the throne of England in 1154, by the title of Henry II. who ceded the Earldom of Mortaigne to his younger brother William, and with it gave him Sampson d'Anneville's estate in this Island, which consisted then, besides the present fief of Anneville and its dependencies in the parish of St. Sampson, of what is now called the fief Le Comte, situated in the parishes of the Vale, Catel, St. Saviour, and St. Peter, which we shall hereafter describe. The Earl enjoyed his title and estate only till the year 1158, when dying without issue, it again reverted to the crown. About the year 1190, King Richard gave the Earldom of Mortaigne, and with it this estate, to his brother John, who held it till he came to the crown, in 1199, when he granted it to Robert de Vere, ancestor of the Earls of Oxford, of that name, for a term of years. After the expiration of this term, it was sold by King Henry III. in the thirty-second year of his reign, to Guilliaume de Cheney, and was inherited by his descendant, Edmond de Cheney, Governor of this and the neighbouring Islands, in 1366; it afterwards, by marriage, descended into the family of Willoughby, and continued in their possession till 1509, when it was sold by Sir Robert Willoughby, son and heir of Dame Margaret de Cheney, to Nicholas Fachin, and which sale was confirmed by Henry VIII. the thirteenth day of June, A. R. 28. It continued some years in this family, and then descended into that of Andros, and is now in the possession of Thomas Fachin Andros, Esq.

What remains of the fief of Anneville unalienated is situated in this parish, and

consists of seventeen bouvees of land, containing about three hundred and eighty-four Guernsey vergees, divided, according to the last survey, among twenty-seven tenants. This is what is called the fief or manor of Anneville, separate and distinct from its dependencies, which are, first, the fief of Fauville, containing two hundred and sixty-three vergees, five perches, divided among eleven tenants; the fief Bouilleuze, containing twenty-three vergees, fourteen perches, divided between two tenants; and the fief De la Roziere, containing about two hundred and fifty vergees; but the exact number of acres or tenants is not known, for want of a book of measurement, or, as it is called a *livre percharge*, which is properly a survey. We have therefore followed the extent made in the reign of Edward III. which declares it to consist of the same number of bouvees as Fauville: thus it is that the present manor of Anneville, with all its dependencies, contains only, according to this calculation, nine hundred vergees and nineteen perches. Most of the feudal services the tenants were liable to in the reign of Henry IV. 1406, when the above survey was taken, are now annihilated. The lord holds a court yearly at Michaelmas, composed of a seneschal, three vavasors, a clerk or greffier, and a provost. At this court all the tenants of the fief Anneville only (not of Fauville, Roziere, or La Croute Bouilleuze) are obliged to appear and answer to their names, as they are called over by the clerk; in default of which, they are liable to a fine of five sols tournois for each of the two first neglects; and the third time, their lands are seized for the lord, and kept in his possession for one year. At this court, each new tenant who has purchased or inherited any lands on the fief since the preceding court-day is enrolled, as also his lands, for which he pays a fine of only five sols tournois, be the quantity of land great or small. The tenants thus assembled annually choose a provost among themselves for collecting the lord's chief rents, which, for Anneville alone, are twenty-seven quarters of wheat, small measure, and the twelfth sheaf of every species of grain grown on the manor, which twelfth sheaf is called champart;* besides which, every house situate on the manor pays a couple of fowls, termed poulage. The revenues arising to the seigniory of Anneville from the appendages, are, for the fief Fauville, now containing two hundred and seventy-nine vergees, six perches, the champart, and a couple of hens for each of the ten houses situated in the said fief; on the fief Croute Bouilleuze, which now contains twenty-three vergees, eight perches, the rents due to the seigniory D'Anneville, are twenty-four sols tournois, four loaves of bread, four capons, and eighty eggs, together with the champart, or twelfth sheaf of corn arising from the

* Champart, as the word itself implies, seems to have been the ancient original reserved rent of part of the produce of the field when first brought into tillage or cultivation, before any fixed annual value could be set on the lands thus granted; and the poulage rent is perhaps of equal antiquity, though the latter, it is thought, might originally have been an allowance for the governor's table.

lands. All the dues the seignior of Anneville was formerly entitled to on the fief De la Roziere in this parish, which we have mentioned as dependent on Anneville, are lost, and the rents due to the crown thereon have not been received for many years, for want of a survey of the lands and tenements situated thereon. There were likewise two other minor fiefs or dependencies belonging to the seigniory of Anneville, called Canelly and Fantome, which, like that of La Roziere, cannot be ascertained. The fief Anneville is now reckoned to contain three hundred and sixty-two vergees and eleven perches, four houses, and about forty tenants.

Within this parish there are two other fiefs: that of Vaugrat, containing one hundred and five vergees, belonging to Mr. Samuel Hocart; and the fief Des Philippes, lately purchased by Mr. John Hubert, admeasuring one hundred and three vergees. The bordage-tenures held of the fief Le Roy, are those of Testart, being two hundred and seventy-three vergees, thirty perches; Geffrey, six hundred and ten vergees, twenty-one perches; Fantome, two hundred and forty vergees, thirty-four perches; besides the frank-fief Gallicien, containing two hundred and twenty-four vergees, thirty-one perches; which, together with the lands not in *perchange*, viz. six hundred and forty vergees, belonging to the heirs of George Lefebvre, Esq. and fifty vergees to Mr. James Gould, make the total quantity of land within this parish to amount to two thousand nine hundred and ten vergees, thirty-seven perches, exclusive of that part of the lately recovered land at the Braye du Valle, to be considered within the parish, but not yet correctly ascertained.

In the last extent or rental of the crown made in the time of James I. the fief Le Grate, extending likewise into the Vale, and dependent on the fief St. Michael, is mentioned as being within this parish.

It is calculated there are about one hundred and twenty-five dwelling-houses within this parish, containing a population of seven hundred and eighty-eight at least. The number of quarters rated to public taxes is computed at three thousand and fourteen; and the total rates to amount, upon an average, to about fifteen pence per quarter; the whole parish furnishing one-thirtieth of all public exigences of the Island.

The Church, which has all the appearance of antiquity, was the first erected in this Island; the consecration took place on the twenty-second day of May, 1111,* by Anthony de Suson, bishop of Coutance, in presence of brother Claude Panton, hermit of Erm, and his holy brotherhood, the high and puissant Prince Juillien du Prale, governor and lord of the Isles, Sire Richard d'Anneville, governor of the parish, Enoch Dupré, his

* Antiquarians in architecture have, we believe, assigned a much later date than the time of the building of this church, for the *introduction* of the *pointed arch*. It is to be seen here in the very oldest part of this structure, which ascertains the adoption before the year 1111.



W. Berry del.t I.C. Stadler sculp.t

lieutenant, and the principal parishioners. It stands on the south side of the harbour, which, since the erection of the pier adjoining the town, has not been much used, except for the loading of granite paving stones, quarried near, the only article of exportation (save a few cows and a little cider) that can be considered the production of the Island.

The parish officers in this and the other parishes, are two curateurs, or church-wardens, one *procureur des pauvres*, or manager for the poor, four collectors, two constables, and twelve douzainiers, whose official duties have already been explained.

The following inscription is taken from the only monument within the Church:—

Icy proche répose le Corps
d' Eleazar Le Marchant Esquier
en son vivant l'un des Magistrats de la
Cour Royalle de cette Isle de Guernezey
Lequel en fût appointe Bailly par sa
Majesté la Reine Anne suivant Ordre
donné à S[t] James le 7[me] jour du Mois de
Mars Anno Domini 1703.
Il deceda à son Domicile aux grandes
Maisons en cette paroisse de S[t] Sampson
le 30[me] jour du Mois de November An:
Dom: 1716 Aagé de 67 Ans et 9 Mois.

THE VALE.

This parish, which lies at the northern extremity of the Island, was formerly divided by the sea at what is called the Braye du Valle. That part of it which at high water was separated from the rest of the Island, and to which there was formerly no communication but by the bridge at St. Sampson's, was in consequence termed the Close, and the remainder of the parish, the Vale Vingtaine de l'Epine. The passage of the sea across this flat is supposed to have taken place about the year 1204, as at the Chief Plaids of St. Michael, held at St. Anne, in the parish of the Grand Sarazin (now called the Catel), by Nicholas de Beauvoir, bailiff, Jean le Gros, James le Marchant, Pierre de la Lande, Robert de la Salle, Colin Henry, Rauf Emery, Gautier Blondel, and Giullet Lefebvre, jurats of the court of our Sovereign Lord John King of England, on the fourteenth day of October, 1204, a remonstrance was made on the part of John Agenor, prior of the parish of St. Michael the Archangel in the Vale, and his brethren, Pierre de Beauvoir, Pierre Martin, Jean Effart, Jean Jehan, Pierre Nicole, Pierre Dupré, Jean Agenor, Michael le Pelley, Jean Capelle, and others of the parish of the Vale and

St. Sampson's; that they were greatly injured by the sea having broken in and destroyed the passage between them, so that they could not pass in procession, or hold any traffic one with the other, and particularly with the lands and parish of the Grand Sarazin, unless they were permitted to erect and support a certain bridge passing from the Vale to St Sampson's, to be by them kept in repair from time to time in future; which was accordingly granted,* and a survey appointed for the purpose, on St. Bartholomew then next, and public notice was to be given as to such erection.

The bridge was erected accordingly, which at all times afforded a ready communication at that part; but the sea flowing from the other extremity at the Vale Church, and preventing all intercourse to the north-west, a causeway of large stones, called the Devil's Bridge, or Pont du Val, was raised for the purpose of crossing the Braye at low water, and the sea continued to overflow a large tract of land every tide, till by the unremitting exertions of Sir John Doyle, the present worthy lieutenant-governor, ever watchful for the best interests of the Island, this overflowed land was recovered by shutting out the sea by another bridge near the Vale Church, by which eight hundred and fourteen vergees, or Guernsey acres, have been brought into tillage; and though to all appearance little better than a bed of sand, yet, by the help of draining and good husbandry, it is nevertheless likely to become as fertile as the generality of low land in this parish. The recovered land, after settling the innumerable small claims of the several landholders bounding it on every side, of course became the property of the crown, and was publicly sold in one lot to some gentlemen for five thousand pounds; who, parcelling it out amongst them, are now persevering in their efforts to bring it into cultivation, and have already been as successful as the time would allow: some corn has been grown upon it, and two good farm-houses erected. But this, though certainly a grand object obtained, is not the only benefit derived. At the intercession of Sir John Doyle, the crown very liberally gave up the purchase-money towards defraying the expenses of new military roads across the Island; nor has the liberality of the inhabitants in general been proportionably less forward in extending this much-wanted improvement in different directions; a sum of money, not less than five thousand pounds, having been already expended in this desirable undertaking, by which an extent of road, of nearly eighteen miles in length, has been accomplished (as may be seen by the map), of the greatest public utility; and will, no doubt, from time to time, as the means afford an opportunity, be continued in various directions throughout the Island, as useful in its defence, as advantageous to the community.

In the Close of the Vale, not far from the spot where the church now stands, the fugitive priests from the Abbey of Mount St. Michael, in Normandy, about the year 962, erected a monastery or abbey, which was likewise dedicated to St. Michael; and by the exertions of these Benedictine monks, who thus formed the first regular settlement in the Island, the whole Close of the Vale was soon brought into cultivation. The abbot, it

appears, had no regular grant of the lands from the Duke of Normandy, but assumed a property in them for the maintenance of the monastery till 1032, when Robert Duke of Normandy, the father of the Conqueror, granted them to the monks, by the appellation of the fief St. Michael, which grant the Conqueror confirmed in 1061 ; and though at first wholly confined to this parish, it then comprised one-fourth of the cultivated part of the Island, including the Island of Erm, upon which a priory had been erected, and also that of Lihou, where a chapel had been built, as well as lands in the several parishes of the Catel, St. Saviour, St. Peter, and Torteval ; in the two former of which, the Catel and St. Saviour's, other chapels had also been erected. In the old extent of Edward III. the Abbey of Mount St. Michael is said to hold sixty bouvees and a half of land in the Close of the Vale, paying to the King yearly twenty sols, two deniers, in two payments, viz. at the feasts of Easter and St. Paul ; and in the last extent of James I. the minor fiefs, Nourmont and Au Legat, are mentioned as dependents of the fief St. Michael, and lying within this parish. These lands were all enjoyed by the monks of the abbey, till its dissolution in Henry VIII.'s time, when it is probable the edifice was either pulled down, or suffered to run into such decay that no vestige whatever now remains of it to trace the exact site, though the spot is pointed out upon which it is said to have stood : there are some pointed arches on the south wall of the cemetery of the Vale Church, which might possibly have been part of the chapel.

The fief St. Michael has ever since belonged to the crown ; and the court, which consists of a seneschal, eleven vavasors, three prevosts, a greffier, and serjeant, is held three times a year, viz. on the day following each of the Chief Pleas of the Royal Court, at which the tenants are obliged to attend. Formerly at these courts pleas were held of such causes as arose within its jurisdiction, from whence appeals lay to the Royal Court ; but the powers of the feudal courts having for many years past been curtailed, the ordinary business of the fief, and mere outward formalities, are all that remain of their judicial authority. Many religious ceremonies once added pomp to this fief court, when the original owners, the abbots of St. Michael, aspired at all the superstitious splendour of the Romish church. Amongst other rites to impose on the credulous, and keep alive the devoted bigotry of the ignorant, the abbot's procession with the host on the feast De Dieu was perhaps the most pompous. Before this ceremony took place, it was customary for the seneschal, vavasors, and all the members of the court, attended by the King's officers, to make a survey of the roads throughout the Island, to see they were in proper repair for the procession, and to impose fines on all persons found negligent in suffering the highways to get into a bad state, or who, by encroachment, might anywise obstruct the ceremony.

When popery declined, and the perambulation with the host was suppressed, these surveys became less frequent, and for many years were entirely discontinued by the

Governor, in whose name and authority they were afterwards made, as savouring too much of Romish superstition, and more expensive than profitable, the fines being seldom found of sufficient amount to defray the expenses attending it; an entertainment being provided at the King's charge for the day of survey, and another afterwards when the court met to review and levy the fines imposed.

This ceremony of surveying the King's highways, which had not previously taken place for twenty-seven years, was lately renewed. The cavalcade, or *chevauchée*, consisting of the lieutenant-governor and the officers of his staff, the seneschal, vavasors, and members of the Court St. Michael, together with the King's officers of the Royal Court, all mounted on horseback, the horses decorated with ribbons, and led by footmen, termed *peons*, dressed in white jackets and trowsers, bound and ornamented with rose-coloured ribbons, black velvet caps, and gilt-headed spears; proceeded from the court-room at the Vale, along the high road through the town, St. Martin's, the Forest, St. Peter's in the Wood, and Torteval, to Plein Mont; from whence, after partaking of some refreshment in a marquee, provided for the purpose, they pursued their route through St. Saviour's, by the King's Mills, and the lower part of the Catel parish, to the place from whence the procession moved; an officer, termed *porte-lance*, carrying a spear erect, measuring eleven feet eight inches, elevated from the stirrup on which it rested to the height of about fourteen feet from the ground to the point. If the spear came in contact with the boughs of trees, or other projections overhanging the road, or such roads were not in good repair, and of the width of the spear's length, the owners of the adjoining land were subject to fines, who are by custom bound to keep the highways in repair; the lands on one side maintaining a good foot-path, and the other a horse or carriage road.

The peons, who are men of the very lowest order, hired for the purpose, or volunteering their services upon the occasion, have the privilege of saluting, or rather insulting, every female they meet, without distinction, which in this instance was but too rudely exercised indiscriminately upon the most exalted and humblest of the fair sex: so that a dirty carman may now exultingly boast of having pressed the lips of some colonel's lady, or the hallowed cheek of the most fastidious first-class prude, who happened unthinkingly to stand in the way of his rude embrace.

The Castle of St. Michael, now called Vale Castle, erected upon an eminence on the eastern side of this parish, was begun towards the close of the tenth century, to shelter the inhabitants from the ravages of the pirates continually infesting the Island, and carrying off the corn and cattle. It was many years completing, and, three centuries after, was then large enough to contain not only the people but their stock, where, in cases of alarm, they shut themselves up for protection, and bid defiance to the invaders. Before the destructive invention and general use of gunpowder, it might

well be considered impregnable; but the battering train of time, having now besieged it more than eight centuries, has reduced the original structure to little more than the bare circumscribing wall, in which are some flanking towers and the old portal. Buildings have been erected within-side for the accommodation of a few soldiers, by way of barracks; and the Engraving at p. 56. exhibits a correct delineation of its present mouldering ramparts (upon which are some few pieces of ordnance), the most ancient structure now remaining in the Island.

It is impossible to state accurately the precise time when the erection of the Church was begun, which was also dedicated to St. Michael the Archangel; but a very particular account is preserved in several old manuscripts of its consecration, which no doubt took place at its completion, in the year 1117, with great ceremony, the following dignified heads of the church, and others, being present at the solemnity: The Honourable Caliste de Ganevis, Serjeant Honourable; Alexander Revengier, Bishop of Coutance; Brother Messias Romain, Abbot of Mount St. Michael; the Honourable Renault Montsauvage, Captain and Governor of the Castle and Parish of St. Michael du Vale; the Honourable Michael de Beauvoir; Sire Peter Carbaret, Curate of the Chapel of Monte Tombe; the Honourable Dame Martin du Valle, Abbess of Caen; the Honourable Michael le Boutellier, Abbot of Blanche Lande; Brother Penart, the younger, Abbot of Rouen; Brother Francis Franche Montagne, hermit of the Isle of Erm; Sir Brandin Harriton, Governor of Jersey; and John Buget, gentleman, his lieutenant; together with the principal inhabitants.

The quantity of land in the Close of the Vale, measured and set down in what are called books of percharge, is two thousand one hundred and ninety-six vergees; besides which there are from seven to eight hundred vergees of common, or waste land, not yet measured.

The lands without the Close are about one thousand three hundred vergees, making together four thousand three hundred vergees.

There are now forty-eight dwelling-houses within the Close, and the population near eight hundred persons: without the Close, there are only forty-two houses, and about three hundred persons, making together a total of one hundred and ninety houses, with a population of about eleven hundred.

The number of quarters in the whole parish, rated to public taxes, amounts to three thousand seven hundred and fifty; and the average taxation, one year with another, is from nine-pence to one shilling per quarter yearly, which includes parochial exigencies, as well as public necessities of the Island; one-third of the latter being the quota furnished by this parish. These quarters may be computed of the average value of twenty-five pounds each, producing, or worth to the owner, at least five per cent.; so that the whole taxation upon property may in this parish be averaged at little

more than eight-pence in the pound, which is paid by the owner, not the tenant; for a person may rent land or houses to any amount, without contributing one penny for general purposes, except on his own income or private property. The numbers of quarters are fixed by the douzainiers, who act as assessors; and if the party feels himself over-rated, he appeals to the Royal Court for relief, which is granted upon oath.

The incumbent of this living holds with it the adjoining parish of St. Sampson. The great tithes and champart are in the hands of the King, the rector being thereout entitled only to a small allowance, granted by the Abbot of St. Michael to the officiating priest He has also some small tithes of fish, apples, &c.; and by contract dated the ninth day of August, 1555, confirmed before the seneschal and vavasors of the court of the fief of St. Michael, under seal of the said court, in the presence, and by the consent of the King's procureur, comptroller, and receiver, and the landholders and farmers of the tithes in the Close of the Vale, it was agreed between them and the then curate, Thomas de Beaugy, that the curate of the church and parish of St. Michael in the Vale should in future receive for the novals or tithe of the desert lands in the Close of the Vale, and the champart thereof, the fifth sheaf of all corn, and one-fifth of the flax, produced on such lands; upon condition that all the books, letters, and evidences, relative to the deserts in the Close of the Vale, should be destroyed: all which, it appears, were then burnt in the presence of the parties. As this curious agreement may, by its preservation, prevent the possibility of dispute as to the novals or deserts in this parish, I have subjoined a copy of it.*

* "A tous ceulx qui ces présentes Lettres verront ou orront, JEAN HARYVEL, Sénéchall de la Court du 'Fieuf St. Michiell, en l'Isle de Guernsey, salut en Dieu; sçavoir, Faisons que par devant nous, en la 'ditte Isle, le ix. jour du mois d'Aust, l'an mille cinq cents cinquante et cinq, et en présence de Pierres 'Jehan et Nicollas Lapye, Vavasseurs de la ditte court en la ditte Isle, furent présents par devant nous; 'c'est à sçavoir, Maître Thomas Compton, Lieutenant et Recepveur-Générall en la ditte Isle de Guernsey, 'le Procureur et le Comptrôle de la Majesté du Roy et de la Reyne en la ditte Isle, et aussi les fermiers et 'louagiers des dismes et fermes de dedans le dit Enclos du Valle, lesquels se submirent et obligèrent par 'certain accord, paction, et appointement, avecques Sire Thomas de Beaugy, prêtre, curé de l'église et 'paroisse de St. Michiell du Valle; sçavoir est, que pour les novalles et gerbes de disme, que nous appel-'lons déserts, que le dit curé et autres curés de la ditte paroisse, en temps advenir, auroit ou pouroit avoir, 'lever, et recepvoir sur les terres que nous appellons déserts, que pour le temps avenir le dit curé et aultres 'curés de la ditte paroisse auront, leveront, et recepveront, tant sur toutes les gerbes des dismes que sur 'toutes les gerbes des camparts de tout le dit Enclos du Valle, à jamais en temps advenir, la cinquiesme 'gerbe, et la cinquiesme partie de tout le lin des dittes fermes, sans estre subject ne avoir peine à aucuns 'coûtages ne assemblages fors que le dit curé et aultres curés de la ditte paroisse en temps advenir seront 'subjects et auront charge et authorité de survoir et prendre reguard et guarde sur les louagiers et fermiers 'des dittes fermes, pour cause que les dittes gerbes soient mises et recuillies, en temps et en lieu conve-'nable à saulveté, aux haulguarts et places là où ils pourront estre, sans degast ne dômaige, ou de cerchier



W. Berry del[t]

C. Stadler sc.

TOR[illegible]AL CHURCH

This parish has sixteen douzainiers, twelve of whom are chosen within, and the other four without the Close of the Vale, but acting jointly for the whole parish; the duties of their office being no way separated, but in the making of the books of percharge for the King's Receiver, which is done by the twelve alone.

TORTEVAL.

The parish of Torteval lies at the western extremity of the Island, and is bounded by those of St. Peter's in the Wood, St. Saviour's, and the Forest. The Church, which is dedicated to St Philip, was consecrated on the first day of November, 1130; and by an old manuscript, still preserved, is said to have been built by one Philip de Carteret, of the Island of Jersey, who encountering a dreadful storm at sea, made a vow, if Providence should preserve his life, to build a church on the first land to which he came. The vessel miraculously made the harbour of Rocquaine Bay in this parish, about midnight, on the thirteenth day of September, 1129, and he religiously performed his promise by erecting this Church.

Part of the fief St. Michael, and those of Gaillard and Lihou, lying within this parish, are in the King's hands; besides which, that of Coltons, belonging to John de Saumarez, Esq. and two little manors, called Robert de Vere and Jennin Besnard, the property of Charles le Marchant, Esq. are within its boundaries. There are likewise some other trivial fiefs in this parish, and the whole quantity of land is estimated at about one thousand three hundred and sixty-nine vergees, ten perches. The number of houses is seventy-two, and the population computed at three hundred and ninety persons. The number of quarters rated to the public taxes, is eight hundred and fifty-nine; and the average rate paid annually, about nine-pence per quarter, the parish being assessed at one-thirtieth of all the insular exigencies.

" un hôme seulement qui prendra guarde sur les dits fermiers; et ne partiront point les dits fermiers les " dittes gerbes, ne le lin, après qu'il sera assemblé, sans que le dit curey, ou aucun pour luy, ne soit présent; " et que le dit curey et fermiers nâyent accordé, mys, et appointé la journée et les jours pour partir les dittes " gerbes et le dit lyn, pour cause que le dit curé et aultres curés du dit Valle puissent mettre à proffit, " reculhr, et saulver, leur ditte cinquieme gerbe des dits bleds, et cinquiesme partie du dit lyn; et partant " le dit curey ni les autres curés de la ditte paroisse ne reccpveront ne auront aulcuns déserts ne aultres " gerbes de bleds de disme, ne aultre partie de lyn, en tout le dit Enclos du Valle, en temps advenir; et " à doncque les livres, lettres, et evidences, que le dit curé avoit touchant les dits déserts au dit Enclos " du Valle, furent anychullées, mys par pièces, et rompus, jettés au feu, et bruslés; et ce par le vouloir " et commandement du dit Lieutenant et Reccpveur, et autres les avant-dits officiers, le Procureur et le " Comptrôler, là présents. En tesmoing des qu'elles choses le scau de l'Office de . . Sénéchallité de la ditte " Court du Fieuf St Michiell, en la ditte Isle de Guernsey, à ces présentes Lettres est mys et appendu, " facit, et donné, l'an et le jour dessus dits."

A little to the westward of the signal-post at Prevoté Point, at the foot of a rocky steep, the access to which is somewhat dangerous, is a natural cavern, called La Cave Mahie, the entrance nearly choked up with large stones. It is very irregularly formed, about two hundred feet in length, and forty or fifty feet wide; the vaulted roof rises from six or eight to fifty or sixty feet in height, the arch being abruptly broken on the left; the bottom is rough and uneven; the whole formed of granite points in a vertical direction, like the generality of rocky cliffs throughout the Island, which have all the appearance of chaotic matter thrown up by volcanic eruption.

St. SAVIOUR's.

The parish of St. Saviour, which is situated at the western part of the Island, is of some extent; but the exact quantity of land within the boundaries cannot be correctly ascertained. There are one hundred and eighty-four dwelling-houses, with a population of about nine hundred and forty-three persons. The quarters rated to public taxes (one-ninth of which is assessed on this parish) amount to five thousand two hundred and thirty-five, and the average rate per annum is from nine-pence to a shilling per quarter.

Part of the King's fief, and that of Le Comte lie in this parish; but there are some minor fiefs within it of no great importance. In the last extent are mentioned those of Suart, Gaillard, Blondell, Des Longues, Des Reneaux, Des Gohiers, Au Rouf, De Lerce, De Govel, De Voy, and Marquant.

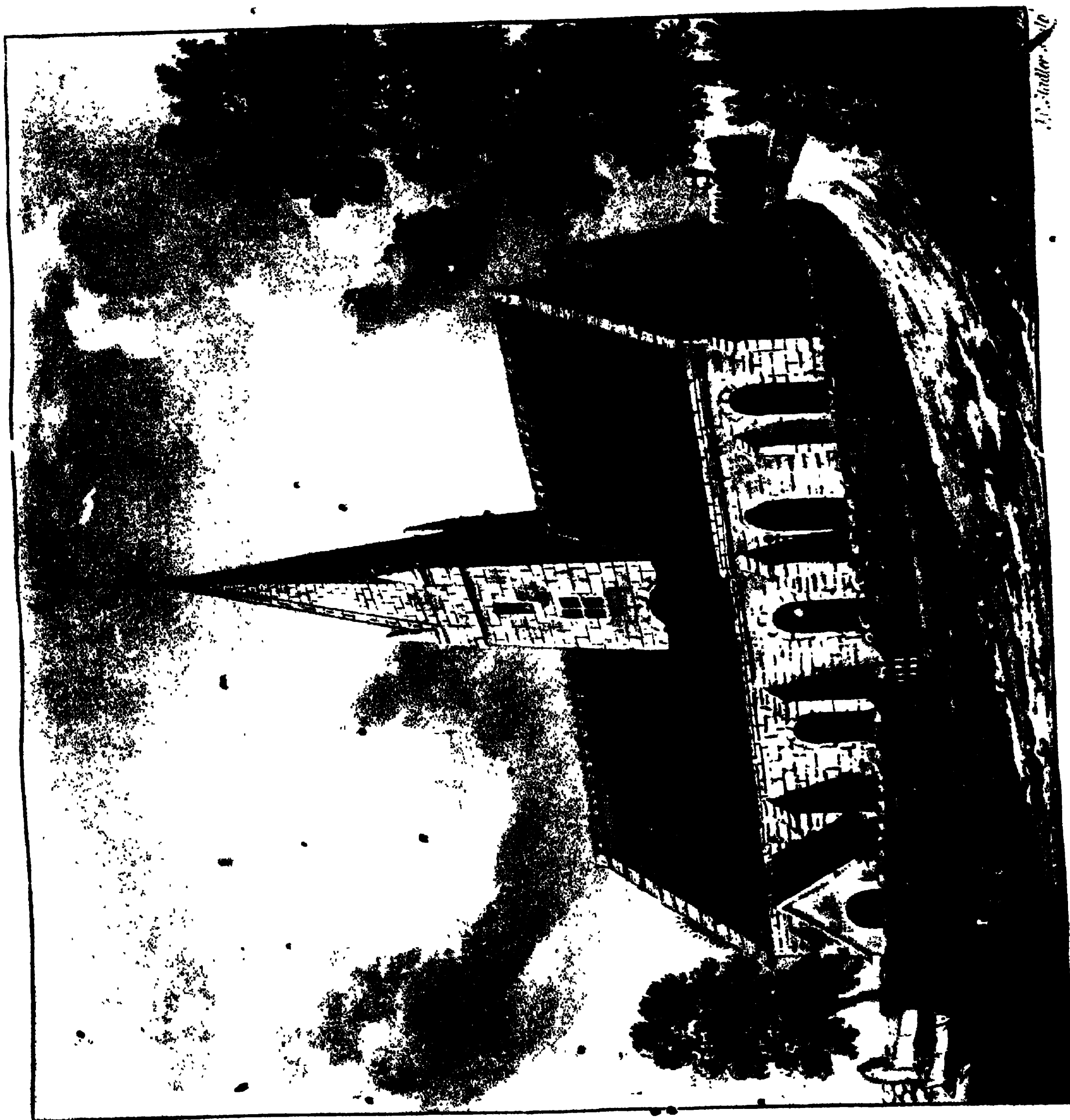
The old Chapel of St. Apoline still remains entire, and is now used as a barn; the roof on the inside is circular and formed of stone. The Parish Church, which stands high and picturesque, is a commodious structure; it was consecrated on the thirtieth day of May, 1154, by Brother Bernard le Franche, Abbot of the Priory St. Michael of the Vale, authorised by the Bishop of Coutance, at the request and supplication, and in the presence of the noble Seigneur Sire Walter Dunker, Governor of the holy Isle of Guernsey, authorised by the high and puissant Prince the Duke of Normandy, the noble Martin Blondell, Seneschal of the Court and Abbey of St. Michael of the Vale, and the principal inhabitants.

The Priory of Lihou, or Lihoumel, which was erected on a small Island to the north-west, communicating with the mainland at low water, is said to have been built in 1114; it appears to have been consecrated to the service of God, on the fifteenth day of August in that year, by Clolaire de la Belangierre, Bishop of Coutance, at the request of Brother Machoie Lublin, the Prior, in the presence of Isabel la Belangierre, Abbess of Caen; Renault Salisbury, governor of the fort and harbour of Rocquaine; Renault Montsauvage, governor of the castle and parish of the Archangel;



H. Berry del.

S. SAVIOUR'S CHURCH



Adam le Bourgois, governor of the Bourgage of St. Peter's Port; and divers honourable persons from several quarters. This priory fell with the other religious houses, and only a part of one of the walls now remains. In the rock are to be seen two natural baths, hollowed out by the continual friction of stones washed round by the eddy of the sea, where the nuns or religious devotees of this sequestered mansion might have bathed. The islet is now only inhabited by rabbits, and the present possessor, Eleazar le Marchant, Esq. has on it a small house for refreshment, when inclined to take the diversion of hunting or shooting them.

About three miles from the mainland, and not far from the little island of Lihou, are the Hanois Rocks, upon one of which was to be seen the iron hook of a gate-hinge, which has been lately broken off. At very low tides, evident traces of roads are also discernible, and it is said an old order for the repair of the roads from the Hanois is still extant; a convincing proof of the great encroachment of the sea on this part of the Island.

The following inscription is taken from the only monument within the Church:—

À la Memoire de Charles Andros Ecüyer
Lieutenant Baillif & Juré de la Cour Royale en cette Ile de Guernesey,
lequel apres avoir remplis avec honneur ses devoirs publics,
& particuliers, pendant tout le Cours de sa Vie,
Mourut justement regretté de sa Patrie, de sa Famille & de ses Amis
le 25 Septembre 1805 agé de 84 Ans moins 3 jours.

Arms.—Quarterly Andros and Saumarez, impaling those of Le Merchant.

THE FOREST.

This parish is bounded on the eastward by that of St. Martin, which, together with that of St. Andrew, join it to the north; St. Peter in the Wood on the west, and the sea on the south. There are about ninety-seven houses, and the population of the parish is calculated to amount to four hundred and forty-three persons. One-twenty-fifth of the public exigencies of the Island is levied on this parish, which is now assessed on about eighteen hundred quarters, averaging a yearly rate from eight to ten pence per quarter. The Church, which is dedicated to St. Margaret, is but a poor structure, far inferior to many of the rest. The roof seems originally to have been formed of small stones, bedded in a kind of mortar, part of which still remains, though the general covering is now of tiles. This living is united to that of Torteval, but the parishes are distinct, and one clergyman performs the service of both. The consecration of the Church took place on the third day of September, 1163, by Silvester de Brunievre, Bishop of Coutance.

St. PETER OF THE WOOD.

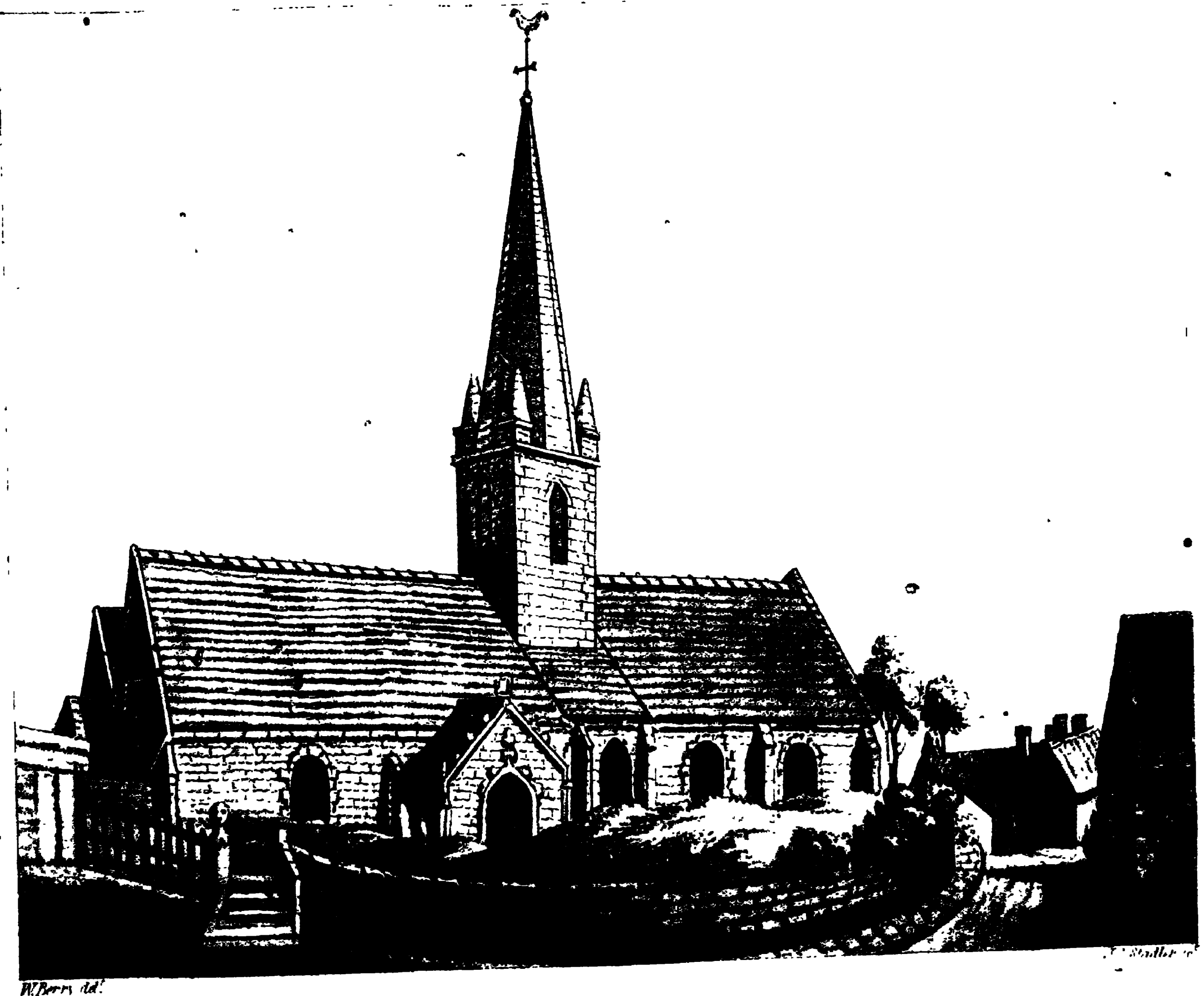
At the south-west part of the Island lies the parish of St. Peter, bounded by the Catel, St. Saviour's, and Torteval. Part of the fief St. Michael and the fiefs Suart, Couture, Corbinettes, Gaillard, and Lihou, belonging to his Majesty; part of the fief Le Comte and its dependencies, the property of Eleazar le Marchant, Esq. lieutenant-bailiff; De Beüval, in the possession of Thomas de Saumarez, Esq.; De Quantraine, belonging to Josiah le Marchant, Esq.*; some part of the fiefs Robert de Vere and Jannin Besnard, running also into the adjoining parish of Torteval; and the fief Thomas Blondell, owned by Mr. Peter Robilliard; lie dispersed in this parish, as well as those of Fordeau le Myerre, Au Crochon, Becqpees, and the frank-fief Renneaulx, mentioned in the last extent. The quantity of land within the limits is said to be two thousand seven hundred vergees; and the number of dwelling-houses one hundred and seventy-eight. The quarters rated amount to three thousand three hundred, and the average rate is about six-pence yearly per quarter; the parish furnishing one-ninth of all public exigencies. The population may be reckoned at twelve hundred persons, or thereabouts.

The Church is one of the best, in point of architectural design, to be found in the Island. It stands in a hollow on the declivity of Deeper Valley, and has a very picturesque appearance. The cemetery is large; and the parsonage adjoining, which has of late years been rebuilt, is pleasantly situated. It appears by the old manuscript before alluded to, termed the Dédicace, that the Church was consecrated the twenty-ninth day of June, 1167, by Bartholomew Basset, the Bishop of Coutance, by the consent, and at the request of Sire Peter Cornet, the governor, keeper, and captain of the forts, places, and castles of Guernsey, called the Holy Island; the Rector Sire Philip Brehaut, at the command of the Bishop, placing the cock on the pinnacle at the conclusion of the ceremony.

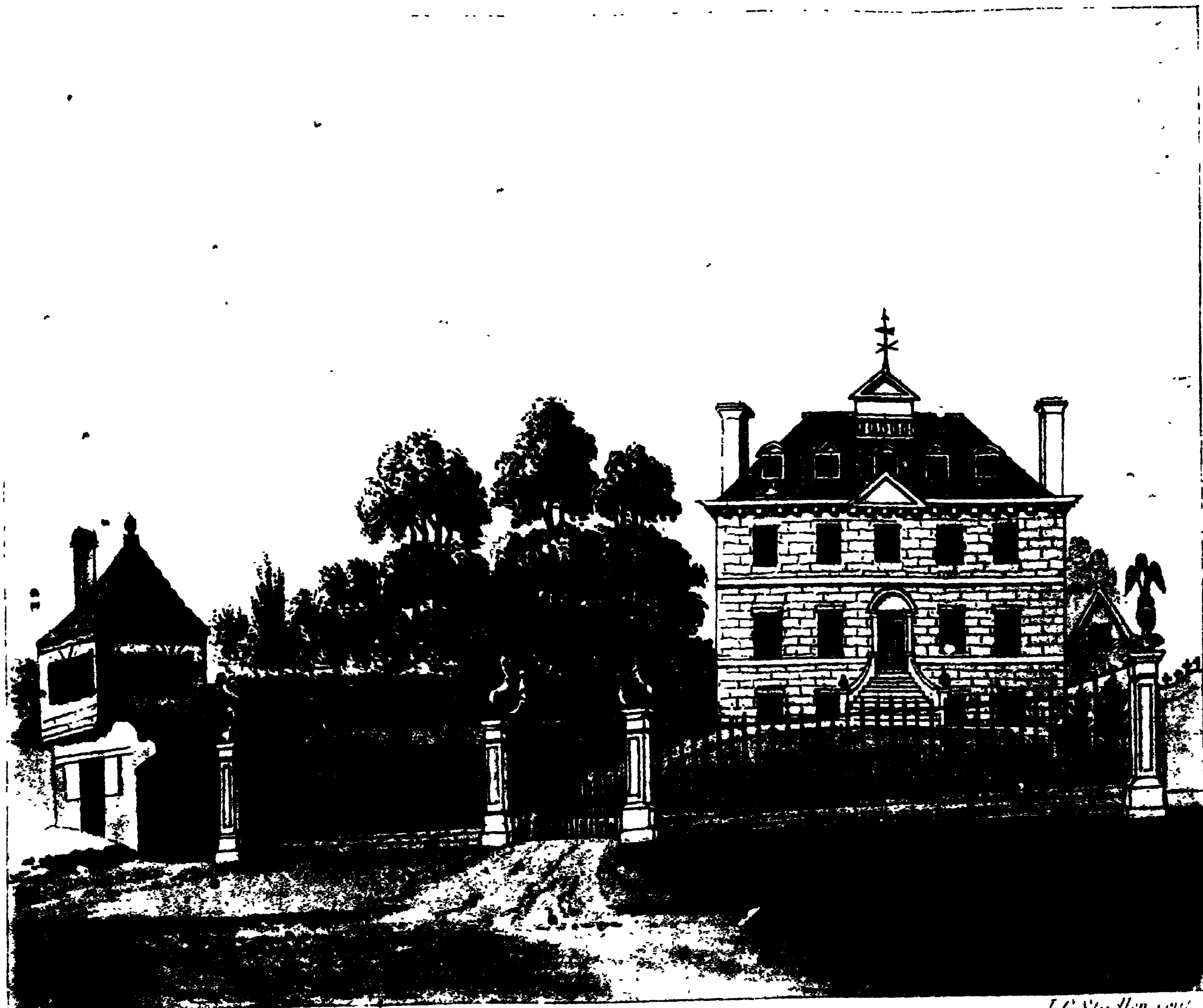
There is only one monument within the Church, on which is the following inscription:

A l'Honneur de James Perchard Esq[r]
et Gentilhomme de la triès honorable
Chambre privée de leur Majestés Anne
et George 1[er] & Reine, de la Grande
Bretagne, &c. qui eut pour Père
Jean Perchard, Capitaine de la Compagnie
de Milice de cette Paroisse de S[t] Pierre
du Bois, (Mort le 22[eme] de Janvier 1697
Agé de 78 Ans)
& pour Ayeul Jean Perchard,
Ministre du S[t] Evangile, & Recteur
de la meme Paroisse pendant 47 Ans:
Mort le 12[me] Mai 1653 Agé de 72 Ans.





St. Martin's Church



W. Berry del. J. C. Stadler sculp.

SAUSMAREZ MANOR, the Seat of [illegible]

Le dit James Perchard ayant fait un
Don de Mille Livres Sterling
pour servir de Fonds aux Pauvres
de la Paroisse, les habitans lui ont fait
ériger ce Monument. Afin de transmettre
a la Posterité la plus reculée le souvenir
de la charité, & de leur Reconnoissance

St. MARTIN.

The parish of St. Martin lies at the south-east extremity of the Island, bounded by the Forest and St. Andrew's to the westward, and by the Town parish on the north. It contains about three thousand six hundred and fourteen vergees of land, two hundred and thirty-six dwelling-houses, and a population of one thousand two hundred and sixty persons, rated at five thousand eight hundred and one quarters, paying annually an average rate per quarter of about ninepence; the whole parish being assessed at one-eleventh part of all public necessities. Besides the King's fief, which extends into this parish, that of Sausmarez is the most considerable. This lordship appears, by inquisitions of the 6th of Edward II. anno 1313, and the 4th of Edward III. anno 1331, as well as by an extent of that King's revenues in the Island, made the year following, to have been held by Matthew de Sausmarez, a jurat of the Royal Court, by relief of sixty sous and one denier tournois, and the service, amongst others, of performing the office of wine cup-bearer to the Sovereign whenever he should come into the Island. At this early period, old deeds, still extant, state the fief to have been then in the family from time immemorial; and, excepting about one century that it descended by marriage into the family of Andros, and afterwards reverted by purchase again into the male branch of the original possessors, it has ever since continued in the family of De Sausmarez, and is now inherited by Matthew de Sausmarez, Esq. By the book of percharge made in 1808, the fief contains three hundred and seventy-five vergees and twenty-one perches; and the number of tenants exceed the aggregate total of vergees;—into such small allotments has the land from time to time been divided. Among other services the tenants are liable to, it appears they are bound to bring the seignior all his fuel and provision, and to provide a proper vessel to convey him to and from Jersey when so required. The court (which was formerly held thrice a year, as the Chief Pleas of the Royal Court) is now, at the will of the seignior, holden but once, at Michaelmas. It appears that the command of the Castle of Jerbourg, which had been fortified by the inhabitants in the time of Edward III. was by that Monarch vested in Matthew de Sausmarez, the then lord of this fief, and his heirs male, who continued castellans thereof while the fortifications existed. The manor-house, delineated in the annexed Plate, has all the appearance of

an English country mansion. One of the parlours is hung with fine old tapestry, curiously wrought in an innumerable quantity of pieces sewn together; the subjects are taken from Ovid's Metamorphoses. On the pillars of the outer gate are the supporters of the family, bearing shields of the arms, and on the side pedestals are helmets with the crest, all of exquisite performance, cast in lead from a mould of that famous statuary, Sir Henry Cheere of Westminster.

There are other fiefs within this parish, viz. Blanche Lande, belonging to George Lefebvre, Esq. now greffier of the Royal Court; Massy Gros, Bruniaux de St. Martin (so called to distinguish it from one of the same name in the Vale, termed Bruniaux de Nermont), Le Marchant, and Fortis, with the bordage of Settee.

Of the old Castle of Jerbourg no vestige remains. A signal-post is erected near the spot where it stood, and a small barrack has lately been built on this commanding and naturally strong position; which, from the evident traces, still to be seen, of the Roman kind of fortification (deep parallel ditches) on the north and south side of this promontory, leaves little room to doubt of its ancient possessors.

The Church of St. Martin was consecrated with the usual solemnities, on the fourth day of February, 1199, by the Rev. Bersabel Le Blanc, Bishop of Coutance; at which ceremony were present, the Honourable Hurdibras, gentleman, grand governor, captain, and guard of the parish; Brother Janin Beauvalet, Abbot of Blanche Lande; Sire William Orseth, governor-general of the Island; Sire Charles Emanuel, governor of the town of Rennes; Sire Peter d'Orhniant, governor of the town of Honfleur; Sire Henry Rodrick, governor of the town of Caen; Sire Philip Basan, governor of the town of Chartres; Sire William Watson, governor of the town of Totness; Sire William Hadston, governor of the town of Hantonne; and all the principal parishioners.

Nearly opposite the pulpit is a white marble mural monument (the only one in the Church), with the arms, crest, and supporters of Sausmarez at the top, and at the bottom the arms of Andros (a cheveron between three pelicans vulning themselves), with this inscription:—

Ici repose le Corps d'Amice
Andros Ecuyer, Seigneur
de Sausmarez & Châtelain
de Jerbourg, Echanson
hereditaire du Roy d'Angleterre en cette Isle
de Guernesey, Lieutenant des Ceremonies a la
Cour des Rois Charles 1me & Charles 2me, de glorieuse
memoire, Bailly de la Cour Royalle, Major General
des Forces de cette ditte Isle, decedé au Seigneur le
7me jour du Mois d'Avril l'an 1674 aagé de 64 ans.



W. Berry del^t — J. C. Stadler sculp^t

CACHES, the Residence of the late John ..., Esq. ... of the ... Court.

Whose ...



En ce lieu aussi repose le Corps de Madame Elizabeth
Stone femme du sur dit Mr Andros, native du
Royaume d'Angletterre, soeur de Messire Robert
Stone Chevalier, Echanson de la Reyne de Boheme
Capitaine d'une troupe de Cavalerie en Hollande;
la quelle partagea avec son Mary, les troubles &
exils aux quels il fut expose, durant plusieurs Années,
au service de Charles 1me & Charles 2me, de glorieuse
memoire Rois d'Anglettere, elle a vescu avec son
Mary 42 Ans, & a esté mere de 9 enfants, elle
deceda au Seigneur le 25me jour du Mois de
Decembre l'An 1686 aagée de 73 Ans.

THE CATEL.

To the north-west lies the parish of Our Lady of Deliverance of the Castle, by corruption generally called the Catel parish, but formerly denominated the parish of the Grand Sarazin. It is bounded by those of the Vale, St. Sampson's, Peter's Port, St. Andrew's, and St. Saviour's. The Vason Bay, which bounds part of the parish to the westward, it is conjectured, was formerly forest or wood land; it is famous for producing a kind of turf, which when dug up and dried makes good fuel. At what exact period the sea made this encroachment, cannot be ascertained; but in corroboration of such being the fact, the trunks of large trees, and thick layers of leaves and brushwood, have been discovered many feet below the surface of the sand; and there is still payable to the lord of the fief La Comte (great part of which lies in this parish), a denier, termed *penage*, for every swine kept by the tenants of the seigniory, which is said to have originated as a compensation for the liberty of their feeding on the acorns. Indeed this encroachment can scarcely be doubted, from the circumstance, before mentioned, of their being evident traces of roads, and a gate-hinge being found, at the Hanois Rock, which lies a little more to the westward of this bay, in the adjoining parish of St. Saviour.

Besides great part of the fief Le Comte and its dependencies, the fiefs Carteret, Groignet, Vicelin, La Riviere, La Chapellé, and Au Cocq; part of that of St. Michael, and those of Montellant, Au Legat, A Clarfé, En Sotowas, or Sotoard, Au Naunage, Harue, Rougier, John le Moigne, and Lucas Ernault, are mentioned in the last extent as lying within this parish. The seigniory of Saumarez, belonging to Admiral Sir James Saumarez, Bart. K. B. and K. S. is likewise within this district; and the manor-house, rebuilt by the Admiral, will be found delineated in the annexed Engraving. A short

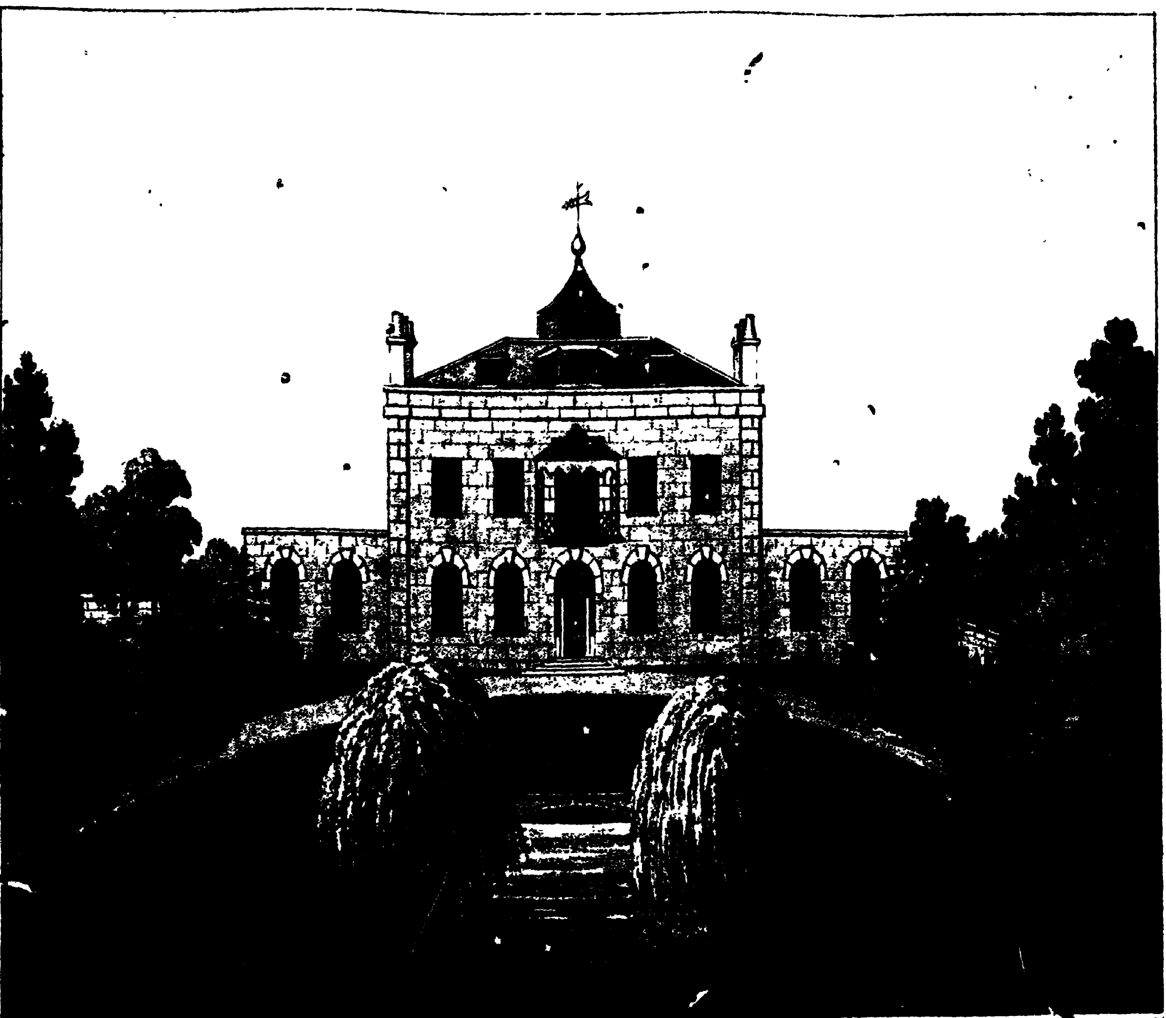
account of this ancient family, resident in the Island long before the time of Edward I. together with a brief detail of the services of this gallant and meritorious officer, whose brilliant achievements and never-fading laurels have added so much lustre to the naval glory of England, will be found in the Appendix.

The ancient Chapel of St. George, which stood near the house retaining that name in this parish, has long ago mouldered into ruins, and only a small part of one of the walls now remains.

The Church, which was built on the site of the old castle, erected by the piratical invaders about the middle of the eleventh century, called the Chateau du Grand Geoffrey, was consecrated on the twenty-fifth day of August, 1203, by Brother Bartholomew Basset, Abbot and Prior of the Vale and parish of St. Michael the Archangel, authorised for that purpose by the Bishop of Coutance, in the presence, and at the request of Gregory Balizon, gentleman of arms, grand governor, captain, and keeper of the Holy Island of Guernsey; Brother Anthony Le Gros, Prior of Our Lady of Lihou; and other honourable persons.

The quantity of land within this parish is estimated at five thousand four hundred and thirty vergees, and the number of quarters rated to public taxes (one-ninth being assessed on this parish) amounts to nine thousand five hundred and thirteen; the average rate paid yearly being about fifteen-pence per quarter. The number of houses is computed at one hundred and thirty-seven; and the population considered to be nearly fifteen hundred souls, including the Hospital or Poor-House for all the country parishes, which is erected here, and conducted upon a similar plan to that of the Town parish; an excellent, well-regulated institution, particularly noticed in that district.

The fief Le Comte, with its dependencies, was formerly annexed to the seigniory of Anneville, granted to Sampson d'Anneville by William the Conqueror, anno 1061; and reverted, in 1143, to Henry Count of Anjou and Duke of Normandy, who, succeeding to the throne of England in 1154, as Henry II. granted the whole seigniory, together with the Earldom of Mortaigne to his younger brother, William, which he held only four years; and dying without issue in 1158, these lands again escheated to the crown, and were by Richard I. King of England, about the year 1190, settled on his brother John, with the Earldom of Mortaigne, which he held till he came to the throne in 1199, when he granted the seigniory for a term of years to Robert de Vere, ancestor of the Earls of Oxford; and it appears by the extent of Henry III. that this part was called "La Terre du Comte." At the expiration of the term, King Henry III. by grant dated 15th May, in the thirty-second year of his reign, anno 1248, gave the lands, revenues, and escheats, which belonged to Sampson d'Anneville, to William de Cheney and his heirs; and Prince Edward (son of Henry III. and afterwards King Edward I.) who held the Islands during his father's life, as an appanage, granted him a right of free warren,



W Barry del.   Le Sueller sculp.

SAUMAREZ, the Seat of Admiral Sir James Saumarez Bart. K.B. &c.&c.&c.

... the Plate is presented to the Work

which Henry IV. in the seventh year of his reign, anno 1406, confirmed by the following royal grant to Edmund de Cheney, in all probability the same person who was bailiff of Guernsey in 1409:—

"Henricus, Dei gratiâ, Rex Anglie et Francie, et Dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad "quos psentes Littere pervenerint, salutem. Inspeximus cartam celebris memorie "Edwardi, illustris Regis Angl. primogeniti, Willō de Cheney factam in hec vba: "Edwardus, illustris Regis Angl. primogenitus, Archiepis. Epis. Prioribz. Comitibz. "Baronibz. Vicecom. prepositis Ministris, et omnibus Ballivis, ac fidelibz. suis, "sātem. Sciatis, qd concessim. dilto. et fideli nro Domino Willō de Cheney, qd ipse "et heredes sui imppetuum hēant libām Warrennam in omnibz. diūcis suis tris, in "Insulis nris de Geres. et Gerner. Itaq. nullus eas intret ad fugand. vel ad aliquid in eis "capiend. quod ad Warrennam ptineat, sine voluntate ipsius Willī et heredum suor. "sup. foris fturam nram decem librar. ita tamen qd pdte tre non sint infra metas "Warrennar. nrar. Quare volum. et firmit^r pcipm. p. nobis et heredibz. nris, qd "pfatus Wills. et heredes sui imppetuum hēant libām Warrennam, in omnibz. diūcis "tris suis, in Insulis nris pdtis, ita qd nullus eas intret ad fugand. vel ad aliquid in eis "capiend. sine licentiâ et voluntate ipsius Willī et heredum suor. sup. foris fturam "nram decem librar. ita tamen qd tre ille non sint infra metas Warrennarum nrar. sicut "pdtum est. His testibz. Dnis Edwardo de Valery, Alano de la Suzsch, Robto "Walerand, Willō la Suzsch, Johē Extraneo minore, Hug. de Clifford, Stephō de "Bues, et aliis; dat. p. manum nram apud Wynton, nono die Junii, anno regni Dni "Regis ptris nri quadragesimo quinto. Nos autem concessionem pdtam, ac omnia "alia et singula in dtâ cartâ contenta, rata hētes et grata ea p. nobis et heredibz. nris, "quantum in nbis est, acceptamus, approbamus, ac dilto. nobis Edmundo Cheyne, "Armigō, consanguineo et heredi pfati Willī Cheny, confirmamus, pūt carta pdta "ronabilit. testat^r. In cujus rei testimonium has Lras nras fieri fecimus patentes, teste "meipō, apud Westm. quinto die Novembr. anno regni nri septimo, p. unâ marcâ "solutâ in Hanopo.

"MAPILTON."

Nicholas de Cheney (son and heir of William de Cheney, the first grantee of that family) possessed these lands, 18th of Edward I. anno 1290; and they were also possessed by Edmond de Cheney, Governor of these Islands, in 1366, and by Edmond de Cheney, to whom the right of warren was confirmed by Henry IV. as aforesaid, anno 1406, and also by one John de Cheney, in 1444. They continued in the same family till 1509, when Sir Robert Willoughby, son and heir of Dame Margaret de Cheney, sold the seigniory to Nicholas Fachin, or Fashion, by contract dated 16th February;

which sale was confirmed by Henry VIII. the 30th June, A. R. 38th (1547); and the whole scigniory continued in that family till the 1st July, 1630, when George Fachin, or Fashion, sold to Peter Priaulx the fief Le Comte, being part of the lands which belonged to Sampson d'Anneville; and on the 9th February, 1722, Thomas Priaulx, the great grandson of the said Peter Priaulx, assigned the same to Eleazar le Marchant, Esq. Lieutenant-Bailiff and afterwards Bailiff of the Island, upon whose death it descended to his son, Joshua le Marchant, Esq. who dying without issue, the fief devolved on his nephew, the present possessor, Eleazar le Marchant, Esq. a jurat of the Royal Court, and now Lieutenant-Bailiff of the Island.

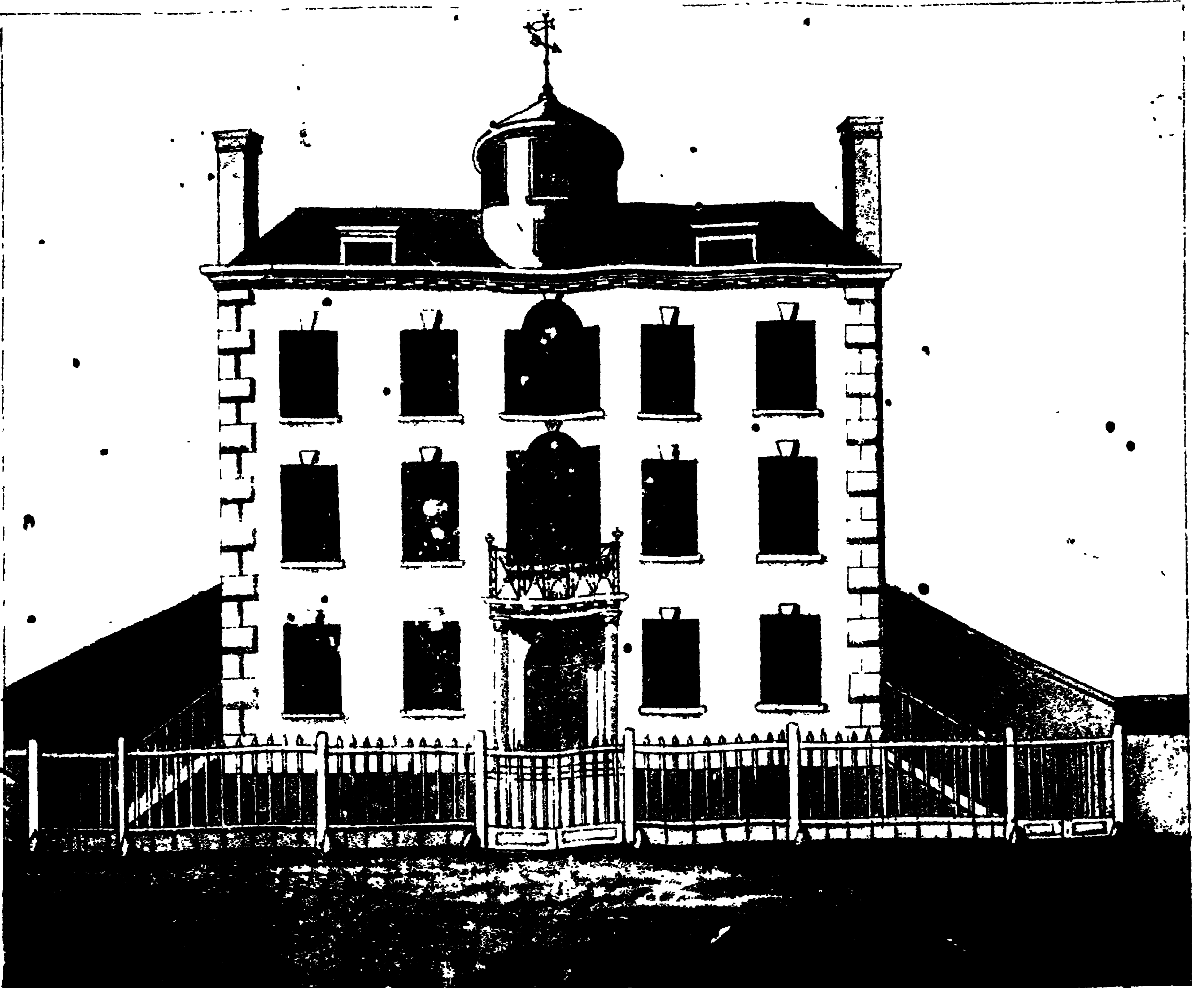
The lands belonging to the fief Le Comte lie dispersed in the several parishes of St Peter in the Wood, St. Saviour, the Catel, and the Vale. About one-half of the fief is within the Catel parish, and has, no doubt, suffered considerably by the encroachment of the sea at the Vason Bay.

The twelfth sheaf of all grain, &c. grown upon the fief, is due to the lord for champart; and upon sale or alienation of houses, lands, or wheat rents, he is entitled to the treizieme or thirteenth part of the purchase-money, but which has of late years been commuted for (not only upon this fief, but, by general consent, throughout the rest), at the rate of six livres per quarter, which is paid to the lord on his granting the congé or leave for sale; it being discovered that the payment of the full treizieme was often evaded by persons taking lands, &c. on a kind of perpetual mortgage, instead of absolute purchase or sale: but this commutation does not irrevocably preclude the seignior from demanding the full treizieme, should he at any time be inclined to claim it, as no prescription can, by law, be pleaded against the rights of lords of manors.

For the convenience of the lord of this fief, the tenants were obliged, if so required, to convey the corn due to the seignior on board a vessel, which, together with a captain or commander, was to be furnished by the seignior; but the mariners were to be found by the tenantry, who were to navigate the same either to Cherbourg or Mont St. Michael in Normandy, and not only safely land the cargo for the use of the lord, but return with such other lading as he might think proper.

Amongst other pecuniary fines payable to the lord of this fief, the trivial sum of three sous was due upon the marriage of any of the tenants' daughters; and before such union, a congé or leave of the seignior was likewise obtained. This fine, which has for a great length of time been given up by the lords of this fief, is said to have originated in lieu of the first embrace, claimed by the lord of every bride, under the pretended right *de cuissage* and *de marquette*,* which the tyranny of the old feudal system, or

* Gibbon, in his History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, suspects the pecuniary fines on the marriages of villains produced this fabulous right; and that some handsome bride, with the consent of her husband, commuting the payment in the arms of a young landlord, might have afforded a precedent of



W. Berry del. J. C. Stadler sculp.

GRAND BOSQ, the [illegible] Residence of [illegible] le Marchant Esq. Lieut. Bailiff, Lord of the Manor [illegible] Plate is presented to the Work.

rather the arbitrary power of tyrannical lords, sometimes imposed upon their under-feudatories or villains: but if the seigniors of this fief had the power of demanding this singular privilege, I can only say, the easy commutation reflects on them a double lustre, as it proves them to have been devoid, at least, of two vicious and often predominant passions, lust and avarice.

The court belonging to this fief, consisting of a seneschal, eight vavasors, a procureur-fiscal, three prevosts, a greffier, serjeant, and receiver,* is held three times a year, viz. on the second day following the Chief Plaids, or Capital Pleas, of the Royal Court; and the tenants are obliged, under a trifling penalty, personally to attend and do homage to the seignior; but upon the third default, the lord can seize upon their whole estate, let it for one year, and apply the produce to his own use.

The once great powers of these feudal courts have already been explained, and their almost total extinction by the encroachment of the Royal Court.—The seal of this fief, with those of the fief St. Michael and the Royal Court, are the only three seals acknowledged in the *Approbation des Loix.* The escheats of persons dying without heirs, forfeitures upon condemnation to death, or banishment for seven years, in French termed "*une mort civille,*" vareck or shipwreck found upon the fief, and other rights, pertain to the lord, which, with the change of property by death or alienation, now form the chief business of this and other fief courts within the Island.

The following are the names of the minor fiefs within the lordship of Le Comte:—

De Vingt Bouvées du Comte au Câtel	Au Sçonier
Des Onze Bouvées, Nord-est	Des Feyores
Des Cherfs	Des Freyers
Des Cohons	De la Landelle
De la Bellengere	Des Corvées
De Grangiers	Des Queus
De Besongnes	De la Forfaiture du Moulin à Vent
De l'Ecachier	Des Moulinets
Des Effarts	De la Canaviere

local, rather than legal tyranny. But its origin is said to be drawn from Scotland, where King Eugene established the right for himself and all the lords of his kingdom, without commutation; but the piety of Malcom III. discontinued it, as contrary to good morals; and enacted, that the husband should, in lieu thereof, pay to the lord a piece of money of half a mark, called marquette, which gave name to the right, and the marquette of the women of Scotland is still proverbial.—Sir Edward Coke pretends, that from thence is drawn the right of the younger son's succession in the custom of Borough English.—See Blackstone, vol. ii. p. 83; and *Dictionnaire des Origines, Découvertes, Inventions, et Etablissemens.*

* The receiver, who is paid by the tenants, is obliged to collect from them annually the revenue of the fief, and to deliver it to the lord, at such place as he may think proper to appoint.

Au Breton
Du Clercq de l'Enée
De Longue
Des Mauconvenant
Ilaire, ou Hillaire
Des Trois Vattiaux
Bequepée
Au Crochon
Au Miere
La Boissellée, *alias* Henry de Vauriouf ou Huchon
Gouie
Rozell
Damellaine
Vingt et Unième Boyssellée
Du Quartier du Camp Rouff
Au Carpentier
Du Quartier des Goubais
Robert Gosselin
Richard de Nermont
Richard de la Folie
Du Camp des Hais
Dame Allinor
Clos Drouin
De Grantées, and
De la Cour.

Bordages.

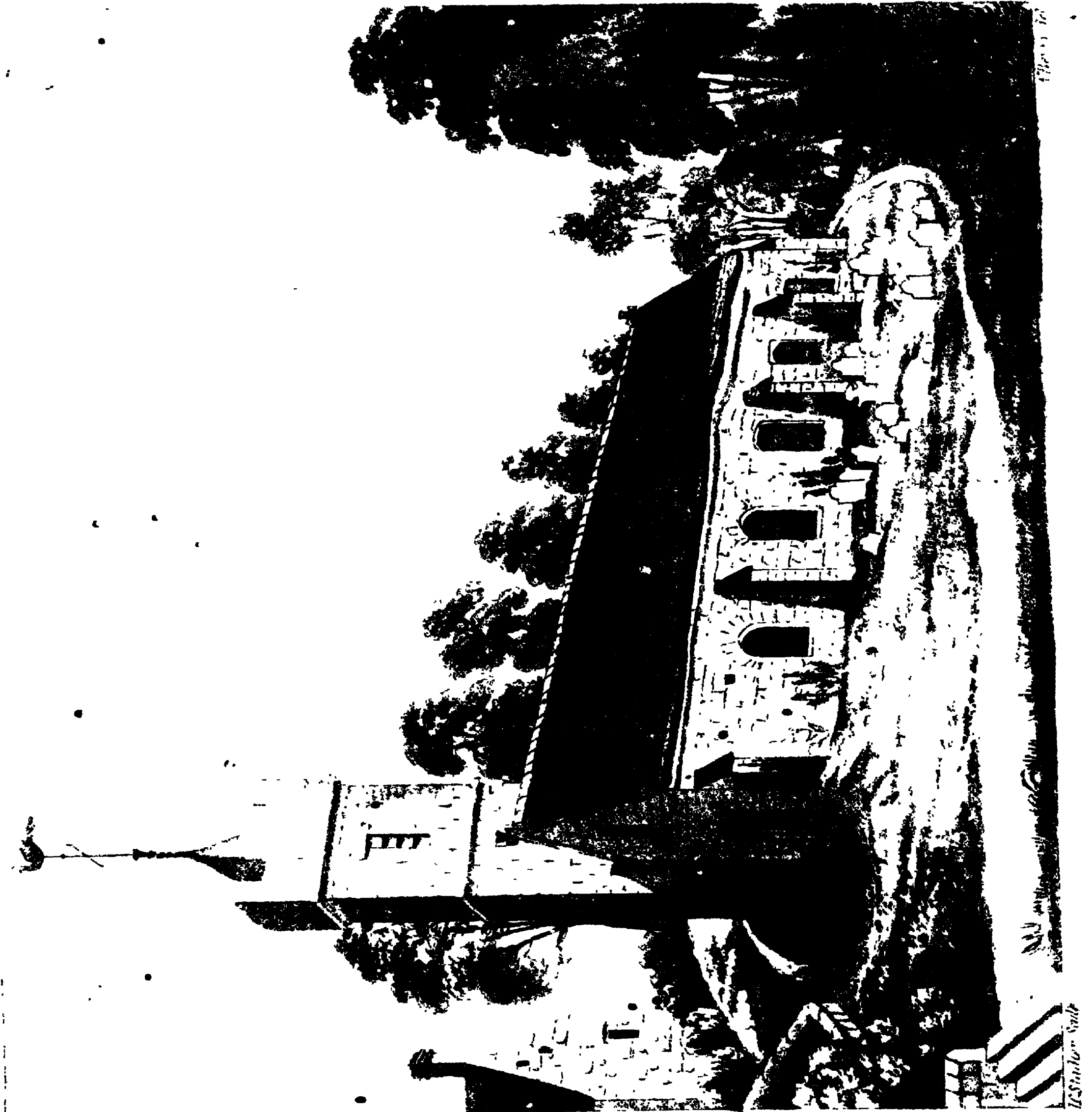
Beaucamp
Chef Bordage
Allez
Pierre Belle
De Lerec
Nord-est, and
Jordain David.

St. ANDREW's.

The parish of St. Andrew, which lies towards the southern extremity of the Island, is the only parish which is not at any part bounded by the sea, and consequently the incumbent has no tithe of fish. The parish is divided into La Grande and La Petite Vingtaine, contains about two thousand five hundred vergees of land, one hundred and twenty dwelling-houses, with a population of nearly seven hundred persons; and the number of quarters rated to public taxes is estimated at five thousand, the average rate per quarter paid yearly being about sixpence.

There are several fiefs within the boundaries. That of Maux Marquis contains two hundred and eighty-five vergees, twenty-five perches. The frank-fief of St. Helena, containing about two hundred and twenty-four vergees, is now in the possession of William de Jersey, Esq. and the manor-house will be found depicted in the annexed Engraving. The rectors of this parish have long held a field for the service of performing mass when the seignior of this fief holds his court; but since the Reformation, the Lord's Prayer has been substituted in its stead.* The fief Rohais, the property of John Allez, Esq. containing two hundred and eight vergees, small measure, of thirty-six perches to the vergee. The fief La Haulle, fifty-eight vergees, thirty-seven perches; and the fief Eperons. In the last extent, mention is likewise made of the fief De la Rue Friery, L'Evesque, and of the Abbess Caen, with the bordage of Alminack.

* The deed by which it is held is dated in 1487.



W.B. [illegible] del.

J.C. Stadler sculpt.

THE MANOR HOUSE of [illegible]

This Plate presented to the [illegible] Esq.

The lands considered within the King's fief are one thousand and three vergees, twelve perches and a half; and, in January 1793, contained ninety-four tenants and forty-four houses.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Andrew, was consecrated on the first day of October, 1284, by Brother Dominique le Sauvage, Abbot of the Abbey of St. Michael the Archangel of the Vale, authorised by the Bishop of Coutance, in the presence, and at the request, of Sire Stephen Waller, Esq. (governor, captain, and keeper of all the forts, places, and castles of the King in the Island), and an assemblage of all the principal inhabitants.

There are two monuments within the Church, from which the following inscriptions are taken:—

Monsieur Jean Guille de Rohais decede au Seigneur
le 6e Fevrier 1738
dans la 60e Année de son age.

Pres de ce Monument repose le Corps de
Demlle Cecille Gibert
Fille unique du Rectr de cette Paroisse
Qui mourut au Seigneur
Le 2? Oct: 1794; agée de 16 Ans.

St. PETER's PORT, or TOWN PARISH.

The Town, of which we have now to speak, has of late years been much extended in several directions; it seems formerly to have been confined to the range of houses running parallel with the sea from what is called Glatney to the upper part of Horn Street. Several very ancient dwellings are still to be seen in this range with overhanging floors, which must nearly have met the opposite buildings; the streets being still narrow, though no doubt greatly improved, consisting now of good and mean houses irregularly intermixed, private dwellings, and some handsome shops. The whole is but ill paved, not wide enough to admit of a foot-path, with a kennel down the principal street, draining the surrounding steeps, which proves a great annoyance to the ladies, who have no alternative but walking; the few English carriages that are kept seldom venturing down the sharp declivities into the Town, and the insular vehicles being too unwieldy and sluggish in their motions for Town purposes. They are indeed rude structures, truly grotesque in appearance—a kind of chariot body, or rather more like an hospital chair, on long shafts, without springs or perch, with only two wheels, placed

far behind, drawn by one led horse (there being no seat for the driver), and incapable of being moved at more than a foot pace.

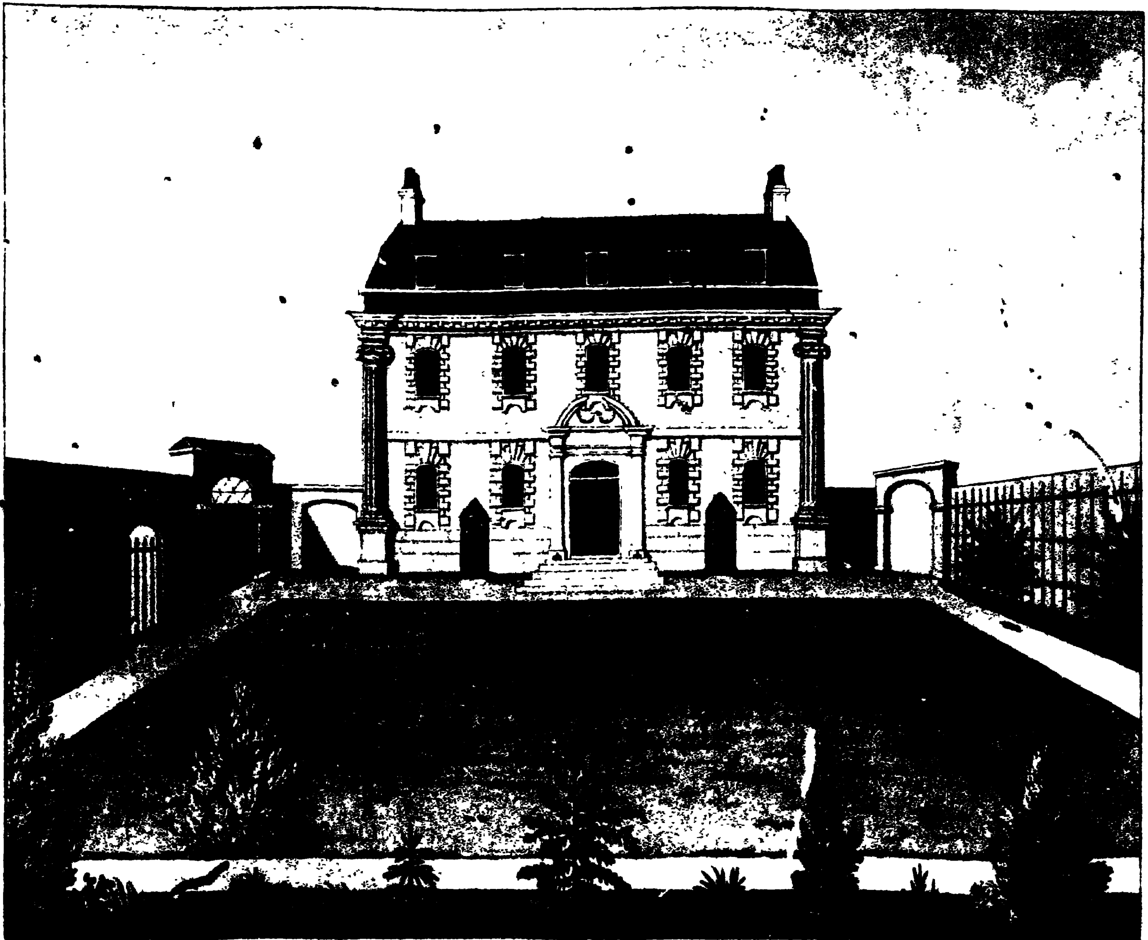
The buildings now extend in several directions across the ravines and adjoining height, to what is called the New and High Town (Hauteville), where many good houses have been erected, in streets and detached plots, pleasantly overlooking the harbour; with excellent gardens, which are generally kept in the nicest order, and produce abundantly, but rather too much immured for fruit trees.

The old Court-House, still standing, is now used as a broker's shop and auction room; a new one having been lately erected in the New Town, which is a neat edifice, well suited to the purpose, but on a spot of ground not very judiciously chosen to shew it to advantage. Nearly adjoining is the New Prison, an expensive structure, though certainly not on the best contrived plan, either for safety or convenience, that might have been adopted from the many admirable improved structures in England; little distinction being made between the felons and debtors, the latter being closely confined in separate cells like criminals, from sun-set to sun-rise, as the only security against escape.

At the top of Smith Street stands Government-House, the residence of the Lieutenant-Governor, which will be found depicted in the annexed Engraving; and not far from it is the College, or Free Grammar School, founded by Queen Elizabeth, and endowed with certain lands and rents, which, with the school-house, garden, and meadow adjoining, is reckoned at the present time to produce to the master more than three hundred pounds per annum This excellent institution is no longer of the service intended, and the revenue might now be more charitably disposed of. Whether the lower orders of natives consider Latin as an unnecessary branch of education, or the higher classes are above receiving gratuitous instruction, I know not; but the mastership, which is in the gift of the Governor of the Island, has of late years been a complete sinecure appointment, there being seldom more than two or three boys attending, and often none, though every one born in the Island is entitled to admission.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Peter, was the last built in this Island, and is by far the most elaborate performance. The porch on the north side is very handsome; the arch is Gothic, formed of deep granite mouldings, curiously carved with much labour. The pillars in the interior, which support the arched roof, are likewise cut out of hard granite; and several beautiful marble monuments of modern date adorn the walls with the following inscriptions:—

Ici Repose
Josué Le Marchant, Ecuyer,
Fils d'Eliazar Le Marchant, Ecuyer Baillif
de cette Isle de Guernesey, Seigneur du Fief le Comte, Contrôle



[illegible] GOVERNOR
[illegible]

du Roi, ensuite Juré & Justisier de la Cour Royale de la dite Isle
Rempli du Seigneur & de Zèle, de droiture & d'Intégrité
Il reunit en sa Personne
toute les Qualites quil font la Gloire d'un célébro Magistra
a toutes les Vertus religieuse & sociales
qui formes le Caractére d'un Homme de bien
Sa Majesté George III, en lui accordant sa Résignation,
daigna lui continuer, durant sa vie les Privileges
& distinctions attaches a sa Magistrature,
par son Ordre en Conseil du 6me Mai 1772
Il décéda le 31eme Octobre 1795, dans le 73eme Année de son Age.
Eliazar Le Marchant son Neveu,
fils de William Le Marchant Ecuyer,
Reconnoissance de l'Estime & de l'Amitié quil lui a toujours temoignée,
a elevé ce Monument a sa Memoire.

Proche de ce Monument
repose le Corps
d'Ecliazar Le Marchant Esqr
le 15eme d'Aout 1719,
Il fu sermenté un des
Jurés de la Cour Royalle
de cette Isle le 6eme d'Aout
1729, Il fu sermenté
Lieutenant Josué
Le Marchant Esqr

Baillif, son frere.
le 16eme Juillet 1752,
Il fu sermenté Baillif
de cette Isle, et le 3eme de
Decembre 1757, Il
Mourut dans la
Soisante & Dixeme Année
de son Age.

Ici repose le Corps
de Thomas Andros Esqr
l'un des Gentils-Homme de
la tres honorable Chambre
privé du Roi Guileaume 3eme
lequel fut Marié avec Demlle
Rachel Le Marchant dont il eut
deux enfans, une Fille & un Fils
dont le Fils apelle Thomas
est mort lequel est decedé
au Seigneur le Xeme de
Juillet 1697 estant
agé de 25 Ans.

A La Memoire
de Monsieur Nicolas Dobrée
Qui rempli des grands Objets de la Religion & d'une Pieté sincere,
fut bon Mari, bon Pére, bon Maitre, Amis fidelle & genereux.
Ce zélé Citoyen donna ses soins a la seureté de la Navigation,
a la Perfection du Port, & a l'Erection & Etablissement de l'Hopital
de cette Ville, dont il fut jusqua sa mort le principal soutien.
Abondant en Charité & contribuant de tout son pouvoir,
au bonheur de sa Patrie, il regarda le Ciel comme celle
a l'aquelle il devoit aspirer; en attendant, avec un humble
confiance de la bonte Divine une heureuse Imortalité
Il mourut le 18eme de Novembre 1751
Agé de 73 Ans.

A La Memoire
de sa bien vertueuse et tres-chere espouse Catherine
Fille-Heritiére unique de feu Gilles Lempiere.
Seigneur de la Trinité en Lisle de Jersey et de
Jeanne sa Femme Fille d'Edouard Du Maresq Dicelle
Isle Gentil-Homme son triste Mary a my ce de Carteret
de la mesme Isle Escuier, Lieutenant-Gouverneur
et Bailly de ceste Isle, en son sincere amour, et
Respect des dignes Vertus d'icelle, qui (apres
en plus de Trente-deux Ans de leur heureux Mariage,
Avoir vue maints de leur seconde Generation) est
Pieusement Decedée, en l'an Cinquantieme de son
AAge au Chasteau Cornet de ceste Isle le Dimanche
Matin deuxieme Jour de Decembre, l'An Mille six
Cens Dix, et inhumee pres celui: Ha Erigé ce Monument.
J'ay mes Parens laissez mon Pays, & mes Terres,
Pour suivre mon espoux, ou que Dieu layttiré,
Ores le laisse aussi, Christe sur tout desiré
M'attirant a Saymesme, hors ce Val de Miseres:
l'Autre fils Volontier, mais cestuy ardemment
Car la mon vray espoux, mon vray Pays my rend,
Christ mest gain a Vivre, et a Mourir
St Paul Aux Philppi: Chap: 1 vers: 21.

On the right side of the altar:—

Sacred to Affection.
Peter Perchard Esqr
a native of this Island,
and now residing in London:
has caused this Monument
to be erected
to the memory of his beloved
Martha,
(daughter of late
Henry Le Mesurier Esqr)
who after more than eighteen years
happy union with him in wedlock,
departed this life on the 13th day of April
1787 aged 44 years:
leaving her Husband, and two Daughters,
to lament the loss of Wife, and Mother;
whose amiable disposition,
and unaffected simplicity of manners,
commanded the esteem of all who knew her.
Dying in London, her remains are deposited there,
in St Mary Abchurch,
with those of four of her Children.
namely
Mary, who died 15 December, 1771, aged 14 Months.
Mathew, who died 20 March, 1774, aged 9 Months.
Mathew-Henry, who died 12 April, 1777, aged 12 Months.
Martha, who died 28 April, 1780, aged 10 years.
To the memory of the above mentioned
Peter Perchard Esq.
who lies buried in the same Grave
with his Wife and four Children,
in the Parish of St Mary Abchurch, London.
He was elected Sheriff of that great City, in 1793;
and invested with the high and honorable Office
of Lord Mayor,
on the 9th of November, 1804.
When he had executed this last great trust reposed in him.
in so upright a manner,
as to demand the thanks of all his fellow Citizens,
Heaven was pleased that his mortal Course should end:
He survived his Mayoralty but ten Weeks,
and died on the 21st of January, 1806;
in the 77th year of his age.

On the left side of the altar :—

In memory
of Peter Dobree, Esquire,
late of Beauregard, in this Island ;
who departed this life the 2d day of March, 1806
aged 85.
Also of Rachel Bonamy, his Wife ;
who died October 26th 1798 ;
aged 66.
This Monument, (a small tribute of Affection,)
is erected by their Children.

Near the last :—

M. S.
Johannis Fiott, generosi,
Honestâ hujus insulæ Familiâ oriundi,
qui
Peritissimus dum vixit raræque fidei Mercator
Subtus mortuus requiescit,
Cujus
Sincera in Deum pietas,
Propensa in omnes Benevolentia,
Eximia in egenos Liberalitas
Perpetua in Amicos fides,
In Matrem denique Uxorem in quatuor Filias,
Quas superstites sibi reliquit,
Affectio plane singularis,
Num vita ejus jucundior, an Mors esset acerbior
Omnibus sibi notis dubium reddiderunt
Decessit VII kal: Mart: A.D. MDCCXLI.
Ætatis suæ XLII.
Hoc Marmor
Ut in Virum amicissimum, et Amitinum suum,
Pietatis Monumentum extaret
Johannes Bonamy Arm:
In regio Anglorum Regimento Fusileers dicto,
Vice-Capitaneus, jussu testamentario
Poni voluit
Qui iisdem animi Dotibus Insignis,
Brevi post Amicum decedens
Gibraltariæ ubi obijt, humatus est,
VIII idus Julii A.D. MDCCXLVI.
Ætatis suæ XXXV.

South aisle, opposite the pulpit :—

To the memory of
Major-General John Small
late Lieutenant-Governor
of this Island
who died the 17th of March 1796,
Aged 63 years;
This Tablet is dedicated
By the Affection of his Relations.
Benevolent, Candid, Sincere,
with a heart warmed by the best affections,
He protected and relieved
The indigent and oppresed :
By long and faithful services
to his King and Country
He displayed
The Spirit and Honour
of a Soldier.
His Remains are deposited
in the Vault beneath.

A°. M·DCC·XC·IX.

Near the last, and where the tablet to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Spicer, was formerly placed, which was taken down to make room for it :—

Toulon Holland
Alexandria Copenhagen.
Colonel Sir George Smith, Knight,
Lieut-Colonel in the 82d Regt of Foot, and Aid-de-Camp to the King,
being at Cadiz, on a Diplomatic Mission, died there,
the 15th February 1809, in the 49th Year of his age.
His public Character obtained him the esteem of his King and Country :
His private Virtues have ensured him the approbation of his God.
This Monument is erected by his Widow
As a small testimony of her unfeigned Love
for the best of Husbands, and of her
Respect to his Memory.

To the memory of
Hirzel Le Marchant Esqre
Son of William Le Marchant Esqre
Baillif of this Island.
He died the 12th of August, 1793,
Aged 41 years and 6 months
Having filled the Office of His Majesty's Proculeur
or Attorney General in this Island near 20 years
by his unshaken Integrity
Firmness Abilities and Disinterestedness
in public,
and by his amiable qualities
in private life,
he added dignity to his office
and secured to himself
the respect, the confidence, and the love
of all good men.
On the 1st of June 1786,
he received the thanks of the States of this Island
for the Services he rendered his Country
as their Deputy to the King and his Council
a testimony of public approbation
Conferred on no other man in a Civil department.
His Brother Robert Porret Le Marchant
has erected this Monument
as a tribute of that veneration which was due to his Virtues
and as a testimony of the Mutual Affection
which subsisted between them from their Infancy.

Adjoining the last :—

To the memory of
Frederick Le Mesurier,
late Commander
of the Ponsborne East India Ship,
Second Son of John Le Mesurier Esqr
Governor of the Island of Alderney.
who died at Brentford
on the third of May 1783,
In the thirty first year of his age.
In professional Knowledge
He had few equals ;

For the want of longer experience
was in him amply supplied
by Attention and Activity.
His Understanding was sound,
His Manners most amiable:
Simple and modest,
He seldom offered himself to the World
but when impelled by the necessities of others
or his own Duty.
His Courage was unaffected,
Steady, temperate, and inflexible,
for it was founded in Religion and Justice:
It bore him through many dangers,
It supported him in his last moments.
Patient and Resigned
through the course of a painful Illness,
He seemed only to feel
for those Friends who wept over him.
His Brothers and Sisters
have erected this Monument
In remembrance of those virtues
which assure them of his Happiness
in a better State.

Adjoining the last:—

Near this Monument
lyeth interred y^e Body of
Anne y^e Wife of William Grylls
Esq^r Captain in His Maj^ts. Regiment
of Foot Commanded by the Hon^ble
S^r Beville Granville, daughter
of Captain William Marchant
& Jane his Wife, of Liverluse
in this Island, who departed
this life on the 22 of
Aprill 1700 in y^e 33^d
year of her age leaving
two Daughters
Jane and Anne.

Near to the monument to the memory of Peter Dobree, Esq. but removed from the place where that of Colonel Sir George Smith stands:—

Here lieth the Body of
Elizabeth Spicer
Daughter to Sr Willm
Haward Knt of Tandridge
Hall in the County of
Surrey, Wife to
Giles Spicer Esqr
Lnt Govr of this Island,
who departed this life
the 8th of November
Anno Domini 1709
Aged 68 years & 8 days

Near the pulpit:—

Sacred
to the memory of
Nicholas Dobree Esqr
of Belle-Vue in this Island,
who departed this life
on the 19 of November 1800
in the sixty ninth year of his age.
To urbanity of manners, he united
in his Character the warmest Philanthropy
and the purest Patriotism;
Many years a Jurat of the Royal Court,
he distinguished himself by his
uniform attachment to the Constitution of
his native Country, and by
the faithful and impartial discharge of
the Duties of his Station.
The Regiment of Militia Artillery of this Island
which he commanded, was first raised
and organized under his Inspection.
This Tablet
is erected by his surviving Sons and Daughters,
to record his many Virtues
in Public and Domestic Life, and
to testify the Honour and Reverence
in which they hold
his Memory.

Near the last:—

H. E. S.
Maria uxor Johannis Broughton
Invalid: Georgii R Cap: Independ:
Filii Tho: Broughton in Com: Stafford
Eq: Aurati
Mulier miris illecebris ornata
Pauperibus Chara Charior marito,
Qui ætate integra illa separatus
Non sine acerrimo dolore
Hoc marmor posuit
A Ætat 32
A.D. 1722.
Molliter ossa cubent.

Opposite the last:—

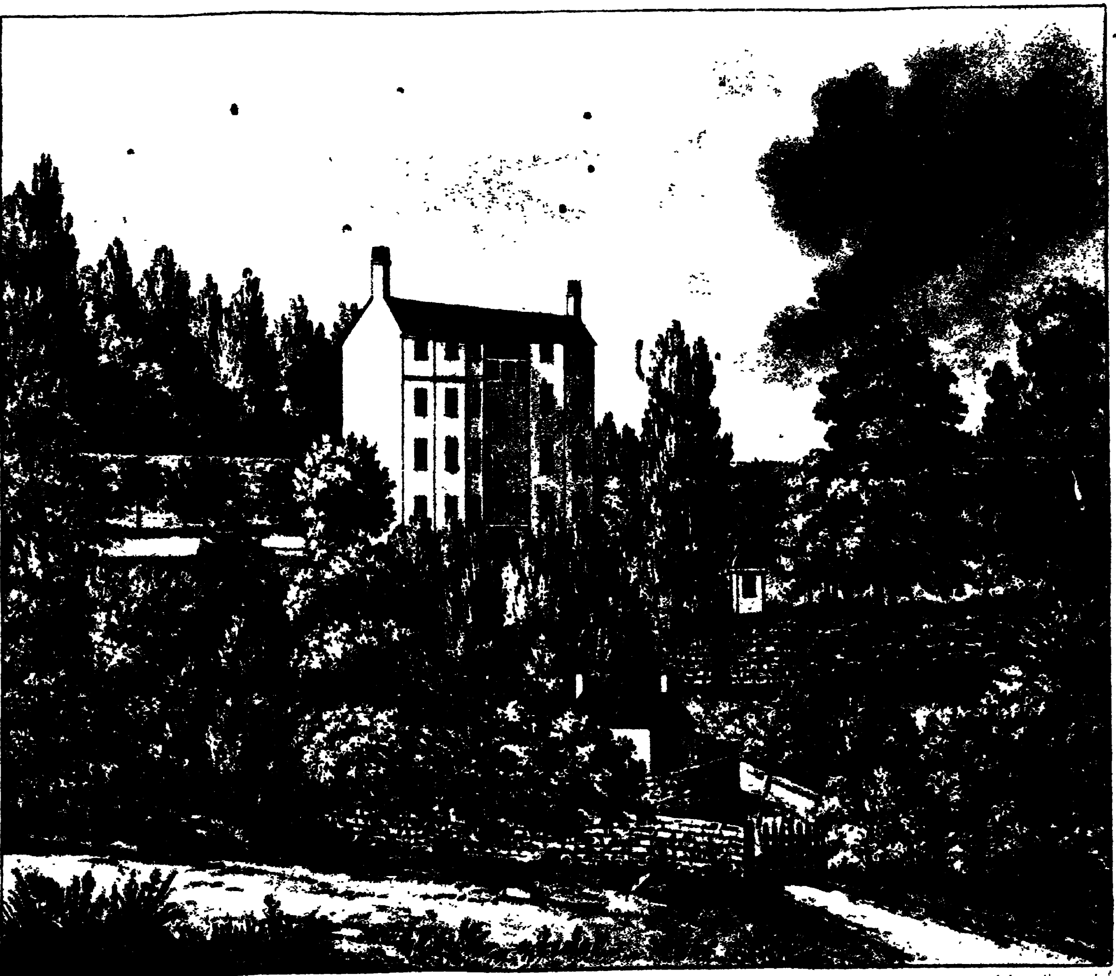
Here lyeth the Body of Capt: Will:
Sheldon of Broadway in y^e County
of Worcester Justice of Peace in y^e said
County, a person of great Carrage and good
Conduct being Cap^t of a Troop of Horse
in y^e service of King Charles y^e First
of blessed Memory in w^ch Service Hee
behaved himselfe both Loyally and
Gallantly dureing all the y^e Civill Warres
in England tho much to y^e impairing
his Estate & from y^e yeare 64 hath been
His Ma^ties Lieut: Governor of y^e Castle
and Isle of Guernzey, where hee
served His Ma^tie faithfully 15 yeares
11 Mo^s & 3 Weekes departed this life
the 18 daye of X^ber Anno Dom: 1680
being aged 71 yeares.

Near the great west door:—

Sacred
to the memory of
John O'Bryen Esq^{r}
late Cap^{n} of the Light Infant^{y} Comp^{y}
67 Reg^{t}:
He departed this Life
on the 22^{d} day of Feb^{y} 1804
aged 27 years.
His remains are deposit^{d} in y^{e} Burying
Ground of the Friendly Brothers.
The Officers of the 67th Reg^{t}
in grateful remembrance
of the many Virtues of the deceas^{d}
have erected this Monument
as a small testimony
of their
Friendship and Regret.

On the opposite side of the same door:—

Sacred
To the memory of
Capt^{n} Nicholas Le Messurier,
Commander of the Private Ship of War the
Bellona of twenty Guns, belonging to this Island,
Who being on a Cruise, in the night of the twelfth
of February 1759, fell in with a large French East
India Ship, and in the morning by dawn of day
Gallantly attack'd, and engaged her, but about an
hour after was unfortunately slain.
The Privateer being greatly shatter'd in her Masts
and Rigging, having several shot betwixt wind
and water, and many Men kill'd and wounded,
was obliged to sheer off, after having greatly
shatter'd the Enemy.
He was a Native of this Island. Born the 16th of
May in the year 1731, and always behav'd like
a brave and diligent Officer; to whose memory
the Owners of the Privateer have erected this
Monument out of Gratitude for his good Services.



BEAULIEU the Residence of Carteret Priaulx Esq.r
By whom this Plate is presented to the Work

Near to the last:—

A la Mémoire d'Osmond de Beauvoir Ecuyer
le dernier et digne Rejetton d'une Famille ancienne que dans
tous les Temps se distingua par son Patrotisme et par ses vertus.
Forme sur de tels Modeles, il fut tendre Epoux, bon Parent,
Ami généreux et fidèle, le Pere et le Protecteur des Indigens
et des Malheureux envers lesquels il laissa par-tout les
Traces de sa Bienfaisance. Il mourut le 1er Septembre 1810,
dans sa soixante-neuvième année, et sa Veuve Dame
Catherine Le Marchant fit ériger ce Monument afin de
perpétuer le Souvenir de son mérite et l'ardente
affection qu'elle lui portoit.

Arms.—Azure, a Cheveron between three Cinquefoils Or.
Crest.—A Griffin's head couped, Wings elevated.

The Church was consecrated with great solemnity, on the first day of August, 1312, by the most excellent personage, Martin Sezar, Bishop of Coutance, in the presence of the Rev. Father Ballabé de Rovar; the Rev. Michael le Brocq, Abbot of Mount St. Michael; the noble Peter l'Homme, governor of Pont Orson; Sire John Carel, governor-general of the town of Cherbourg; Sire Anthony Mallard, governor of Caen; the noble Michael Basandusoir de la Litumierre de la Haye d'Estor; Sire Peter Pharamond, governor of the town and castle of Havre de Grace; Sire Peter Wimbourn, governor of the town of Hantonne; Sire Peter Cornet, governor of the Castle and Isle of Guernsey; and what is very remarkable, and noticed in the old manuscript termed the *Dédicace*, amongst other persons present at this solemnity, were sixteen brothers of the name of Cornet, the sons of the same father and mother.

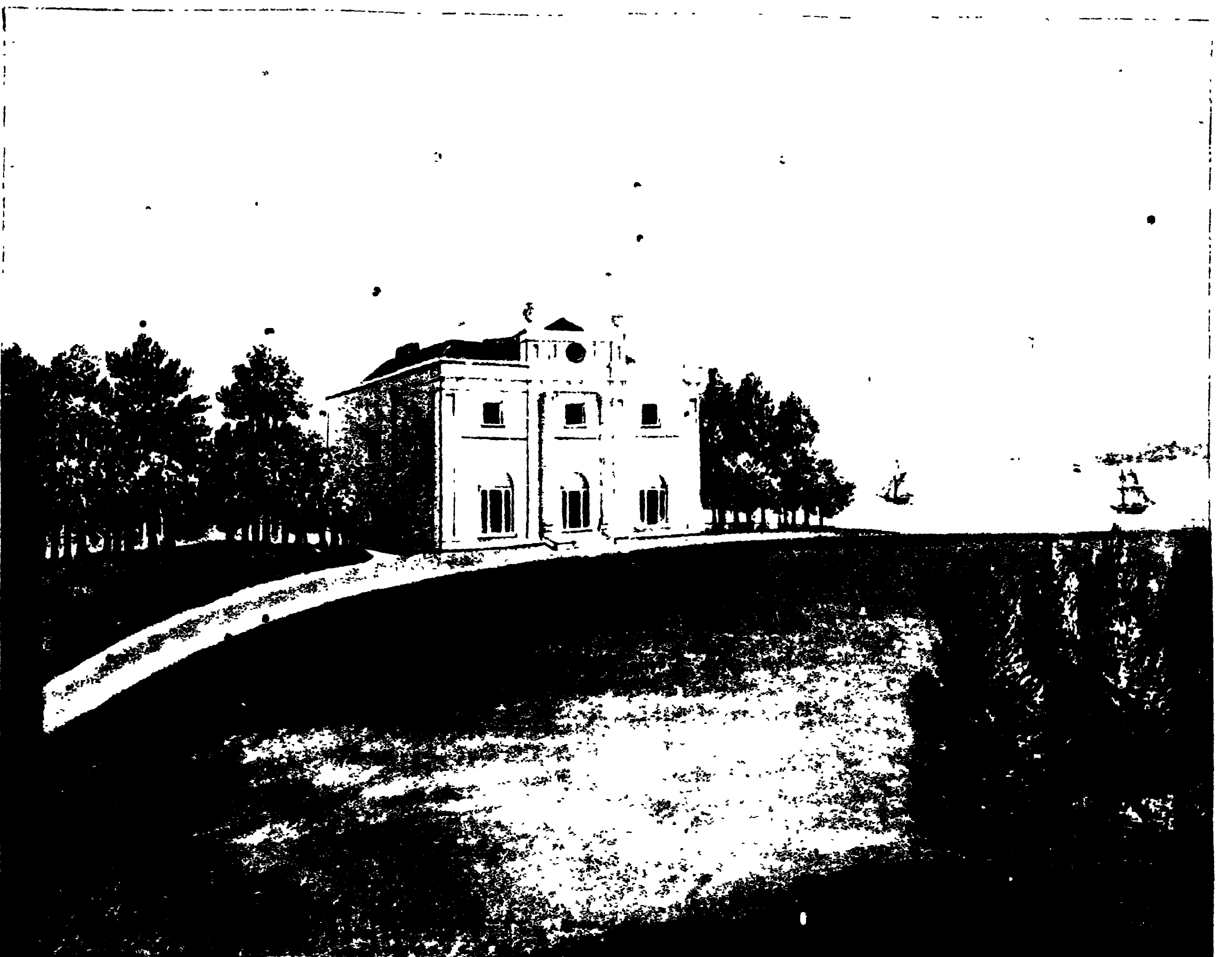
A great improvement has lately been made by reducing the declivity of Horn Street, and widening the lower end. The square space of ground gained by this alteration on the south side of the Church is now used as a Fish Market, which has removed a great nuisance from the High Street, where the fish was before sold from baskets, that not only blocked up the doors of the houses on each side, but rendered the street almost impassable. Not far from it are the Flesh and Vegetable Markets; the former being held under the Assembly Rooms, forming a piazza, fitted up with butchers' shambles; and the latter in the open square adjoining, both of which are well and abundantly supplied: but the space is too much confined, the crowd being intolerable on Saturdays, the principal market-day. In addition to the regular butchers attending, the farmers themselves bring their pork and veal to market; and their wives and daughters, butter (which is uncommonly good), poultry, eggs, fruit, and vegetables of all sorts, in the greatest perfection; the gardens of the gentry often supplying the two

latter articles. Meat is only to be bought here, not a single butcher's shop being allowed in the Town.

The Assembly Rooms, over the Meat Market, were built by subscription in 1780; to which none but what are considered first class people are admitted: of course, it is very select, if not numerous. It is scarcely possible to define the essential requisites for admission into this rank; ample fortune will not accomplish it, and neither business nor lack of noble ancestry is any bar to it.

The want of carriages is a serious inconvenience to the ladies attending the Rooms, who, rather than forego the fascinating sprightly dance, or more sober games of whist and quadrille, often brave the storm in pattens and great coats, with lanterns and umbrellas, to the great discomfiture of all the paraphernalia of ball dresses. The same inconvenience attends visiting the Theatre; which, though small, is neatly fitted up, and, every alternate season, attended by a very good company of players. The New Town stands so high, that from the level of the market you ascend the side of the ravine, by one hundred and forty-five steps, to the top of what is called Mont Gibel; a name supposed to have been given to it by the Sarragozans, who invaded the Island in the time of Edward III. and since corrupted by the addition of Mont, as noticed in the Sixth Chapter. About a quarter of a mile from this place are the public walks, or New Ground; to which you enter by L'Hyvreuse Gateway, seen in the annexed Engraving. This plot of land, containing about eight English acres, was, some years since, purchased by the States of the Island, and one-half laid out in groves; the other, which resembles a bowling green, being set apart for military parade.

The edifice known by the name of the Town Hospital was erected in the years 1741 and 1742, in consequence of a general meeting of the parishioners to take the state of the poor into consideration. Previous to this, the poor of the parish were periodically relieved by pecuniary donations, arising from certain rents appropriated or bequeathed for this purpose by charitable persons, and from the sundry collections at the church doors, extended, as they had been of late, by the proceeds of a general rate. But this mode of administering to their wants having been found, in many different cases, liable to great abuse, it was deemed expedient to erect this mansion; and to the new institution were transferred the rents above mentioned, the whole being placed under the direction and general management of a Treasurer, and other Gentlemen, annually elected by the parish for this special purpose. Here, the case being submitted by the Treasurer, for approbation, to the general assembly of Directors, are received, the foundling and the orphan, the infirm and the aged, the victim of fatuity, and the frenzied maniac; whilst the door is opened, at all hours of the day or night, to recieve, on the first application, the unlucky subject of any casualty. Although originally intended for the retreat and residence of parishioners alone, this charity has at present among the number



W. [illegible]rry Del.t — J. Stadler Sculp.t

BEAU SÉJOUR, a Seat of Harry [illegible] Esq.re
by whom [illegible] Plate is presented to the Work.



of its inmates a large proportion of strangers to the Island, who cannot, without considerable hardship, owing to bodily infirmity, or some other substantial cause, be returned to their own parish or to their own country. It serves also as a temporary asylum to such sick strangers as are under the care of the constables; and their immediate wants are effectually relieved, until they are thought in a proper state to quit the Island. At the first opening of this house, the number of poor admitted was one hundred and sixty: of later years, the Island being prosperous, the number had been on the decline, and was little more than one hundred and forty-four; but in 1807 it began to increase, and owing to the check given to the trade of the Island, and to the excessive high price of bread and other necessaries, the number in 1811 rose to two hundred and fifty, and for the last three or four years has been nearly two hundred and thirty on the average.

The amount of the permanent fund enjoyed by this institution varies. Part consists in about eighty quarters (English) of wheat-rents; part of dividends in the three per cent. consols, at present eighty-one pounds per annum; part in the rent of vaults and stores constructed under the edifice; and, finally, in the amount of the inmates' labour, and in the constables' annual payment for the maintenance of those strangers temporarily received on their account. The permanent fund of late years has averaged about twelve hundred pounds, and the remainder of the expenditure (near three thousand pounds during the excessive high price of all necessaries) has been supplied by the general rates.

On entering the doors of this excellent charity, the casual visitor is delighted to observe the air of general comfort, the order, the cleanliness, the decent clothing, the wholesome substantial food, which attract his eye. The day rooms in winter are warmed with a cheerful fire, and in summer are well ventilated; the sleeping rooms are large, free from all smell, the bedsteads of iron and free from dirt, the bed-clothes sufficient, the linen good; water, by means of pipes, is brought to the door of every room, which is frequently washed; and clean linen is served out every Sunday to each inmate; but to the sick, who are all placed in separate wards, more frequently. The kitchen is on an improved plan, after the principles of Count Rumford; and the wash-houses are well contrived, as are also the brew-house and the laundry. There is an open space of ground in front, and a court-yard behind; and there are two gardens, nearly adjoining the house, which in part supply it with the needful vegetables and some fruit. The spring water is plentiful and excellent.

The able-bodied inmates of the one sex are employed in tailoring, shoemaking, gardening, weaving of linen, or picking of oakum; of the other sex, in making up or mending the linen of the house, in washing or in spinning. There is one master, and two mistresses, who act under the general controul of the Treasurer and Directors.

But an admirable part of this excellent institution is the establishment for the female

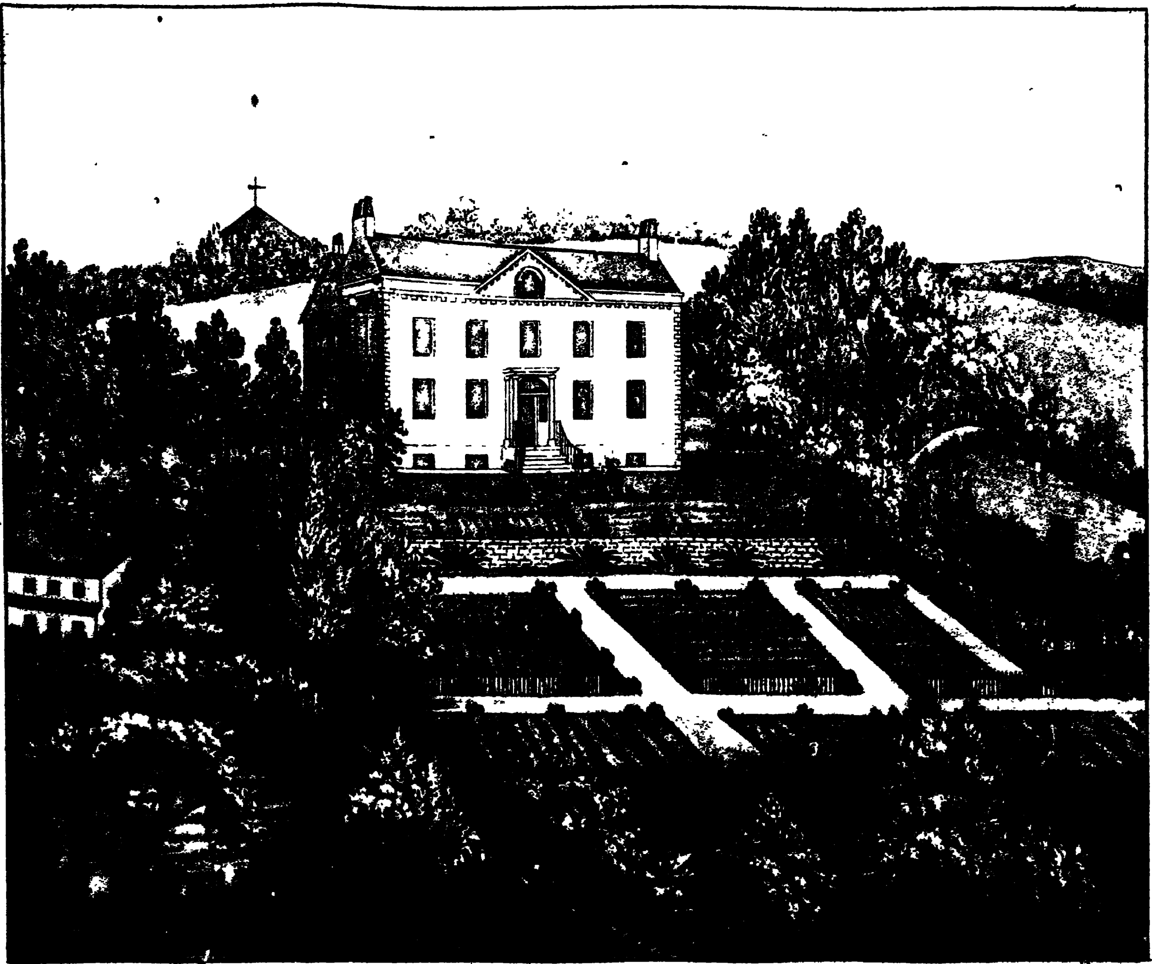
children; of whom the number exceeds fifty, and whose residence is separated by a play ground and wall from the fore ground of the main building, as little communication as possible being allowed between them. These children are educated, until the age of fourteen, under the personal inspection and daily attendance of some of the principal ladies of the Island, whose benevolent labours are attended with such success, that the most respectable families now seek to obtain these children as servants, who formerly were thought happy in being apprenticed to the keeper of some petty public-house, to the manifest danger of their morals.

With regard to the boys, they are educated at the parochial free school, until the age of fourteen, at which time they are bound apprentices; but, as much as possible, in a line which they prefer. Some of them, indeed, have been received at the excellent boys' school lately established on the principles of Dr. Bell; but though there is also a girls school on the same principles, successfully superintended by ladies likewise, the establishment at the Hospital, of course, precludes the necessity of having recourse to it.

The church service is performed morning and evening by the master, or by the chaplain (a clergyman of the Church of England), who attends twice a week, and on one of the days delivers an appropriate discourse. On Sundays, all who are able, regularly attend divine service at the Town Church.

It is far from being the prevalent maxim to collect the poor into the Hospital unnecessarily, whilst a small weekly payment, clothing, fuel, or medical advice, is found sufficient for their relief: these are readily administered, as well by numbers of private individuals, as by committees distributing the subscriptions of the benevolent, or by public officers, who are authorised to levy a rate, and are appointed for this purpose. When these resources are found unavailing, the doors of the Hospital are open to the poor.

The buildings were greatly enlarged and improved in the years 1809 and 1810. The alterations at that time adopted must doubtless have preserved the health and lives of many of our fellow-creatures; for such has been the influx, owing to the misfortunes of the Island, and the high price of provisions, that, from April 1809, to the end of 1813, not less than one thousand and twenty-one persons of all ages, men, women, boys, and girls, have been admitted and relieved; and such has been the general management, that little more than four in the hundred have died annually within that period, although great part were objects either of medical assistance, or of surgical operations. The gentlemen that took the direction at that time further projected, and lately proposed to the parish other improvements; in particular, more completely to divide the different classes, with a view to a more effectual reform; for a proportion of the adults owe their seclusion in this place to their abuse of spirituous liquors, or to an abandoned way of life, and (there being no house of correction in the Island) are admitted



W. Berry delt — C. Stadler sculpt

Mount [illegible], Thomas Prin[illegible]s Esqr

[illegible]

temporarily into the Hospital, that they may not fall victims to their vicious habits: but although the pressure of the times forbad at that moment the general reception of the plan, there is good reason for believing that it will not ultimately be lost sight of.

Within the barriers of the Town there may be about two hundred and thirty-five dwelling-houses, but the parish without these limits is extensive, and the population considered at least eleven thousand persons, the number of houses without the barriers being about one thousand five hundred and thirty-five.

The number of quarters rated to parochial aid and public exigencies, averaged from 1811 to 1813, amount to ninety-one thousand seven hundred and twenty, and the average rate per quarter paid yearly, one shilling and five pence.

In the last extent, part of the fief Le Roy, St. Martin's, and Des Aliens, with that of Rozell, lying in this parish, are said to be in the King's hands; and the manor of La Grange, which was also the property of the crown in the time of Edward III. with the several bordages of Durand, Rounge or Rougefer, Cornet, Troussé, Le Sant or Laisant, and Lamurge, are likewise mentioned to be situated within this district; but the exact admeasurement of all the land within the boundaries cannot be correctly ascertained.

The Chateau des Marais stands about a mile from the northern extremity of the Town. It was erected about the middle of the eleventh century, and will be found more particularly noticed, with an Engraving shewing the present appearance of its ivy-mantled walls, in Chapter IV.

Fort George, built on a commanding eminence a short distance from the Town to the southward, is a regular fortification of impregnable strength; the outlines extending some distance. It was begun soon after the commencement of the American war, in 1775, and named after our beloved and revered Sovereign.

THE PIER.

THAT the harbours of these Islands were at an early period considered of importance, may be justly inferred from the regulations established by King John, for the better administration of the civil and political government of the Islands, wherein the following passage occurs: "It is ordered, for the conservation and security of the Islands and "castles, and particularly because these Islands are situated near to, and in the "neighbourhood of France, and of other enemies of the crown; that all the harbours "of the Islands be well guarded: Our Lord the King therefore commands, that there "shall be a harbour-master appointed, so that he and his subjects may suffer no "damage." That their importance was of some consideration to his son and successor,

Henry III. is evident by the inquest made into the rights of the crown, and into the laws and constitutions which his father had established in this Island, wherein it is noticed, "That if the fishermen of the Island are permitted to enter into, and leave, "whatever harbours they choose, at any time they may think proper, without having "been examined, and without licence, our Lord the King must suffer the greatest "damage, the harbours can be worth nothing, the Islands will be as lost, the customs "of the crown upon the fish must be entirely destroyed, the enemy's country will be "enabled to subsist upon the property of the Islands; and thus these Islands and "dominions of the crown, having lost every thing of value, can be no longer inhabited." This remarkable observation corroborates the fact, that the fish taken by the fishermen of the Islands at that early period, and for many years afterwards, supplied the greatest part of the convents and considerable religious houses along the coast of Normandy and Brittany; which is further confirmed by the inquest of the judges or justices of assize, sent over by Edward I. twenty-five years afterwards, which states, that the *custum* and *parvce portus* (the petty harbour dues) then formed one-third of the revenue of the crown.

It appears that, in the year 1274, the inhabitants represented to the justices of assize, sent from England to the Island, that a Pier, or projection, built out with stone into the sea, between the Town and Castle Cornet, would be very useful to commerce; in consequence of which, the year after, the following order was obtained from King Edward I. whereby the Governor or Bailiff (for it is not clear which of the two was meant by the word *Ballivus*), and the principal inhabitants, were authorised to build the said Pier, and to raise a small duty on ships coming to the Island, towards defraying the expense, for the limited term of three years, after which time the duty was to cease.

"Rex Edwardus Ballivo et probis hominibus suis Insulæ de Guerneseye, salutem. Cum "naves et naviculæ, cum rebus et mercimoniis in portum de Guerneseye venientes, per "maris intemperiem, ibidem pluries periclitentur, ac per quendam murum seu per calce-"tum lapideum, si inter castrum nostrum ibidem et villam nostram de Portu Sancti Petri "construeretur, possit hujusmodi periculis obviari, ut intelleximus: Nos super hoc "remedium adhiberi volentes, concessimus, quod de quâlibet navi cum rebus et merci-"moniis quibuscunque, in portu prædicto applicante, duodecem turonenses, et de "quâlibet batello sex turonenses, ad hujusmodi murum vel calcetum, ad utilitatem "portus prædicti faciendum, a Festo Paschæ proximæ futuræ usque in tres annos "sequentes, capiantur. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod quamdiu fueritis Ballivus "Insularum prædictarum, consuetudinem prædictam capietis in formâ prædictâ. Ita "tamen quod lapso termino, dicta consuetudo penitus deleatur. In cujus rei testi-"monium, &c.

"Teste Rege apud Windsor,
"2° die Martii, an. Dom. 1275."



One of our reasons for supposing that by the word *Ballivus*, King Edward, in the above grant, meant the Governor, is, that the Governors in that age were frequently so styled. If the bailiff or president of the Royal Court had been meant, it would have been directed to the bailiff and jurats. The bailiff alone has not the least power. We also know for certain, that the Governors long received this petty custom; and when King Edward granted it, Otto de Grandison, at that time Governor, obeyed the first part of his master's orders, but totally disregarded the latter. He collected the money for the petty custom, but did not even begin building the Pier. He did not give over raising the duty at the end of three years, as the King had ordered, but continued receiving it the whole time he was Governor, and his successors followed his example. Many complaints were lodged by the inhabitants against De Grandison and the Governors who came after him, for not properly laying out this money; but they were never able to obtain redress till the commissioners sent to the Island in the reign of Queen Elizabeth relieved them. These commissioners diverted the power of collecting the petty custom from the channel it was in, and the bailiff and jurats were now ordered to receive and lay it out, under the inspection of the Governor; by which means the South Pier was begun about the year 1570. The bailiff and jurats were also empowered by the same commissioners to raise a petty custom on goods imported into the Island by strangers, towards defraying the expense, and thereby easing the inhabitants. Strangers' ships only had hitherto paid. The quantum to be levied on merchandize was not regulated by the commissioners, but left to the discretion of the bailiff and jurats, with a caution, that they should raise only a reasonable toll *(tolle raisonnable)*, as appears by the order still preserved in the Greff's Office. After this arrangement, the bailiff and jurats abused the authority they were invested with, as much as the Governors had done before them; they either embezzled or misapplied the money they collected, and on the inhabitants complaining to Queen Elizabeth, the following clause was inserted in her Order of Council, dated the 28th of August, 1580: " *Item*, That whereas there hath " been heretofore a certain petty custom given by her Majesty, to be levied upon " strangers' goods, to the inhabitants of the Isle, towards the making of a certain Pier " or causey before the town of St. Peter's Port, which was begun ten years ago, and " hath ever since been left off, and not gone forward with; the bailiff and jurats having " notwithstanding, ever since, or for the most part of the said ten years, intermeddled " with the said custom, so appointed to be levied as is aforesaid, for which they have " given no account to the parishioners of the said town: The bailiff and jurats shall " be called before the said captain, to account for the said receipts; and so much as " shall be found remaining in their hands, not employed to the use aforesaid, shall be " converted to the advancement of the said work; and the said custom shall be " continued, and other contributions levied, by the consent of the generality, upon the

"richer sort of the inhabitants, and a farther charge for that purpose laid upon "strangers, in such a convenient and moderate sort as may not alienate their minds "from resorting thither (as they have accustomed) with their merchandizes, until the "work be ended." Sir Thomas Leighton, who was at this time, and for forty years, Governor of the Island, was a great benefactor to the work. The initials of his name were cut on the top of one of the steps, with the date 1589; but this flight of steps, which was on the outside, was some years ago removed. It is likewise said that Amice de Carteret, Lieutenant-Governor and Bailiff of the Island, 1608, ruined himself by his too great generosity in advancing the work.

King James I. in the charter he granted the islanders, dated 15th June, 1605, confirmed the regulations made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, relative to the collecting and applying the petty custom; and in the twentieth year of the reign of Charles II. the insular charter was again renewed, in which is a confirmation of the privilege of receiving the petty custom, and applying it to the reparation of the Pier, and to other public services.

In the year 1684, or thereabouts, Mr. James de Beauvoir, of the Grange, who was overseer of the Pier during that year, having informed the court that it was necessary, for the good and advantage of the public, to build the north end of the Pier, he was the same year authorised to do it, by an ordinance of the court: but the unfortunate troubles which happened during the reign of James II. and the wars in King William's and the beginning of Queen Anne's reign, preventing it, it was not begun until after the peace of Queen Anne, when the islanders suffering considerably by the storms, for the want of a pier in the shape of an L to the east and north of the harbour, made voluntary contributions for the erection of the North Pier, which, after several attempts, was at last effected, and the whole from time to time has been since improved and perfected.

It extends to the eastward about four hundred and sixty feet, curving inwards at the extremities to an opening of about eighty feet wide. The North Pier measures in length four hundred and sixty feet, and the South Pier seven hundred and fifty-seven feet; the depth at high water is sufficient for vessels of considerable burthen, and the bason capacious enough to hold a great number of merchantmen. Upon review of the different royal grants, charters, rules, and regulations, relative to the first erection of the Pier, and its support since, there does not appear the least difficulty in ascertaining the sums to be paid for petty custom on ships coming to an anchor in the roads and harbours of the Island, and on goods imported by strangers; and it is equally easy to investigate the power of the bailiff and jurats in levying and employing the money arising therefrom.

By the grant of King Edward I. they are authorised to oblige every master of a large ship that comes to an anchor in the roads and harbours of the Island, to pay twelve sols

W. Berry del. [illegible] sculp.

BELMONT LODGE, the Seat of Major General Sir Thomas Saumarez:

[illegible]

tournois, and the captain of each small vessel six sols tournois. By the commissioners sent to the Island in 1563, Queen Elizabeth confirmed this duty on ships, and besides empowered the bailiff and jurats to lay a small duty on goods brought into the Island by strangers. King Edward ascertained the quantum ships were to pay, which Queen Elizabeth confirmed; but her Majesty left it to the bailiff and jurats to settle how much was to be levied on strangers' goods.

As soon as the commissioners had executed the Queen's orders, the bailiff and jurats made the following tariff, which fixes the sums strangers were to pay for petty custom, viz.

"*Premièrement*, pour chacun fardeau de Vitrés et Lamballe,* quatre den. sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun fardeau de blanche toille, huit deniers sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun cent de toilles de Normandie,† deux deniers sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun tonneau de vin, quatre deniers sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun Poldarey,‡ ou Ollones,‡ obole sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun tonneau de fer, quatre deniers sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun cent de poisson vert, de terre neuve, un denier sterling;
"*Item*, pour chacun cent de poisson sec de terre neuve, obole sterling."

This tariff, and the grant from the commissioners, under seal, are still preserved in the Record Office in the Island. Queen Elizabeth approved of the tariff, as is evident from her Order in Council, dated 28th August, 1580, wherein she permits the bailiff and jurats to continue raising the petty custom, which had been levied upon strangers' goods for some time before, and her Majesty also gave them leave in the said Order of Council, to raise a farther sum on strangers' goods, with the consent of the generality, (that is to say, with the consent of the States of the Island), until the building of the Pier should be completed.

By a clause in the charter of Charles II. dated 11th February, 1668, which was the last granted to the Island, the bailiff and jurats for the time being are empowered, not for a limited time, but for ever, to levy, by way of petty custom, on ships coming to an anchor in the roads and harbours of the Island, and on goods landed in it by strangers, "Tot, tanta, talia, et hujusmodi denariorum summas, nomine parvæ cus-

---

* "Fardeau de Vitrés ou Lamballe," signifies a piece of linen made at Vitré or Lamballe, in France, containing from one hundred to one hundred and ten ells.

† "Cent de toille de Normandie," signifies one hundred ells of Normandy cloth.

‡ ‡ Pieces of coarse French linen, one hundred to one hundred and ten ells each.

N. B. A denier sterling is ten deniers and a half tournois, so that four deniers sterling are equal to threepence sterling; an obole sterling is half a denier.

"tumæ, (Anglicè *petty custom*), quot, qualia, et quæ tempore regni dictæ nuper Reginæ "Elizabethæ, capere, recipere, sive recipere legitimè, consueverunt." That is to say, as fully as it can be expressed in English, "Exactly such sums of money as the bailiff "and jurats were accustomed to receive for petty custom in the reign of the late Queen "Elizabeth, and no other whatever."

But it appears, on the 1st June, 1765, the bailiff and jurats, in full assembly, imposed a duty on ships coming to an anchor in the roads and harbours, as well as on merchandize imported into the Island, that had never been taxed before, placing his Majesty's English subjects, in regard to the payment of such duties, on a footing with foreigners, but declaring the natives or inhabitants of the Island liable only to a part; and imposing the same duty on English as on foreign manufacturers.

This met with some little opposition from the English merchants, and another tariff has been since issued; but how far more consonant to the feelings of Englishmen and other strangers, I shall leave them to determine. At all events, the increase of these duties should ever be made with the greatest circumspection.

CASTLE CORNET.

This Castle was no doubt erected at a very early period; the most intelligent writers assert that it was originally constructed by the Romans. In the time of Edward I. when the Island was invaded by the French, the Castle fell into the enemy's hands, and it has since undergone various changes of fortune. The traditionary origin of its name is said to have arisen from its first formation somewhat resembling that of a horn; to which, however, no semblance can now be traced. It has evidently received great additional improvements at different times. An accidental explosion of the magazine by lightning, in 1672, demolished great part of it, and but little of the original structure now remains. It stands on a rock, a little to the south-east of the pier, commanding the Little Russell and Roads, and so well defended by batteries on all sides, that, though accessible from the Town at the ebbing of every spring tide, when the water leaves it sufficiently dry for persons to walk over to it, yet it has often been successfully defended against assault, and during the troublesome times of Charles I. held out a long and vigorous siege; for during the contention between that King and his refractory Parliament, it appears Sir Peter Osborne, the Lieutenant-Governor of the Island, a zealous loyalist, declaring for the King, kept possession of the Castle, in opposition to the Town, then under the influence of the Parliament, which had vested the government of the Island in the twelve jurats of the court, by the following commission:—

" *Die Mercurii, Martii 22°, 1642-3.*

" By vertue of an ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, we do constitute and " appoint Mr. Peter de Beauvoir des Granges, Mr. James Havilland, Mr. John de " Quetteville Junr. Mr. Peter Carey Junr. Mr. Josué Gosselin, Mr. James Marchant, " Mr. Eléazar Marchant, Mr. Thomas Dobrée, Mr. Henry de la March, Mr. Peter " Beauvoir du Bosch, Mr. John Renouf, Mr. Andrew Monamy, or any six or more of " them, to command and to governe the Island of Guernezey, and the Castle there, as " likewise the two adjacent Isles of Alderney and Sarke, belonging thereunto; and to " execute all authority and power necessary for the defence, government, and custodie " of the said Island, and to the use of the King's Majesty and the kingdom of England, " according to the laws and customs in force in that Island, and according to the " instructions hereunto annext. Strictly charging and requiring the bailiff, and all " other officers in that Island, as likewise all captains, commanders of forts or ships, " and all other his Majesty's officers and loving subjects, there residing, or which shall " reside in, or repair to the said Island of Guernezey, to be obedient, aiding, and " assisting to the said Mr. Peter Beauvoir, and the rest aforenamed, in the execution of " this commission. And for their so doing, this shall be their sufficient warrant.

(Sign'd) " W. SAY AND SEALE.
" BOLINGBROOK.
" GILB. GERARD.
" JO. PYM.
" HENRY MARTEN."

" *Instructions for Mr. Peter Beauvoir, and the rest of the Commissioners within nam'd.*

" 1°. You shall seize upon the person of Sir Peter Osborne, Knight, Deputy-Governour " of the Island of Guernsey, and upon the Castle now in his custodie; and " you shall send him in safe custodie to the Parliament, to answere such " offenses, contempts, and other misdemeanors, as shall be objected against " him.

" 2°. You shall take into your custodie, by inventory, all money, plate, and other goods, " belonging to the said Sir Peter Osborne, and keep the same till further direc- " tions be given by this committee or the Parliament.

" 3°. You shall appoint one (or more) captain and commanders in chief, and other " subordinante officers, over all the trayn'd bands of the said Island, who shall " lead, conduct, and exercise the soldiers, according to the discipline of war.

"4°. You shall, by force of arms, take into your possession, the Castle, and fight with, "kill, and slaye all that shall make any resistance to you in the execution of "this commission; and shall keep the same Castle to the use of the King and "kingdom of England.

"5°. You shall oppose and suppress all forces which shall arrive in the same Island "without authority and consent of both Houses of Parliament.

"6°. You shall further aid and assist all the ships which shall be sent, by authority of "both Houses of Parliament, for the deffence of the said Island, and guarding "of the seas, and protection of his Majesty's good subjects in those parts.

"7°. You shall seize upon the persons and estates of all such as stand in defence of the "said Sir Peter Osborne, and all others that have or shall make warr against "the Parliament.

"8°. You shall collect the rents, and other profits belonging to the Governour of the "said Island; and shall employ the same for the defence thereof, and other "publick charges.

"9°. "You shall seize upon all ships, barks, and all goods and provisions, which shall "be employ'd for relief of the said Castle, Island, or Fort, being in actual war "against the Parliament, or who have any way ayded and assisted those which "are in such actual warr.

"10°. You shall, from time to time, advertise both Houses of Parliament, or this com- "mittee, of your proceedings herein, and execute such further instructions as "you shall receive from them.

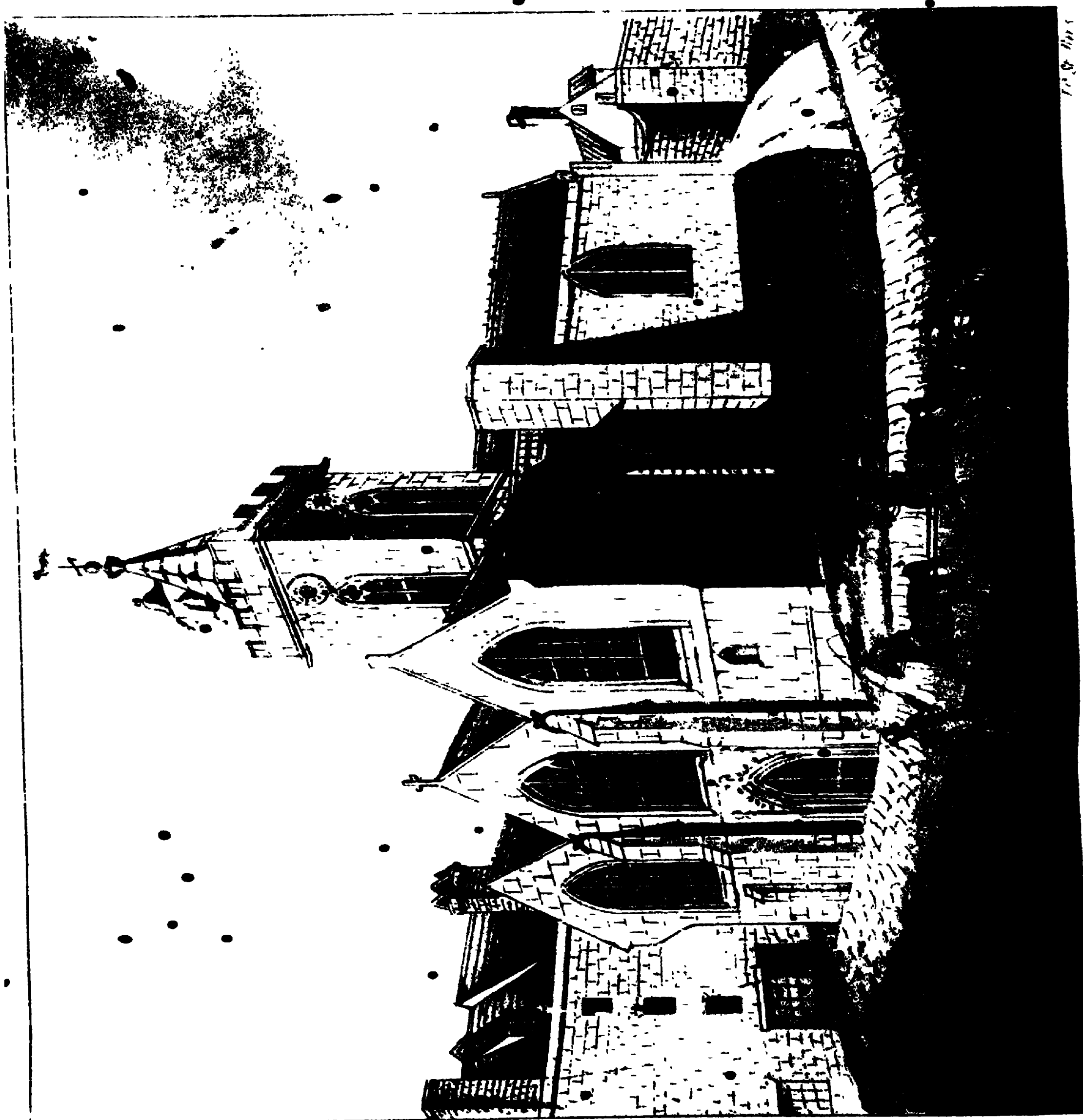
"11°. You shall grant and dispose all such licences for transporting any commodities "for the relief and supply of that Island, out of the kingdom of England, as "by law are warranted, in such manner as shall stand with justice and due "respect to the good of the said Island, and the inhabitants thereof.

(Signed) "W. SAY AND SEALE.
"BOLINGBROOK.
"GILB. GERARD.
"JO. PIM.
"HENRY MARTEN."

Notwithstanding these instructions, Sir Peter loyally and successfully defended his little fortress, which for a length of time proved impregnable against every attempt to subdue it; and instead of becoming their prisoner, shortly after got three of the commissioners into his custody by the following stratagem: A Captain Bowden, supposed friendly to the parliamentarians, who had sailed from the Island to England,



W. Berry del.t J. Stadler sculp.t



and there imbibed different principles, it seems, concerted a plan with Prince Maurice for securing the commissioners. Returning to the Island on the 21st of October, 1643, he came to anchor in the roads and sent a boat on shore, requesting, that as he was unwell, they would all immediately repair on board his vessel, to consult upon some affairs of moment, suggested to him by the Governor, the Earl of Warwick. In consequence of this request, Peter de Beauvoir des Granges, James de Havilland, and Peter Carey, happening to be at dinner together, unsuspectingly obeyed the summons, and were made prisoners. Captain Bowden then sailed for Jersey, in the hope of surprising the Lieutenant-Governor and Commissioners of that Island in the same manner; but the attempt not succeeding, he returned to Guernsey, and anchoring under the protection of the Castle, delivered his three prisoners into the custody of Sir Peter Osborne, who confined them in one of the dungeons, from whence they effected their escape to the town, at low water, in the afternoon of the 3rd of December following, after a close confinement of forty-three days, just in time to save their lives; Mr. Saumarez having arrived that morning with troops from the King to reinforce the Castle, and an order for the execution of the prisoners, as adherents of the rebellious Parliament, and traitors to their Sovereign.

The Castle being closely blockaded, and its valiant defenders being unable to obtain provisions, afterwards capitulated, upon better terms than generally fall to the lot of the vanquished; for it is said that they not only were granted safe conduct for the whole garrison, but obtained one thousand five hundred pounds to supply their necessities.

Whilst Sir Peter Osborne loyally and courageously defended his little fortress, he received the following summons from the Parliament deputies:—

"Sir,

"I, the Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey and Islands dependant, under "the command of the Right Honorable Robert Earle of Warwick, Lord High-Admiral "of England, &c. with the captains under-named, having received commission for these "and other ships to abide on these coasts constantly, wee have thought fitt to signifie unto "you, that latly an ordonance by both Houses of Parliament is sett forth unto all "lords, gentlemen, and others, of what quality soever, which have stood in opposition "to them, who shall come in before the 1st of March next, and declare themselves for "the Parliament, That then all their goods, lands, and annuities, which are sequestred, "shall be wholly restored unto them. But whosoever shall refuse this honorable "profer, must never expect the like mercy after the day prefixed, but all their goods, "lands, and annuities, to be sould for the Parliament's use. Divers lords and gentlemen "have wisely laid hold on this mercy, now puting forth their declarations by what "meanes they were seduced.

"We now offer this unto you, besides the former, and shall see it royally performed, "that you shall have liberty safely to depart, with all your officers, and all things "appertaining to yourself and them, for England or elsewhere. This denied, beleeve "us you will never obtaine the like. Upon surrender of the Castle wee will engage our "faith in the performance. If you desire to treat with us, giving your faith for safe "conduct, one of us will come to you. Desireing your speedy answer by this bearer unto "your loving friends,

"WM. THOMAS, ROBERT RUSSEL,
"JO. BLACK, JOSEPH JORDAN,
"REEVE WILLIAM, THO. BLUNKETT."

"*Guernsey, the 22nd February*, 1643.

To which the gallant commander, Sir Peter Osborne, returned for answer:—

"Gentlemen,

"Far be from me that meane condition to forfeit my reputation to save "a state, that were it much more than it is not, would be of too light consideration to "come in balance with my fidelity; and in a cause so honorable, where there is no "shame in becoming poore, or hazard in meeting death, example is not always a safe "rule—presidents must be cleare of all exception. The reason I gave in my former "answer, for the resolution which I must stil hold, will acquitt me of being "seduced; whosoever hath the confidence to do it, I can make no such declaration, "for I weighed my grounds, and know them true, and shall lett you know, that "nothing else, by the grace of God, can work change in me. When I fall below as to "desire a treaty, it will be in your power to refuse me what you please; but in the mean "time I entreat you to consider against whom you serve, and for whom (against your "lawful and gracious King, and for these islanders, faithless and unthankfull), least "those who lead you, mislead you not still, and make your returne without meritt, and "too late, which I wish you may seasonably prevent, promising you my best assistance "to make your peace for you all to your most advantage, as your true-hearted country-"man and loving friend,

"PETER OSBORNE,
"Lieutenant-Governor."

"*Castle Cornet*, 23*rd February*, 1643.

The dreadful catastrophe by fire, before alluded to, happened on the 29th December, 1672, by the lightning communicating with the magazine, which blew up with a terrible explosion, carrying with it most of the houses and lodgings of the Castle, and in particular some handsome new buildings, then lately erected at considerable expense by the Governor, Lord Viscount Hatton, who (together with his family and some other persons) was lodged at the time in a part of the Castle thrown down by the shock, and

buried in the ruins. It appears that the Dowager Lady Hatton, who was in the upper part of the Castle, called the New Buildings, was killed by the falling-in of the ceiling of her apartment. Lady Hatton, the wife of the Governor, and daughter of the Earl of Thanet, being greatly terrified at the thunder and lightning, had fled to her children in the nursery, and was likewise destroyed, with her waiting-woman and the nurse; the latter of whom was found dead, with his Lordship's second daughter in her arms unhurt; though it is related that the child held in her hands a small silver cup, her usual plaything, which was much battered and bruised. The youngest child, who lay in a cradle almost filled with rubbish, was likewise miraculously saved without the least injury, though the nurse was killed with the elder child in one arm, and her hand on the cradle of the other. Besides these, an ensign Covert, Mr. W. Prole (Lord Hatton's steward), and several other persons, lost their lives. But a most marvellous story is related of his Lordship's preservation, who, it is stated, was fast asleep at the time, and by the explosion was carried away in his bed, unhurt, to the battlements of a wall, washed by the sea, between rugged precipices, nearly adjoining to the spot where his house stood; and, what is still more extraordinary, it is averred to be a fact, that his Lordship did not awake till a shower of hail-stones, that fell on his face, roused him from his sound repose. He was then conveyed by two black servants to the guard-room of the Castle, in a state of anxiety for the safety of his family, more easily conceived than described; but their melancholy fate could not be ascertained till day-light, when the shocking spectacle presented itself, already related. A lieutenant of a company of foot, whose apartment was under that of his Lordship, was forced by the shock into an entry beneath, and escaped unhurt. Lord Hatton's two sisters, an ensign belonging to his Lordship's company, and his wife, with several other persons occupying apartments in the upper buildings of the Castle, were also providentially saved. A large beam, it is said, fell between Lord Hatton's two sisters, who were before together, and completely separated them; from which perilous situation they were rescued, with little hurt, through a hole obliged to be cut in a party-wall for the purpose. None of the others were seriously injured, though their rooms fell in, and they were nearly buried in their beds with the rubbish.

Formerly the Governors made this Castle their place of residence, where they received the respects of all captains, commanders, and masters of ships and vessels, before they landed in the Island; but it has not been made the seat of government for many years. A guard of soldiers and certain officers, particularly enumerated in Chapter XIII. have the care of it. The Drawing annexed (taken from the pier) exhibits its present picturesque appearance from the town.

CHAPTER XI.

LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF THE ISLAND.

NORMAN customs, rather than any regular, defined written law; the force of precedent, too often, I fear, the effect of misconception; and an arbitrary scope of power vested in the court itself,—form the basis of the civil jurisprudence of the Island. It seems a complex mixture of Norman and English laws united; an irregular, imperfect code, forcing equity on the seat of law, perhaps sometimes with more real justice than a strict adherence to any written precept. Those quoted as authorities are few, and consist of,

1st, The Approbation of the Laws, with Alterations and Additions to the Text, compiled from the Commentaries of William Terrien* upon the Ancient Custom† of Normandy, and reformed by virtue of two Orders of Council, one dated the 9th October, 1580, and the other the 31st July following. This regulation was finished at Guernsey the 22d May, 1582, as appears by the preamble; and the compilation was ratified by Council on the 25th October, 1583, 25th Elizabeth.‡

---

* Terrien published his Commentaries for the first time in the year 1574 (*vide Le Camus sur la Profession de l'Avocat*, at the catalogue, vol. ii. No. 683-9); and it is remarkable that during the very time that our legislature was approving of, or reforming our Ancient Custom, the same thing was doing in Normandy, the New Custom being dated the same year, 1583.

† The Coutumier is known to be very ancient, but the true date cannot be discovered. Basnage, vol. i. p. 6, says that it was collected during the reign of Philip the Bold, i. e. about the year 1271.

‡ This important work was so indifferently performed, that in the Letter dated 30th June, 1608, approving of the regulations of the commissioners sent over at the request of the inhabitants the preceding year, the following observations occur:—

" But whereas the chief point of their commission has been left by them imperfect, or rather not undertaken, namely, for reducing the laws and customs of the Island to a more certaine forme, which, by disuse, or long continuance of time, or by any other means, have growne to obscurity and uncertainty; forsomuch as the default therein has proceeded from yourselves, who should have prepared and put in readiness a collection of the saide laws and customes, with your doubts conseaved thereupon, to have been offered to the commissioners (as long before you were directed to do), the same default must be likewise by yourselves supplied and amended before any other proceeding can be had therein; and therefore, according to your own suit, his Majesty is pleased, that there shall be a commission of some select persons among you for that purpose, by whom the saide collection being once made and sent over hither, to be perused and considered of, by such persons of learning and judgement as his Majesty shall be pleased to appoint; and a more perfect form being on the same, may receive his royal assent and confirmation."

2d, The Constitutions of King John, of which we have not the original, nor even any authentic copy; the one found in the Appendix being taken from Falle's History of Jersey.*

3d, The Precept of Assize (given at length in the Appendix), being a collection of the ancient liberties, usages, and customs preserved in this Island, and which was made under Edward III. anno 1331, before the itinerant judges, or justices of assize, and approved by the court, from an inquest according to ancient form, viz. each parish deputing twelve men, discreet, old, and learned, to bear witness upon oath as to the truth of the said liberties, usages, and customs.

4th, The different Extents, particularly that of Edward III. which is the most correct, and was made about the same time as the Precept of Assize. The others are seldom used, and have little or no authority. They chiefly relate to the crown rents and particular fiefs.

5th, The Regulations of the Commissioners sent to this Island and Jersey at various periods, and particularly during the reign of King James I. anno 1607.

6th, The Orders of the Kings of England in Council, as they are found scattered among the records of the Royal Court.

7th, Those Acts of the Parliament of England, in which the Island is particularly named.

8th, The Ordinances of the Royal Court.†

9th, Several Customs and Usages upon points not foreseen by the laws, or from which they differ: for, as the written law only owes its origin to the long usage which

---

But notwithstanding these reproaches, matters remained as they were; and, either through the incapacity or neglect of the inhabitants, the reform never took place; and the same abuses complained of in 1607 still exist, with the accumulated difficulties naturally attendant upon a lapse of more than two hundred years. It is not therefore to be wondered at, that consequent incertitude and arbitrary will of the judges sometimes took place of the law. Yet this long-neglected reformation rather shews that the work itself was not so imperfect as often represented; at all events, the *Approbation des Loix*, and the Customs of Terrien confirmed by it, must be considered still the law of the Island. Among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, No. 6272, will be found at length, "Les Loix, Coutumes, et Usages de l'Isle de Guernezey, différentes du Coutumier de Normandie, d'ancienneté observés en la dite Ile; redigées et mises par Estat, par noble homme "Sire Thomas Leighton, Chevalier, Capitaine, Garde, et Gouverneur de la dite Isle." At the beginning of which there is a sheet prefixed, containing a Note concerning the family of the Leightons.

* These Constitutions are not dated; but, as the preamble informs us that they were made "postquam "Normania alienata fuit," and as this event took place in the year 1207 (*vide* Andrews's History of England), and the King died in 1216, they must have been made during the intermediate space.

† These ordinances have at times been stretched too far; for if they exceed mere police regulations, without being sanctioned by the King and Council, they certainly arrogate more authority than they can legally support.—See the origin of these ordinances in the next Chapter, upon the Civil Government and Royal Court.

preceded it, thus by a contrary custom or disuse, and the tacit consent of the people in general, several parts of it have at different times been altered or totally abolished.

Having explained the nature of the written law and precept, I shall endeavour to give the reader some idea of its operative effects, in the delineation of the most prominent features of the local customs.

RENUNCIATION AND CESSION.

In the Court d'Heritage, a peculiar custom prevails, called Renunciation of Inheritance, which is of two kinds; one to moveables and inheritance together, and commonly denominated Cession; and the other Renunciation, to inheritance only. Cession is generally made by debtors in the Mobilaire Courts, who bind themselves to corroborate it at the next Court of Inheritance, which failing to perform, after having been three several times adjourned so to do, the King's prevost, by virtue of his office and the course of law, corroborates for them, as to any real estate.

A person who, from losses in trade, or other unavoidable calamity, finds himself insolvent, may avail himself of the privilege of cession, which is done by appearing in open court, declaring his renunciation to all his property, and swearing that he will deliver all his moveables (his clothes, bed, and arms excepted) to and for the benefit of his creditors; and that if Providence should enable him hereafter to pay his just debts, he will do so. But I fear this is a promise little attended to, and never enforced, but as the principles of honour and honesty may urge a fulfilment. Formerly the person thus renouncing wore a green cap, and divested himself of a girdle; but this humiliating exposure has for some years been discontinued. Within a few years these two modes of abandonment of property seem to have been confounded, and a great abuse to have arisen, by the admission of tradesmen and other debtors to the renunciation, instead of the cession;* though renunciation was evidently intended for the giving up of the house

* This abuse has even been carried so far, that persons in embarrassed or insolvent circumstances have been permitted to renounce upon trivial rents, purchased by them for the express purpose. But neither renunciation nor cession can be claimed by Englishmen, who are deemed aliens or foreigners, and subject, as it were, to distinct laws: and while renunciation, in the way it is now granted, completely defeats the ends of justice, and prevents an Englishman recovering debt or obligation from a native, who is likewise privileged from personal arrest, by the possession of less than a peck of wheat rent (for even a single egg rent will effect it); he is, on the contrary, denied every privilege, and not only subject to arrest for the most trivial sum (less than sixpence, which is not even bailable, but by native surety, *fonde d'heritage*, i. e. possessing the kind of rent alluded to), but to perpetual imprisonment at the mercy of his creditor, being unable to avail himself of the humane insolvent acts often passing in his own country, or the always ready refuge, even for fraud as well as misfortune, claimed as a right by the natives of the Island under the insular laws as now construed.

or estate, on which a rent-charge or other obligation was due, which the debtor was unable to discharge or fulfil, in order that upon such default the property might revert to the original owner, who had parted with it under conditions which had not been complied with. Renunciation applies solely to real estate, where the debtor, by law, is not obliged in his person; and was never intended, as it is now used, to absolve a debtor from simple contract debts, bond, or obligation, indiscriminately, where the *contrainte par corps* might be used. The cession is clearly laid down by the Terrien law, approved by King and Council, as the mode of relief to be restored to, in order to prevent imprisonment; yet at the same time to secure to the creditor the full payment of his demand, if ever the debtor should possess the means of discharging it.

SAISIE.

This is a remedy granted to a creditor when his debtor becomes insolvent; for although the debtor in all bills of sale, or taking of inheritance to rent, binds himself and his heirs upon the warranty of all their moveable goods and real estate, nevertheless it is left to the option of the creditor to attach the inheritance alone without the moveables. After having taken the necessary measures, the creditor becomes what is termed *saisie mobilièrement* of the estate of his debtor, upon which he lets it; and if repairs are necessary, obtains leave of the court to do them; for the creditor dare not repair the premises without leave from the court; he cannot even put in a new pane of glass, for if he does, he immediately becomes *saisie propriétairement*, and is personally bound for the whole of the debts due by the bankrupt, whether preferable to his own claim or otherwise. If at the year's end, after the receipt of the rent, part of the debt should still remain unpaid, the debtor is thrice adjourned to the Court of Heritage, to make himself tenant of the heritage seized, and pay the creditor the sum distrained for, or renounce to his inheritance. If he appears, he must either make himself tenant at the next Court of Heritage, or renounce; but on non-appearance, the King's prevost becomes party in his stead, and, after three or four delays, must either pay the creditor with the debtor's money, or also renounce to his inheritance. Upon this renunciation the creditor becomes *saise hérēditalement*, and signifies, by three several publications, that the other creditors must register their debts at the Greffe Office, within forty days after the third publication (or one year if the renunciation be made *en caux de meuble*), under pain of losing them upon default. The appointed time being elapsed, he adjourns them in the order registered, but in retrograde rotation: the person whose rent or debt, guarantee or mortgage, is last registered, is first offered the saisie, which, if accepted, obliges him to the full payment of all the debts prior in point of registration; but if the same is overburdened, and the estate too much encumbered, upon refual to take it, he is obliged to renounce to all claim whatever; and it is in like manner offered to

every creditor successively, retrograding till accepted by some one, who from that moment becomes *saisie propriétairement*, takes possession of the estate, and is only obliged to pay those debts which are preferable to his own. There are consequently three kinds of saisie: *mobiliere, héréditale*, and *propriétaire.*

The *saisie* is called *mobiliere*, when, before the renunciation, the creditor has obtained an act of court, and taken possession of the debtor's estate, the revenue of which he applies towards the liquidating of his own claim; the debtor still retaining the property of the estate.

The *saisie* is *héréditale*, when the debtor has renounced, or, by process of law, been forced to give up his estate in favour of his creditors, of which the said saisie becomes administrator without prejudice to his own personal claim.

Lastly, the *saisie* becomes *propriétaire*, when he who held the *saisie mobiliere* or *héréditale* has, by some act which is deemed binding, made it his own; or when, in regular process, as above explained, one of the creditors has accepted the saisie. In either case the *saisie propriétaire* is in the place of the original debtor, and answerable for all the debts that can claim the preference before explained. It is quite uncertain how long a saisie may last: it appears that of Thomas Falaize took twenty-four years; but the average time taken up in this process has been from four to five years, and by a late ordinance of the court, is not to exceed six.*

RETRAITS.

In the Court of Heritage claims of a peculiar nature are made, called *Retraits*, the origin of which seems to have taken rise from the law of Moses. When any person alienates his inheritance by sale or by rent, if any part of the consideration for such assignment is paid or agreed to be paid in money, the next of kindred, and if he or she refuses or neglects to claim his or her right, the next in rotation, in like manner, to the seventh degree of consanguinity, may at any time, until the purchaser is appropriated by the court at one of the fixed days regularly held for such purposes, or within one year, if no such appropriation has taken place, upon payment of the sum *bonâ fide* paid upon

* With respect to rents, the preference, in point of time, as to the original grant, seems perfectly equitable; for as every grant of rent must be registered, purchasers have the means of ascertaining the incumbrances affecting the property, as in the two register counties in England: but in the case of simple contract creditors, it is certainly neither equitable nor just that any one should have a preference; yet so it is: and the person offered the saisie must either take it, paying off every incumbrance prior in registration to his own, or relinquish all claim whatever; by which means the person who finds it worth his while to accept it, may possibly pay himself fifty, nay a hundred shillings, or more, to the pound, and the rest of the creditors go pennyless. So much are the English bankrupt laws wanted in this Island.

the purchase, together with the full *treizieme* or thirteenth part, payable by ancient custom to the lord of the fief upon which the premises are situated, retrieve the property so sold or disposed of, to his, her, or their own use. But the *retrait* cannot be claimed where estates are alienated without a consideration in money.

This is not only the law with respect to absolute sales, but when money forms a part of the consideration, may be claimed upon houses or lands given to rent, as it is called, a kind of alienation more common than by absolute sale, and effected in the following manner: The premises, either house or land, are made over from one person to another for ever, for which a sum of money agreed upon is sometimes paid down, and a certain number of quarters of wheat yearly reserved by way of rent-charge, payable either to the person thus alienating, his heirs or assigns, and to the payment of which the party taking is not only personally liable, as well as the property taken, but all his own clear estate likewise becomes chargeable, and for ever liable, though that estate should afterwards pass by sale or otherwise into fifty hands; so that it behoves all persons making purchases to be very circumspect and diligent in searching the records of the Greffier's Office, where such kind of contracts must be, and are invariably, registered, in order (as is done in England with respect to judgments, mortgages, &c. in register counties) to ascertain what may, by possibility, effect or incumber the inheritance.

MODE OF CONVEYANCE, AND NATURE OF RENTS.

The subject last treated on, brings me to speak of the peculiar mode of conveyance of estates practised in this Island. Long leases are scarcely, if ever, granted; and short leases are effected by still shorter agreements. The many covenants entered into by lessors and lessees in England are here unknown and needless; general custom is an invariable law, equally binding on both parties, and the intent and meaning of written agreements, not the strict letter, or quibbling turn of a sentence, can here be taken advantage of. If ambiguities occur, equity decides, and prevents chicanery over inadvertency or misconception. Rents are divided into assignable rents and *rente foncière,* both of which may be transferred or sold by the owner, but the debtor can free himself from an assignable rent only, and that by assigning a *rente foncière* in lieu of it; for though the debtor owes that assignable rent on a certain tenement, if he has a rent due to himself, and that rent be stable or *foncière,* he may substitute the one for the other, and thus cancel the assignable rent he was owing; the tenement, however, remaining guarantee forty years for the due payment of the rent so assigned.

A *rente foncière* remains for ever attached to the land or tenement on which it is due; the debtor has no means of freeing himself from the payment, but by disposing of the land on which it is attached, or by consent of the owner of such rent.

The *rentes foncières* are either created so, or assignable rents become *foncière* by a

lapse of forty years without assignment. During that period the debtor has the power of assignment, by making over a *rente foncière* in lieu thereof, but after its expiration he has no longer that privilege. Houses or lands given to rent, is a kind of tenure more common than freehold; and but few estates, comparatively speaking, are to be found, upon which rents in quarters, of one description or another, are not chargeable.

Alienable wheat rents are a kind of property often changing owners, like ground rents in England; yet the conveyance of landed property is effected differently. Conveyances are not by deed under the hand and seal of the person conveying, but by a short contract, concise, though sufficiently comprehensive, verbally acknowledged by the party in open court before the bailiff or his lieutenant and two jurats (but upon the passing a contract for the sale or assignment of rent only, two jurats alone are sufficient), who sign the contract; and thus passed, it is registered, and at the next seal-day receives the public seal of the Island.

Such is the confidence reposed in one another, and the strict fidelity inviolably preserved, that witnesses are seldom called to attend even the execution of either bond or lease, or whatever else requires signature.

Here then that multiplier of tautologies, the unwieldly conveyancer, teeming with long needless provisoes and mere useless covenants, with which, with inken gall, he blackens and bestrews the bleached hide, thicker than the wool it fostered, may view with more surprise the same kind of short primitive deed, found amongst the musty muniments of his client (and often contemplated with wonder how lawyers then could live), still affording even greater security against flaws and quibbles than all the multiplied tautology and perplexity of his bulky roll, too large to fold, and yet too short to bind.

DESCENT OF REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

All property descends according to the law and custom of the Island. Real estate cannot be disposed of by will, but must descend to the heirs at law, and in default of such, to the King, or lord of the manor.

A father cannot by will give an advantage to one child over another, even of his personal property; and if any of the children have in his lifetime received any thing for advancement in the world, marriage portion, or otherwise, and at the father's death claim their share of the personal estate, they must bring in and account for what they have so received. But a daughter marrying in the father's lifetime has no claim to share in the personal property of the father, unless by special reservation in the marriage contract, or under his will.

No person having a wife and children living can by will bequeath more than one-third of his personal property; but if his wife be dead, he may devise two-thirds: yet

in neither case, as before observed, can he give to one child more than to another, though he can devise the whole to strangers.

It has been doubted whether the same law, which binds a father in the disposal of his personal estate, applies to the widow; but late solemn decisions of the court have settled the question in favour of the widow, who may dispose of her personal property by will, as she pleases, in favour of one child or the other without restriction; it being looked upon, that the children had already received their share of the father's property on his death.

The real estate of the wife descends to her children in the same manner as that of the husband, who on his marriage acquires no permanent right in the wife's estate. If she leaves issue, the husband enjoys the estate for life; but should she die without having had a child born alive, the estate, immediately on her death, reverts to her heirs at law, in the same manner as if she had never been married. The birth of a child with the slightest symptom of life is sufficient to secure the husband a life-interest in the property as long as he remains a widower; for the estate becomes forfeited upon his remarriage.

The distribution of property is as follows: The widow has, in addition to her own real estate, first, her dowry or thirds, for life, of all the real estate of her deceased husband; two-thirds of the personalty is at the testator's disposal, in manner before stated, and one-third becomes the property of the widow for ever. But if the deceased died without issue, or the decendants of issue surviving, she is then entitled to one-half of all the personal effects, and the other moiety is at the testator's disposal, or dying intestate, descends to the next of kin then living. And here it may be necessary to remark, that a surviving sister is entitled to the personal estate of her brother, in preference to the nephew of a deceased brother, although the nephew's father, had he been living, would have excluded the sister.

If the next of kin consist of male and female relatives in the same degree of consanguinity, the males have the preference, to the entire exclusion of the females—brothers taking in preference to sisters, and nephews to nieces, without regard whether such nephews descend from brothers or sisters. But with respect to real estate, the case is different: the niece from a deceased brother inherits before the nephew from a sister—the descendants on the male side, though females, being always preferred to the descendants of females, though males, even if such male issue from females should be nearer in degree of kindred. But real-estate does not, as in England, vest solely in the heir at law; all the brothers are considered joint heirs, and share equally the real estate between them—the issue of such of them as should be dead, dividing amongst them the share their deceased father would have been entitled to, had he been living.

This minute division and subdivision of property accounts for the lands being held in such small parcels, and the multiplicity of rent-holders.

There is, however, a difference in descent of patrimonial and acquired real estate— the former going to the heirs at law, and the latter being in some measure considered as personalty, descending to the next of kin.

A curious custom likewise prevails here, but from what authority derived I know not, for the written law seems silent upon the subject, though something similar exists in Scotland;—the children of parents who may have lived for years in open adultery, and afterwards marry, are all considered legitimate, as if born in wedlock, and equally entitled to inheritance; many instances of which might be adduced.

PRECIPUT.

The Preciput is a right which the eldest son is entitled to, over his co-heirs in his father's or mother's succession. He obtains permission from the court to authorise the douzainiers of the parish in which the estate is situated, or seven of them (a less number being insufficent), to levy his preciput and vingtieme (the latter of which we shall afterwards explain). The douzaine having appointed a day, go to the spot from which the eldest son intends levying his preciput, which generally includes the best tenement the deceased possessed without the barriers of the town, for the right of preciput does not extend to that part which is within the boundaries. They then grant him a certain number of perches of land, seldom or never less than fourteen, or more than twenty-one, according to the value of the estate, and the extent of succession. The land thus granted, whether there are houses, or any other building whatever on it, only reckons as plain ground.

As the land thus assigned generally makes only part of an enclosure, the remainder is valued by the douzaine, and becomes the property of the eldest son, upon payment of the amount of such valuation, to or for the benefit of the other joint heirs. Even the whole of the remaining estate, communicating by gateways or stiles from one enclosure to another, without entering the public road, may be claimed by the eldest son, on payment of the valuation set upon it by the douzaine. The eldest son must summon his co-heirs to be present at the levying and measurement of the preciput and vingtieme; and should any dissatisfaction prevail, an appeal from the decision of the douzaine may be made to the Royal Court.

VINGTIEME.

The Vingtieme is a right which all the sons together can claim or give up as the advantage either way may dictate. If the vingtieme is not taken, the remaining estate,

after levying the preciput, is equally divided, share and share alike, amongst all the children of both sexes; but when the sons claim the vingtieme, one-third of what is left, after taking it, belongs to the daughters, and the other two-thirds are divided between the sons. When the number of boys amount to, or exceed the girls two to one, it cannot then be their advantage to let the girls take their third, and the vingtieme is given up, in order to share all alike. The vingtieme, when claimed, is levied in the following manner: The whole estate is measured, and one-twentieth set apart for the boys, out of which the eldest son first takes his preciput, and the remainder of the twentieth is then equally divided amongst all the sons, the eldest taking a share with the rest. The residue of the estate is afterwards divided; one-third amongst the girls in equal proportions, and the other two-thirds between the boys, share and share alike; so that in this case the eldest son has first his preciput, and all the sons a share of the vingtieme, after deducting the preciput, more than the daughters, who have only one-third of what is left. But if the number of daughters far exceed the proportion of sons, they can only claim a third of the estate amongst them, first deducting the vingtieme.

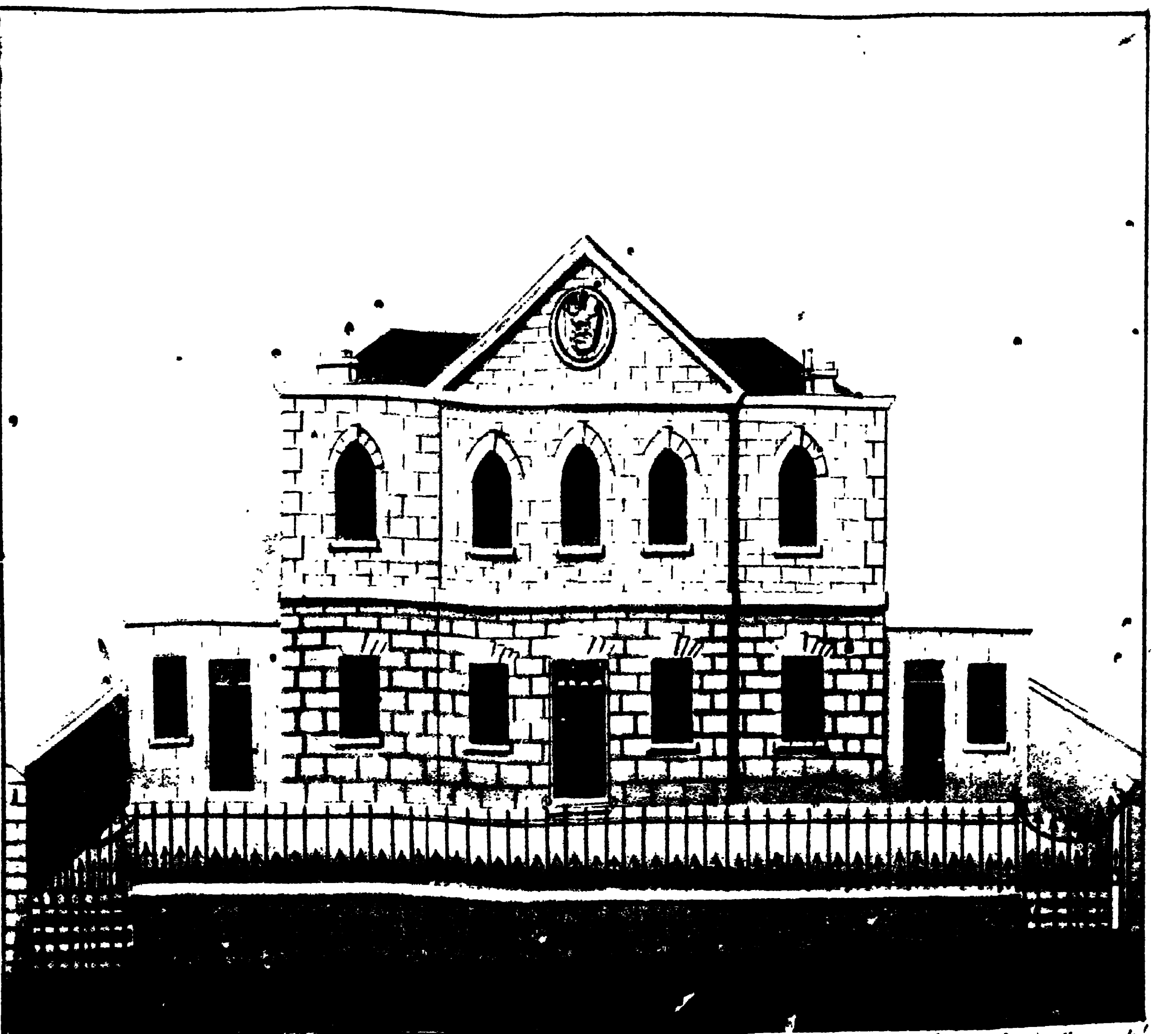
CHAPTER XII.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT AND ROYAL COURT.

It has been a matter of doubt whether what is called the feudal system was in use among the first Celtic tribes who settled in the southern parts of Europe after the flood, or whether the constitution of feuds had its origin from the military policy of the northern or German nations, who did not make their appearance till many hundred years after: the latter, however, is the most common opinion, and has been adopted by Montesquieu, Dr. Robertson, Sir William Blackstone, and many other learned men.

We have, in the Introduction, traced the first Celtic tribes from their native Scythia or Tartary, through Spain and Italy into Gaul, where, in the reign of Charlemagne, the feudal polity met with great improvement, by obliging every person accepting a portion of land under a feudal lord to take the oath of fealty as his vassal for ever, which prevented a desertion to any neighbouring seignior, as the feudatories of the lower ranks had been accustomed to do; and by which regulation the exact force of every feudal lord in France was accurately known, and could on the least notice be called forth as necessity required. But the feudal system was not fully settled in France till many years after the establishment of the French monarchy. When the Franks first entered Gaul, they did not destroy all the natives or the Romans; many remained in the country, some enlisted under the chiefs or leaders among the Franks, had portions of land assigned them, and were admitted to take the oaths of fealty, and entitled to the same protection and privileges as other feudatories.

By degrees the allodial or free lands were surrendered into the King's hands, who restored them to the owners as a *beneficium* or feud, to be held to them and such of their heirs as were previously agreed on; and thus allodial estates in France were gradually converted into feuds, and the freemen became vassals of the crown. A very strong reason why the allodial tenants and clergy surrendered their freehold estates to the King, or to some neighbouring lord, was, they formerly were greatly oppressed by the Kings of France, or by their ministers, much more so than the feudatories, whose seigniors were bound to protect them. When it was customary to levy commutations in money, instead of inflicting corporal punishment for the thefts, murders, and other injuries done by one person to another, six hundred sols were paid by him that killed a feudatory, when two hundred sols were deemed a sufficient composition for an allodial tenant; and in every other instance where the feudatories or freeholders came



W. Berry del.^t

J. Shuller sculp.^t

under the censure of the law, the former were treated with much more severity than the latter, and the clergy were as much oppressed as the allodial tenants.

In the infancy of the feudal system among the German nations, grants of land from the prince to the feudal lord, and from the feudal lord to their feudatories or vassals (when such tenures were introduced), were from year to year, which, Sir William Blackstone says, was adopted "lest their thoughts should be diverted from war to "agriculture, lest the strong should encroach upon the possessions of the weak, and "lest luxury and avarice should be encouraged by the erection of permanent houses, "and too curious an attention to convenience and the elegant superfluities of life." But, in the course of time, a more permanent degree of property was introduced: they were granted during the King or feudal lord's pleasure, afterwards for the life of the feudatory himself; and though not hereditary, were frequently bestowed on the children of the former possessor, and at last, towards the end of the seventh century, became hereditary. It does not appear that among the northern nations the chief or leader assumed the least absolute power; expeditions were not undertaken without the common consent; and, according to Cæsar's Commentaries, when lands were parcelled out from year to year, that division was made by the princes and the magistrates jointly. When the migration was pretty well over, when the Franks had subdued the Romans in Gaul, and reduced the natives to subjection, the feudal polity began to display itself; and when that system arrived at its full vigour and maturity, the legislative power was vested in the King and feudal lords, the clergy, and the magistrates; which magistrates, in the infancy of the French monarchy, were the Counts, who governed in limited districts, and the *Maires*, who were under them. When the States assembled, which was annually, or oftener in times of danger or in case of necessity, they were called the Grand Council of the Nation. All regulations, civil or military, were made by them, and each feudal lord was enjoined to obey these ordinances, to proclaim them, and see them executed among his feudatories or under-tenants; and the same injunction was laid on the magistrates, who had nearly the same command originally over the allodial tenants or freemen, as the seigniors had over their vassals. Neither the feudal lords nor the magistrates had any absolute or separate judicial power over the feudatories or allodial tenants; they could not decide any contest, civil or criminal, without assistants chosen from among the body of the people, by whose opinions they were obliged to abide: the courts of the former were composed of feudatories, and that of the latter (which were, in course of time, called the King's Courts), of freemen. This mode of trial, by peers or equals, *(pares)*, was the foundation on which the English trial by jury was erected. The seigniors did not preside in the feudal courts, which were composed of a president, called a seneschal, and twelve assistants, called vavasors; whereas the *Missi Dominici, les Comtes,* and *les Maires,* presided in the

King's courts, and were assisted by the same number of vavasors as the seneschals. In trivial cases, the president and two, five, or seven assistants were sufficient; the number of twelve being necessary in criminal causes, and in civil disputes of great consequence. The courts where the *Missi Dominici, les Comtes,* and *les Maires* presided, were called the King's Courts: the *Missi Dominici* had their deputies, who presided in their absence, and were called *Echevins;* and the seneschals of the feudal courts had also their deputies. Monsieur de Montesquieu is of opinion, that the vavasors of these courts were originally unanimous in their decisions, as the juries are in England: however, this custom did not long continue before the balance, or casting vote, was in the breast of the president when the opinions of the twelve or other assistants were equal. The *Missi Dominici* and *les Comtes* were in all probability named by the prince, like the seigniors of fiefs; but the other officers of the King's courts, and the seneschals and vavasors of the feudal, were chosen by the people, the former by the freemen, who were enjoined to elect the most intelligent among the inhabitants of the district they were to act in, and the same rule was observed by the feudatories. After these officers were elected, they were obliged to serve for life: they could not refuse to act, or having acted some time, resign or be turned out, but for malversation in their office.

In civil matters, neither the seigniors, the *Missi Dominici,* or the *Comtes,* were invested with any separate judicial power; the laws were enforced on every fief by a court composed of a president and twelve assistants chosen by the seignior from among the most intelligent and best qualified of his vassals. Each of the *Comtes* and the *Missi Dominici* had in their districts their courts of justice, called the King's Courts; in which they presided, assisted by a jury of twelve freemen, seven of whom seem to have been named by the King, and the others chosen by the president. They had also their deputies, who presided in their absence, or in trivial causes; which deputies are by the French historians called *gravious,* or *centeniers.* If a feudal lord was dissatisfied with a sentence rendered by the judges of his court, he appealed to the court of a superior lord, and from thence ultimately to that of the King, that is to say, to the great council of the nation; and his vassals could do the same, which is a plain proof that the officers of these courts, although obliged to serve when nominated, could not be punished or turned out by their seigniors, or other superiors, unless they were guilty of any improper conduct in their office. After estates became hereditary in France, and after the greatest part of the allodial tenures, and the possessions of the clergy, were converted into fiefs, the *Missi Dominici* were discontinued: there was no longer any occasion for them, the persons among whom they had distributed justice, had changed their condition; they were all under the feudal law. Although these magistrates do not seem to have had any great power over the feudal lords, yet they were a great

check on them: the feudatories might complain to them of any injustice done by the seigniors, or by the officers of their courts; and if they would not grant redress, they were reported to the great national council. The feudal lords were naturally jealous of the *Comites* and the *Missi Dominici*, and it was their interest to conduct themselves so as to deserve the protection of the States against any arbitrary encroachments these magistrates might set up. Soon after the *Missi Dominici* were discontinued, the authority of the French Kings began to decline, and that of the feudal lords to increase in proportion The King having lost his power, the national councils were discontinued, and consequently appeals from the feudal courts rescinded, and the feudatories left entirely at the mercy of the seignior; and this distraction in France exposed the people to the ravages of the Saxons and Normans for many years.

Very soon after the establishment of the French monarchy, these Islands formed one of the *Comtés* or districts, under the government and direction of a *Comte* or Count, as is evident from Loyescon, who was Governor of the Islands in the reigns of Clotaire and Cherebert (about the year 560), and was called *Comes Insularum.* As it does not appear that any part of the Islands was granted *in capite* from the Crown, till after the establishment of the Duchy of Normandy, the few lands that were cultivated near the harbours, where the inhabitants resided for the benefit of the fishery, were freeholds, or held by *allodial* tenure, as many lands at that time were in other parts of the French dominions; therefore there cannot be the least doubt, but the civil and military government of these Islands was exactly the same as that exercised by the *Comtes* on the Continent, and which we have already described.

When Rollo took possession of the province of Neustria, he restored the feudal constitution to the perfect state it was in before the *Missi Dominici* were discontinued, and established at Rouen a superior court, called the Court of Eschequier or Exchequer, to which appeals lay from the decisions of the feudal courts of the province in all civil causes. But as the moving of a cause to Rouen from the distant parts of the Duchy was too expensive for the lower orders of people, the country was divided into great bailiwicks, and these into smaller, each of which had a court of justice, composed of a bailiff or president appointed by the Duke, with a certain number of assistants, chosen from amongst the most intelligent of the people, either by the Duke, or by the voice of the people. There were also inferior courts, where the viscounts or sheriffs presided, from whence appeals lay to the others in regular gradation, till they came before the great bailiff and his assistants, from whose decision all civil causes might at last be brought before the Exchequer, where the Duke himself presided, or in his absence, the great seneschal of the Duchy; and, as a farther provision against any invasion of the rights of the people, the feudal lords or military tenants, whether ecclesiastics or laymen, attended these different courts of justice, and the great bailiffs or presidents, named

by the Duke, had a right to visit the feudal and other inferior courts, to see that justice was duly administered in the first instance; and, to remedy the insufficiency of all the minor courts, some of the members of the Court of Exchequer went annually through the province, to whom appeals might be brought prior to their removal to the Exchequer; and these we find variously denominated in the Norman histories, as masters of the Exchequer, justiciers, chevaliers, and justices itinerant. With respect to causes of a criminal nature, they were confined to particular fiefs, called *fiefs de Haubert;* and when it so happened that there was not one within the district, the criminals were tried before the justices itinerant, or chevaliers, in their annual circuits.

With respect to the legislative power, all public laws or ordinances were resolved on in the Assemblies of the States, composed of the seneschal and justiciers of the Exchequer, of the dignified clergy, and of all the Barons or military tenants of the Duchy; but these ordinances had not the effect of law till they were proclaimed and registered by the presidents or bailiffs of the different provinces or bailiwicks, in the presence of the assesors and of the public. The General Assemblies of the Dukedom, wherein the Duke, or in his absence, the great seneschal, presided, were held regularly once a year, and upon extraordinary occasions whenever the Duke found it necessary to convene them. There was also a species of legislative power exercised in the different bailiwicks, in each of which was held annually, and oftener if necessity required, an Assembly of the States of the district, composed of the bailiff, who presided; of the assessors, the dignified clergy, and all the military tenants. But their resolves by no means established laws till they had the sanction of the Supreme States of the Duchy; they might indeed operate as bye-laws do in England, when made with the consent of the freemen for the internal government of a city, corporation, or other community; and even for these ordinances, to carry that force with them, they must not be in the least repugnant to the general laws of the realm.

Under these excellent regulations the lower ranks of people in Normandy were the first who had the least glimpse of real liberty: but if we credit the insular manuscripts, this species of government was not completed in Guernsey till a few years before William, commonly called the Conqueror, invaded England: for although the first regular settlement in the Island, by the Benedictine monks in the Vale, took place about the year 962, in the time of Richard I. third Duke of Normandy, and grandson to Rollo, the lands then granted to the monks were not erected into a fief till about 1032, when Robert Duke of Normandy, father of the Conqueror, confirmed the donation of his predecessor, and granted the fief St. Michael to the monastery. The fief D'Annville was by the Conqueror bestowed upon his esquire, Sampson d'Annville, about five years before his invasion of England; and the other fourteen fiefs were granted about the same time, or soon after,—six of these fiefs being held by

ecclesiastics, and ten by laymen. On each of these fiefs was instituted a court, composed of the principal tenants, for deciding in the first instance all civil contests arising on the fief. There was also a superior court established in the Island, composed of a bailiff and four knights or chevaliers, two of whom resided in the Island; the other two came annually, in the months of June or July, when the general assizes were held. Their place of meeting was between the parishes of the Catel and the Vale, at a place called Les Landes du Marché (from the market being at that time kept there), and afterwards at St. Anne's, near the King's Mills. On the arrival of these knights, the military tenants had notice given them to attend on the days the assizes were held; and there, as customary in that age, they gave judgment on horseback, in the presence of the public. At these assizes the ancient ordinances were proclaimed; and such new laws as had been enacted since the last meeting were either registered and ordered to be observed, or an humble representation to the Duke, why they should not be received, resolved on. Political ordinances for the internal government of the Island, in particular cases where the laws were deficient, were proposed, and ordered to be observed as law, until application could be made to the Duke, who was the fountain of legislative authority in the Island, for their confirmation; and sometimes ordinances made in these assemblies, and esteemed of too little moment to trouble the prince for his approbation, were renewed from one assize to the other, and ordered to be observed as law. At these assizes appeals from the inferior courts were heard; and as there was not a *fief de Haubert* in the Island, criminals could not be tried in the feudal courts, but were brought before the courts of assize for trial. Each lord of a fief was at the expense of confining such of his vassals as were detained for crimes; his bordiers brought them before the justiciers of assize; and after they were tried, conducted them back to prison, or saw the sentences they were condemned to, executed. With respect to those who held by bordage or allodial tenure, as they were not under any feudal lord, their civil causes were tried in the Duke's courts, with the same privilege of appeal as the feudatories were entitled to; and when any of them were taken up for crimes, they were confined in a prison. The seignior of the fief Des Rohais was by his tenure obliged to provide the bordiers who held immediately under the crown, brought these prisoners before the court of assize, and saw the punishments they were condemned to, inflicted on them. A register was kept of every transaction, civil and criminal; and once in three years, or oftener if the Duke commanded, two of the justicers of the Exchequer came to the Island, examined the register, and rejudged such causes as were brought before them by appeal, prior to their removal to Rouen.

When criminals were condemned to death or perpetual banishment, or when, being accused of crimes, they retired to a convent or fled from the Island, all they possessed, real and personal, was foreited, if a feudatory, to his seignior, and if a person depen-

dent immediately on the crown, to the Duke. This was altered after a prison was built in Castle Cornet, where all the criminals were confined, and prosecuted at the expense of the crown; and the Duke, by way of compensation, was entitled to all the felon's personal estate, the real only escheating to the feudal lord it was held under, which is kept up to this day.

The sixteen military tenants in the Island were (as in Normandy) likewise members of the States of the Island, and obliged also to attend the Duke's courts, composed of the bailiff or president, and two or four chevaliers, whenever they were held. In the former they had votes, and in the latter some of them were (according to the custom of every other part of the Duchy) chosen to make up, together with the chevaliers, a sufficient number of judges, as five, seven, or twelve, as the nature of the cause required.

This sort of judicature continued without the least alteration after the Dukes of Normandy ascended the throne of England, till King John lost the Duchy of Normandy; and to reward the loyalty of the Islanders, who bravely resisted two attacks made by the French King after he had taken possession of the remainder of the Duchy, he gave them the charter called the Constitutions of King John, which, like the Magna Charta of England, granted by the same sovereign, formed the basis of the present constitution of the Island. By this charter twelve jurats were established in lieu of the four chevaliers or knights, and from this court appeals lay to the *justiciarii*, or justices intinerant, sent annually or triennially from England, instead of the justiciers of the Exchequer at Rouen, and ultimately from the justices intinerant to the Privy Council in England; though in all criminal cases the decisions of the bailiff and jurats were definitive. By the fifth article of this charter, or Constitutions, the Royal Court, as it was then to be called, was empowered to judge of all causes arising in the Island; yet that clause did not destroy the judicial power exercised by the feudal courts, from whose decision appeals lay to the Royal Court, and from thence to the others in regular succesion; but the encroachments of the Royal Court soon deprived the feudal of most of their powers. It was for some time contended that the tenants of fiefs were not compellable to appear before the Royal Court but upon appeals; that all causes should, in the first instance, be brought before the feudal court; and that even appeals did not then lay on a preliminary, or till the decision given was what is termed *vers bien*. The right of the Royal Court to hold what is called a *vue de justice*, on the fiefs where there was a court to decide disputes respecting landed property, was likewise disputed. These objections where however soon over-ruled, which might perhaps have been supported when the feudal system was in full vigour and general esteem; but being grown so universally odious, the jurisdictive privileges taken from it by law, or which it has lost by prescription, or the establishment of other judicial formalities, are

not likely to be restored. It is more probable that the feudal courts in the Island will not long enjoy even their present judicial power, trivial as it is, and often wantonly exercised by some lords of manors, as well as of arriere-fiefs, who oblige all that hold lands within their district, though residing at distant parts of the Island, to appear before their courts three times in a year, where they sometimes wait for hours in the open air, be the weather ever so bad, without any other business than merely to answer to their names, with a low reverence, when called over, and keep up this part of the old feudal slavery, so repugnant to the present exalted ideas of real liberty.

Neustria had, in all probability, before it was ceded to the Normans, been divided into eleven districts or provinces, in each of which was a governor or superintendant, in whom was vested both civil and military authority; he presided in the legislative assemblies, and had the command of the military. This officer is variously denominated; in Latin he is sometimes called *comes, dux, custos, constabulus, ballivus;* among the French and Normans he was generally stiled *bailly* or *bailiff,* which in the old German language signifies guardian. In like manner, the Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Serk, originally formed only one government; the Governor, who at that time resided in one of the Islands, and had the whole of the revenue, was invested with both the civil and military authority; presided in the States and in the courts of justice, or appointed one deputy for the civil, and another for the military department, sometimes delegating both powers to one person; and this united authority, the celebrated French historian Mezeray tells us, was first established in that part of Gaul now called Normandy. But we have historical evidence, as mentioned in the Third Chapter, that these Islands were one of the eleven presidial governments established by Octavius Augustus.

The civil and military authority, according to the best information we can procure, seems to have been first separated in the reign of King Edward I. who issued his order, in the year 1314, commanding the jurats to obey the bailiffs appointed in each Island, by Otto de Grandison. This is the more evident, from Peter le Marchant, who acted as chief civil magistrate ten years before, being styled in a royal mandate* the Governor's deputy, " locum tenens Ottoni de Grandison." The Governors, after De Grandison, continued appointing the bailiffs in Jersey till the reign of Henry VII. and in Guernsey till the latter end of the reign of Charles II. when that power was taken from them, and the bailiffs since have patents under the great seal of England.

The justices itinerant, annually or triennially, visited the Island, till about the time of Elizabeth, since which they have been discontinued. But to remedy the inconvenience, and prevent the frequency of appeals to the King and Council, which became very

* A copy of this instrument is still preserved among the records of the Tower of London.

troublesome, commissioners were from time to time sent to these Islands, for the purpose of hearing and determining such disputes, and to examine into and report to the Council, reform and amend the defects, ambiguities, and imperfections in the laws, customs, and government of the Isles, through which many controversies had arisen, and were likely to arise, without such salutary explanation and correction. The decisions of these commissioners were regularly recorded, and became, as it were, existing laws, or formed precedents for the determination of similar matters in dispute, and are called "*Reglements des Commissaires.*" The last commissioners were sent to this Island in the reign of James I.; and as a copy of their commission will fully explain the nature of their powers, and the object of their visitation, I shall here present the reader with it:—

"James, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland; "defender of the faith, &c. to our trusty and well-beloved Sir Robert Gardiner, "Knight, and James Hussey, Doctor of the Civil Law, and one of the masters of our "Court of Chancery, greeting. Whereas in our princely care and earnest desire for "the establishing and maintenance of justice, and for the security and weal of our "subjects generally in all our realms and dominions, we have been very mindful of the "good estate of our loving subjects, the Inhabitants of our Isles of Jersey and Guernsey, "and other their dependances, a portion remaining as yet unto us in possession of our "antient Duchy of Normandy; and have been and are the rather moved thereunto, "both for their entire and inviolate fidelity borne by them towards us and our "predecessors, Kings and Queens of England, testified and declared by many their "worthy and acceptable services towards this our said crown, and also in respect of "their situation, farthest remote from the rest of our said dominions, and for that cause "needing our special care and regard to be had of them, being thereby most exposed to "the danger of invasion, or incursion of foreign enemies: And whereas we are informed, "that notwithstanding we have already been pleased, in our princely favour towards "them, for their better comfort and contentment in the continuance of their duty and "zeal towards us and our service, not only to confirm all and every their antient "charters, muniments, and privileges, but also to enlarge the same in sundry points for "their behoof; there are nevertheless divers matters concerning the state and govern- "ment of those Isles that do require reformation and amendment, by reason of many "defects and ambiguities, which, either through the length and alterations of times, "by the misinterpretation and wrongful use and practice of persons, have grown and "arisen in the laws, customs, and form of government of those Isles; whereupon many "controversies have happened, and do yet depend, as well between some of our officers "and chiefest persons of authority and government in those Isles, as also between sundry "other private persons and particular parties there, one against another, whereof

" manifold complaints and appeals have been made and brought unto us and our Privy " Council; all which defects, ambiguities, and differences, inconveniences and com- " plaints, we are desirous, both for the ordering and compounding of all matters in " controversy at this present, and also for prevention of like inconveniencies and " contention hereafter, and for the settling of a more undoubted and certain order and " course for the government of our people there, according to equity and justice, to " have examined, elected, and reformed, by the means and help of commissioners " expressly to be sent thither for those said causes:—Know you therefore, that we, having " special trust and confidence in your approved wisdoms and fidelities, have assigned, " nominated, and appointed you to be our commissioners to go in both said Isles, and " by these presents do give full power and authority unto you, as well to enquire and to " take knowledge of all such defects, ambiguities, and imperfections as are to be found " in the laws, customs, and government of the said Isles, and have grown, by the means " before mentioned, and to consider of them, and how they may be reformed and " amended, reducing your observation thereof into some good form in writing, to be " presented unto us and to our Privy Council at your return; and also to inform your- " selves upon such petitions as shall be exhibited unto you by any such of the inhabitants, " and upon examination by the oaths of any parties, and by all other good and lawful " means, of the state of our rents and revenue of those Isles, and of all particular doubts " and differences that shall be brought in question before you concerning the state " thereof; and likewise to make a good certificate in due form in writing, to be presented " unto us and to our Privy Council at your return. And whereas also divers controversies " and differences have often happened, and do yet depend betwixt our Captain and " Governor appointed by us for the better safety and defence of the said Isles, and the " bailiffs and jurats of the same, concerning some rights and duties pretended by them " to appertain to their several places, by question and doubtfulness whereof, if the same " be not decided, either the said Captain on the one part, or the said bailiff and jurats " with the inhabitants on the other part, may receive prejudice, and a very inconvenient " and troublesome contention on both sides may be continued:—We do, in like manner, " by these presents, require and authorize you to take knowledge of all such matters of " controversies betwixt our said captains and bailiffs and jurats upon the aforesaid " pretences as shall be offered unto you, either on the one part or on the other; and " upon due examination and consideration thereof, to do your endeavour, with all " uprightness and indifferency, to make and settle a good and firm agreement betwixt " them in every of the said matters and causes, both for the present and for the future " time, having due regard to the maintenance of our royal prerogative, together with " the true and antient liberties of your said people of those Islands; and of such matters " as you cannot compound and make a firm agreement, to deliver unto us and our Privy

"Council at your return, a particular and perfect certificate in writing, together with "your opinions concerning the same. Lastly, Whereas there hath been usually heretofore, from time to time, such a multiplicity of appeals and complaints brought hither, "of wrong and grievances betwixt party and party, being private persons, and for "matter of particular right and interest, as hath been very troublesome both to us and "our Privy Council, and to the parties themselves that come over to make or answer "the said appeals and complaints; of which kind of appeals and complaints very many "are yet depending upon remitment of them from our Privy Council unto the bailiff "and jurats of the said Isles for justice to be done to them according to the laws and "customs thereof:—We do, by these presents, further authorize you, to take know-"ledge of all the said particular appeals and complaints betwixt private persons there "depending; and the same by your best judgment and discretion, having first taken the "advice and assistance of the bailiff and jurats for your better information in the laws "and customs of the said Isles, finally to determine; which determination in the said "particular matters of complaints and appeals we will hold, and require to be holden, "for good and final; and moreover, with the advice and assistance aforesaid, to "consider of an orderly and settled course hereafter to be holden for the ease of our "subjects of those Isles, that upon so many appeals for so light causes as have been "usual, they may not be troubled to repair hither, but may receive a determination "of their suit there, according to the laws and customs of those Isles, and to certify us "at your return of the said orderly course from henceforth to be holden, that we may, "if it shall be to our liking, approve and confirm the same; always reserving unto us, "and to our Privy Council, such appeals as in certain causes are well known, by the "orders and constitutions of those Isles, to be merely appertaining unto our prerogative, "and such others as for the greatness of the matters in suit or question have been used "to be brought hither, and shall be thought meet to be continued. And for the better "execution of the premises, as we do hereby authorize you to call unto you, and do "think meet that you do call unto you, as you shall see cause, our captains of the Isles, "or in the absence of them, their lieutenants, the bailiffs and jurats, and any other of our "officers and ministers, for your help and assistance, especially in such cases wherein "they or any of them, so called by you, shall not be parties, or have any private interest "in the matters in question; so we do hereby will and straightly command them, and "every of them, and all others our loving subjects of those Islands, or being under the "jurisdiction of those Islands, to be aiding, attendant, helping, and assisting unto you "in the due execution of this our commission, as they, and every of them, tender our "pleasure, and will answer to the contrary at their uttermost peril. And for your assis-"tance in the due execution of this our commission we have made choice of our trusty "and well-beloved John Herald of St. Sauveur, Gentleman, in regard of his experience

"in the languages and customs of those Isles, to attend you, whose service and "assistance we require you to use from time to time as occasion shall serve. In witness "whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself, at "Westminster, the five-and-twentieth day of July, in the fifth year of our reign of "England, France, and Ireland; and of Scotland the fortieth."

Since that period this Island has not been visited by commissioners; all appeals have been made to the King and Council, which is not only an expensive, but tedious process, attended with many inconveniences they were well calculated to remedy; and it is much to be lamented, that some easier and more expeditious mode of redress of such grievances as properly belong to his Majesty and Council should not be afforded to appellants, which would effectually prevent the number of troublesome appeals continually presented, save the parties considerable expense, and, what is of much more consequence, the great delay of obtaining justice; for at present, after a tedious process from one decision to another in the Royal Court, as will shortly be explained, the party appealing has a twelvemonth allowed to present such appeal, which need not be done till the very last day; and what with the multiplicity of such causes, and the length of time taken up in their prosecution to a hearing before the King and Council, it is often several years before a final decision is obtained.

The Royal Court consists of a Bailiff (named by the King, but formerly nominated by the Governor), and twelve Jurats, chosen by the members of the States, the representatives of the people, all serving for life, unless discharged by the King and Council. The officers attendant on, or belonging to the court, are, the Procureur or Attorney-General for the Island; the Comptroller, whose office is similar to that of Solicitor-General; these are termed the King's Officers; a Prevost or King's Sheriff; the Greffier or Registrar; and the King's Serjeant. Ever since the establishment of the Royal Court, instead of the assizes being held annually, as had been theretofore the custom, the bailiff and jurats have administered justice three times in a week in term time, and once in a week out of term; and even oftener when necessity required.

There are three terms in a year, which open the first Monday after the 15th January, the first Monday after Easter, and the first Monday after the 29th September, and each continues six weeks. The sixteen military tenants are obliged by their tenure to attend the Chief Pleas, or opening of the terms, as are also the thirteen bordiers; and after the business of the day is over, a dinner, as elegant as the Island can afford, is provided for the whole assembly. This service, except a fine of sixty sols (four shillings and three pence), when the property of the fief is changed by death or sale, is all the military tenants are now subject to. They were formerly, as before observed, members of the States of the Island; but this privilege has, very unaccountably, been lost or given up.

On the first day or opening of each term, called the Chief Plaids or Capital Pleas, bye-laws or ordinances are made, which have the immediate effect of law; but such ordinances as do not receive the royal approbation, if represented in their strongest light, are only equal in force to bye-laws made by corporations in England.

For the ordinary course of business, four jurats in rotation attend in each term; during which there are eight or ten court-days for hearing causes in the first instance, when two jurats, with the bailiff or his deputy (who must ever be present to compose a court), are sufficient: this court is called *Cour Ordinaire*. If the parties are dissatisfied, they appeal from this decision to a court of more jurats, termed *Cour d'Appeaux;* and from thence to what is termed the Court of Judgments, where at least seven jurats must be present. This court is held three times in each term; and if even the bailiff and all the twelve jurats are in court at the second hearing, an appeal lies to the Court of Judgments, where a less number may happen to preside; and from this Court of Judgments only, appeals, under certain restrictions, are made to his Majesty in Council. But if at the first hearing of a cause, five jurats should be present, appeal cannot be made to more, only to Judgment direct.

The Mobilaire Courts are held on the Monday, in which pleas are determined for moveables or chattels, the parishes being divided into districts; the Low Parishes, viz. St. Peter's Port, St. Sampson's, and the Vale, being assigned one Monday; and the High Parishes, comprising the remainder, the next, alternately.

On the Tuesdays following the Monday's court for the Low Parishes, judgments or final decrees are given; and on the Tuesdays next after the court for the High Parishes, Courts of Heritage are held, termed *Plaids d'Heritage,* for the determination of all suits relative to inheritance. The Tuesdays' courts were formerly called *Des Namps,* from *namier,* an old French word signifying to distrain, and were set apart for the determination of all causes relating to seizures or distress.

The Saturdays' courts are for the passing of contracts, admiralty causes, and criminal informations; the other intermediate days, in or out of term, being devoted to the hearing of causes in general. But the Saturdays' courts for criminal causes last from the Chief Pleas of Easter to the middle of July; from Michaelmas to Christmas; and from the 15th of January to the Saturday before the Holy Week.

The bailiff or his lieutenant, who must preside at all the courts, sums up the evidence, and comments on the nature of the cause, but has nevertheless no voice in the decision. He then takes the opinion of the jurats in rotation; and if the number present should be equally divided in their judgment, he decides the controversy by a casting vote;—all matters in litigation being determined by majority of sentiment, and not by unanimity of opinion, as juries in England.

If the party dissatisfied with a decision of the court is refused appeal to more jurats, or to Judgment in the Island, he may, by what is termed a *doléance,* or *plaint de grief,*

apply for redress to his Majesty and Council; and in like manner may complain, if refused his appeal from Judgment to Council. But in the latter case the matter in dispute must be of the value of forty pounds in chattel interest, or forty shillings estate of inheritance, or an appeal cannot be claimed.

No appeal whatever can be made in criminal causes, and the bailiff and jurats are empowered to proceed to condemnation and execution, without the interference of his Majesty or Council, except in three cases expressly reserved, viz. treason, coining, and the laying injurious hands on the person of the bailiff or any of the jurats. But the great powers vested in the Royal Court, with many other interesting particulars, will be found in the English translation of the *Précepte d'Assize,* given at length in the Appendix.

All trials are in French, at least in the local language of the Island (which, in fact, can hardly be called French, for the people of one Island can scarcely understand the others), to the evidently great disadvantage of English suitors, not likely to be acquainted with it: but this mode of proceeding is a peculiar hardship, much to be lamented in criminal cases, where so great a stake as life or death is dependent on the issue of a trial, not one single word of which the culprit is likely to understand, excepting the examination of witnesses who cannot speak French, and what his advocate may be able to communicate during the proceeding of the trial, when it is scarcely possible to find time for accurate interpretation; too many melancholy instances of which have occurred within these few years.

LIST OF BAILIFFS FROM THE YEAR 1284.

1284 Gautier de la Salle.*
1292 Nicholas de Beauvoir.
1302 John de la Lande.
1325 Peter de Garis.
1329 Edmund Nicole.
1360 Hillary Nicole.
1384 John Nicole.
1388 Walter de Gervais, of Clermont.
1394 John le Marchant.
1397 John de St. George.
1400 Gervais de Clermont.
1409 Edmund de Chesne.
1412 James Coquerell.
1443 Thomas de la Cour.
1446 John Henry.
1450 William Quertier.
1479 Peter de Beauvoir.
1481 Nicholas Fouachin.
1488 John Blondell.
1490 John Martin.
1512 James Guille.
1548 John Harrivel.
1550 Helher Gosselin
1567 Thomas Compton.
1572 William Beauvoir.
1585 Thomas Wigmore (an Englishman).
1596 Louis Devick.
1608 Amice de Carteret.
1631 John de Quetteville.
1644 Peter de Beauvoir (suspended.)

---

* A legendary story prevails, unsupported by any other record than mere traditionary tale, that this Gautier de la Salle, the first bailiff we have any trace of by name, was executed. The destruction of

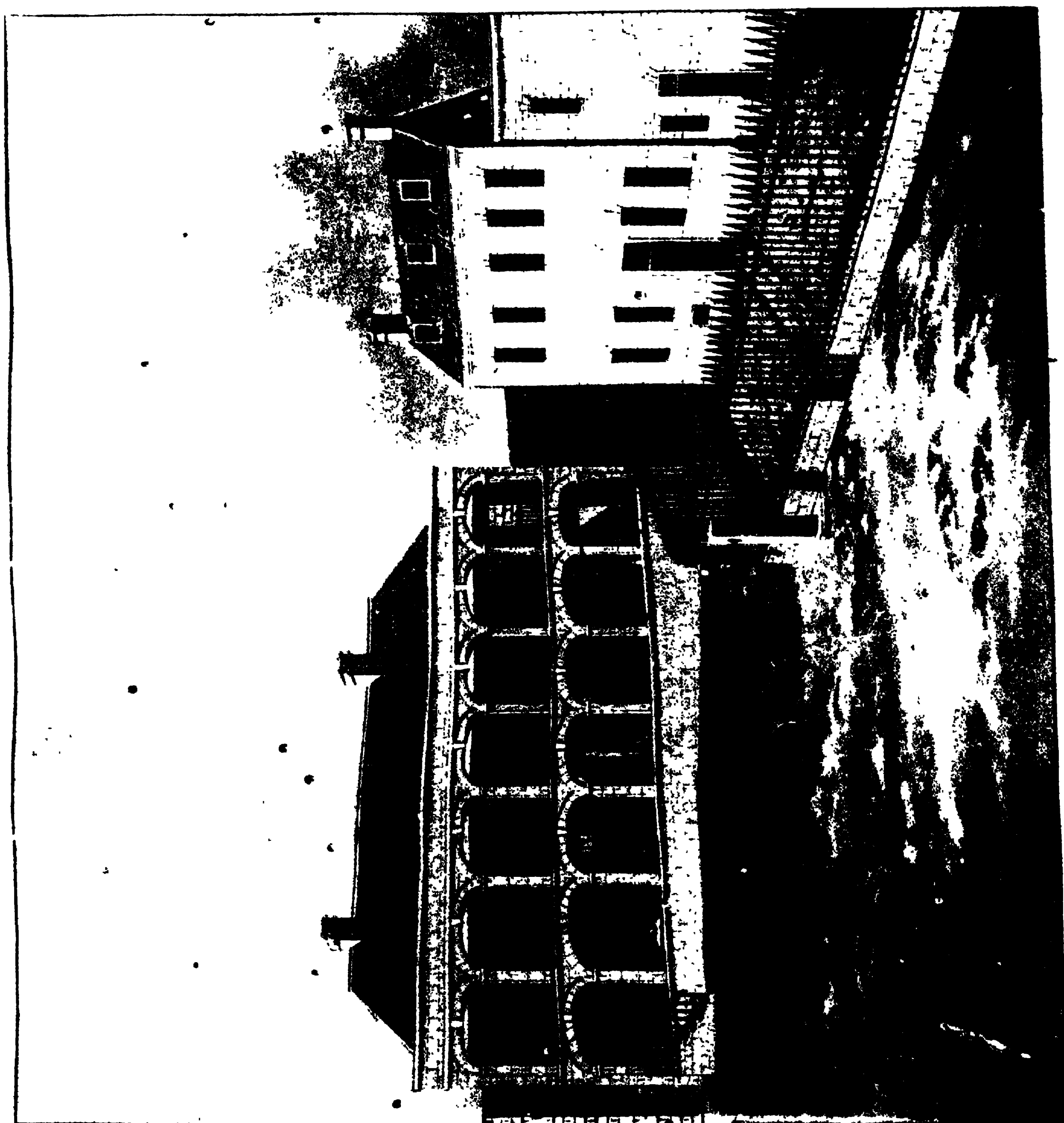
John Bonamy was appointed judge-delegate, and suspended in 1646, when John Carey was nominated to that office, 24th March, and continued in it till the 17th January, 1647; when the said Peter de Beauvoir was re-admitted, but was again suspended, and John Bonamy re-named judge-delegate, on the 29th January, 1650, and continued as such till the 4th June, 1652; when Mr. James Guille, Senior, was sworn into that office, which he exercised until the 27th November following; when Peter de Beauvoir was a second time re-admitted, and continued judge-delegate till the 7th October, 1653, on which day the States of the Island were assembled in the church of St. Peter's Port, and the following order of Parliament read:—

" *Monday, the 29th of August,* 1653.

" ORDERED BY THE PARLIAMENT,

" That the jurats of the Island of Guernsey, being twelve in number, do by turns " execute the place and office of bailiff of that Island; and that each of them in his " course do hold the said office for the time of one month and no longer, and that the " present bailiff, Peter de Beauvoir, Esq. do begin the first month, to commence the " 1st of October next; and after that the jurats do in their turns according to their " seniorites. And for that there are five of the present jurats of the said Island,

most of the ancient records when the Greffier's Office was burnt about one hundred and fifty years ago, prevents the possibility of ascertaining the fact: but the circumstance is thus related. The place of his residence was at the house now called "*la Ville au Roi,*" on the road to St. Martin's, which was then named "*la Petite Ville,*" a large estate, comprising, amongst others, the lands of the late Osmond de Beauvoir, Esq. A poor man named Massey, it would appear, was possessed of about a vergee of ground at the back of the bailiff's house, who had the right of drawing water from a well on the bailiff's premises, which, it seems, so greatly annoyed him, that after in vain attempting to get from Massey this little inheritance, he formed the horrible design of taking away his life; and hiding some plate in a corn-rick, accused him of the theft, and he was in consequence condemned to suffer death. On the day fixed for Massey's execution, it seems, the bailiff, before his departure, inhumanly, to attend the sacrifice of the victim of his own false accusation, had given orders for the removal of another rick into his barn; and the men mistaking the one pointed out, set to work upon that in which the plate was concealed, which was soon discovered, and a messenger dispatched with all speed to the court, then assembled to attend the execution. The man entering hastily, cried out, "That the plate was found;" and the bailiff being taken unawares, immediately convicted himself by exclaiming, "That was not the rick which I told you to " remove, I knew it was there," or words to this effect, which clearly proved his guilty design; and, much to the credit of the justice of the Island, it is said that he was deservedly sentenced to the same kind of death which he had intended for this innocent man: and in further corroboration of these circumstances, a stone is still pointed out near a place called the Vauquedor, upon which a cross is rudely cut, where, it is said, he stopped in his way to execution, and received the sacrament. In memory of this event, the spot still bears the name of the Bailiff's Cross; and his estate being forfeited to the crown, was thenceforward called "*la Ville au Roi.*"



"Who, by reason of their great age and infirmity of body, are disabled from serving "in their places, viz. Mr. James Guille, Mr. Blondell, Mr. Brehaut, Mr. Thomas "Carey, and Mr. Brehaut; it is also ordered by the Parliament, that the said Mr. "James Guille, Mr. Blondell, Mr. Brehaut, Mr. Thomas Carey, and Mr. Brehaut, be dispensed with from being any longer jurats, in respect of their great age "and infirmity of body; and that the States of the Island be required to proceed to "the election of five other fit persons in their stead.

"HENRY SIOBELL, *Clerk of the Parliament.*"

The jurats in rotation then served the office of bailiff monthly, viz.

John Faurtrart	November
Peter Carey	December
John Bonamy	January
James le Marchant	February
James de Havilland	March
	1654.
John de Sausmarez	April
John Quetteville	May
Andrew Monamy	June
John le Messurier	July
James Guille, Junior	August
John Fautrart	September
Josué Gosselin	October
Peter Carey	November
John Bonamy	December
James le Marchant,	January
James de Havilland	February
John de Sausmarez	March
	1655.
John de Quetteville	April
Andrew Monamy	May
John le Messurier	June
James Guille	July
Philip Baudain	August
Peter de Beauvoir	September
Peter Carey	October
John Bonamy	November
John de Sausmarez	December
John de Quetteville	January

Andrew Monamy, till 11th February, when the said Peter de Beauvoir was re-established a third time bailiff, and so continued till the restoration of Charles II.

1661	Amice Andros.
1674	Sir Edmund Andros.
1714	John de Sausmarez.
1728	Joshua le Marchant.
1752	Eleazar le Marchant.
1758	Samuel Bonamy.
1771	W. le Marchant.
1800	Robert Porret le Marchant.
1810	Peter de Havilland.

The oldest record in the Royal Court is dated 16th January, 1526, at which time James Guille, Esq. was Bailiff, and the twelve Jurats as follow. The date of appointment cannot be correctly ascertained; but since that period the List will be found regular.

NUMBER.	YEAR OF ELECTION.	NAME.	IN WHOSE PLACE ELECTED.	YEAR OF DEATH OR DISCHARGE.	NUMBER OF SUCCESSOR
1	- - -	Fauashin, Nicholas - - - - - - -	- - -	1548	22
2	- - -	Le Feyvre, James - - - - - - -	- - -	1536	15
3	- - -	De Rozel, Nicholas - - - - - -	- - -	1539	17
4	- - -	De Beauvoir, Henry - - - - - -	- - -	1539	18
5	- - -	De la Court, Nicholas - - - - - -	- - -	1539	16
6	- - -	Blondell, James - - - - - - - -	- - -	1535	13
7	- - -	De Havilland, James - - - - - -	- - -	1540	19
8	- - -	De Vic, Thomas - - - - - - -	- - -	1557	29
9	- - -	Carey, Nicholas - - - - - - - -	- - -	1535	14
10	- - -	Martin, Peter - - - - - - - -	- - -	1558	28
11	- - -	Henry, Thomas - - - - - - - -	- - -	1542	20
12	- - -	Le Messurier, John - - - - - -	- - -	1550	23
13	1535	Effart, John - - - - - - - - -	6	1550	24
14	1535	Carey, Nicholas - - - - - - - -	9	1565	33
15	1536	Blondell, Nicholas - - - - - - -	2	1551	25
16	1539	Martin, John - - - - - - - - -	5	1547	21
17	1539	Blondell, John - - - - - - - -	3	1539	34
18	1539	De Lisle, Nicholas - - - - - - -	4	1561	32
19	1540	Le Marchant, John - - - - - - -	7	1565	37
20	1542	Le Feyvre, John - - - - - - - -	11	1565	35
21	1547	Henry, Peter - - - - - - - - -	16	1574	45
22	1548	Bonamy, Peter - - - - - - - -	1	1565	38
23	1550	De la Court, Nicholas - - - -	12	1573	44
24	1550	De Garis, Nicholas - - - - - - -	13	1553	26
25	1551	Blondell, Leonard - - - - - - -	15	1553	27
26	1553	Martin, Nicholas, Son of John - -	24	1565	36
27	1553	De la Marche, John - - - - - -	25	1560	31
28	1556	Perin, James - - - - - - - -	10	1556	30
29	1557	De Vic, Richard - - - - - - -	8	1565	39
30	1558	Effart, Thomas - - - - - - -	28	1580	49

NUMBER.	YEAR OF ELECTION.	NAME.	IN WHOSE PLACE ELECTED.	YEAR OF DEATH OR DISCHARGE.	NUMBER OF SUCCESSOR
31	1560	Guille, James - - - - - - - -	27	1582	51
32	1561	Blondell, John, Son of Callas - -	18	1593	59
33	1565	Beauvoir, William, made Bailiff -	14	1571	43
34	- - -	De Sausmarez, Nicholas - - - -	17	1582	52
35	- - -	Le Marchant, Thomas - - - - - -	20	1569	42
36	- - -	Le Messurier, Nicholas - - - -	26	1592	58
37	- - -	Martin, Nicholas - - - - - - -	19	1581	48
38	- - -	Pajeot, Nicholas - - - - - - - -	22	1578	46
39	- - -	Le Messurier, Leonard - - - - -	29	- - -	40
40	- - -	Gosselin, Nicholas - - - - - - -	39	1569	41
41	1569	Carey, Nicholas, Junr. - - - - -	40	1593	60
42	- - -	Jones, John - - - - - - - - -	35	1580	50
43	1571	Trohardy, Nicholas - - - - - -	33	1584	53
44	1573	De la Court, John - - - - - - -	23	1591	57
45	1574	Beauvoir, Henry - - - - - - -	21	1581	47
46	1578	Beauvoir, William - - - - - - -	38	1598	66
47	1581	Henry - - - - - - - - -	45	1612	74
48	- - -	Le Marchant, Thomas - - - - - -	37	1585	55
49	1580	Blondell, Thomas - - - - - - -	30	1585	54
50	- - -	Le Feyvre, E. - - - - - -	42	1593	61
51	1582	Andros, John - - - - - - - -	31	- - -	72
52	1582	De Sausmarez, John - - - - - -	34	1603	68
53	1584	De Beauvoir, Peter - - - - - -	43	1603	69
54	1585	Lihou, Callas - - - - - - - -	49	1588	56
55	- - -	Le Feyvre, James - - - - - - -	48	1593	62
56	1588	Carey, Peter - - - - - - - - - -	54		
57	1591	Le Marchant - - - - - - - - - -	44		
58	1592	Effart, John, - - - - - - - - -	36	1598	67
59	1593	Martin, Nicholas, Son of Nicholas -	32	1598	65
60	- - -	Allez, Francis - - - - - - - -	41	1597	64
61	- - -	Martin, Nicholas, Son of Peter - -	50		
62	- - -	Beauvoir, Henry - - - - - - -	55	1597	63
63	1597	Guille, George - - - - - - - -	62		
64	- - -	Blondell, Leonard - - - - - - -	60	1610	73
65	1598	Le Feyvre, Nicholas - - - - - -	59		
66	- - -	Brehaut, Peter - - - - - - - -	46		
67	- - -	Le Pelly, Hellier - - - - - - -	58	1606	70
68	1603	Carey, Nicholas, Son of Nicholas -	52		

NUMBER.	YEAR OF ELECTION.	NAME.	IN WHOSE PLACE ELECTED.	YEAR OF DEATH OR DISCHARGE.	NUMBER OF SUCCESSOR
69	- - -	De Beauvoir, James	53	1607	71
70	1606	Beauvoir, Thomas	67		
71	1607	De Lisle, Thomas	69		
72	- - -	Andros, Thomas	51		
73	1610	Le Marchant, Eleazer	64		
74	1612	Bonamy, John	47		
75	1614	Le Marchant, Thomas	58	- - -	81
76	- - -	Fautrart, John	67	- - -	93
77	1616	De Quetteville, John	64	- - -	87
78	1617	Blondell, John, Son of Leonard	66		
79	1621	Guille, Jaques	62	- - -	100
80	1622	Gosselin, John	69	- - -	84
81	- - -	Blondell, John, Son of Thomas	75	- - -	101
82	1627	De Beauvoir, Peter	71	- - -	92
83	- - -	Gosselin, Peter	73	- - -	88
84	- - -	Le Marchant, Josias	80	- - -	98
85	1630	De Beauvoir, Peter	57	- - -	94
86	1631	De Beauvoir, Thomas	- - -	- - -	89
87	1632	Carey, Thomas, made Bailiff	77	- - -	103
88	- - -	Gibault, Peter	83	- - -	91
89	1633	De Sausmarez	86	- - -	106
90	1637	Brehaut, John	- - -	- - -	102
91	- - -	Carey, John	88	- - -	99
92	1646	Fautrart, John, made Bailiff	82	- - -	107
93	- - -	Gosselin, Joshua	76	- - -	113
94	- - -	Le Pelley, John	85	- - -	96
95	1648	Brehaut, Peter	- - -	- - -	104
96	- - -	Carey, Peter	94	- - -	115
97	- - -	Bonamy, John	74	- - -	109
98	1649	Le Marchant, James	84	- - -	116
99	1651	De Havilland, James	91		
100	1653	De Quetteville, John	79	- - -	118
101	- - -	Monamy, Andrew	81	- - -	110
102	- - -	Le Messurier, John	90	- - -	111
103	- - -	St. George, James Guille	87	- - -	112
104	- - -	Boudain, Phil.	95	- - -	105
105	1658	Beauvoir, William	104	- - -	121
106	1661	Brehaut, John, of Torteval	89	- - -	114

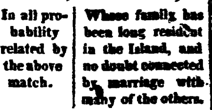
NUMBER.	YEAR OF ELECTION.	NAME.	IN WHOSE PLACE ELECTED	YEAR OF DEATH OR DISCHARGE.	NUMBER OF SUCCESSOR
107	- - -	Andros, Charles	92	- - -	133
108	- - -	De Lisle, Peter			
109	- - -	De Sausmarez, John	97		
110	- - -	De Beauvoir, Daniel	101	- - -	127
111	- - -	De Sausmarez, Elizée	102	- - -	132
112	- - -	Carey, James	103	- - -	120
113	- - -	Blondell, John, of St. Sauveur's	93	- - -	117
114	1669	De Beauvoir, James	106		
115	1671	Bonamy, John	96		
116	- - -	Le Marchant, William	98	- - -	131
117	1673	Andros, William	113	- - -	122
118	- - -	Carey, Isaac	100		
119	1674	De Lisle, Thomas	- - -	- - -	138
120	1677	Martin, John	112	- - -	130
121	1679	Andros, John	105		
122		De Beauvoir, Thomas	117	- - -	170
123	1685	Le Marchant, William, Son of James			
124	1687	Le Marchant, Eleazar, Son of Thomas			
125	1691	Le Huray, Nicholas	129		
126	1694	Carey, Peter, Son of	135		
127	- - -	Andros, John	110	- - -	128
128	1696	Renout, John	127	- - -	134
129	1701	Andros, Amice	125	- - -	136
130	1702	Martin, Peter	120		
131	1703	Bonamy, Hellier	116		
132	1704	Fiott, Thomas	111	- - -	150
133	- - -	Priaulx, Peter	107	- - -	142
134	- - -	Andros, Charles	128	- - -	145
135	- - -	Carey, James	126	- - -	144
136	- - -	Andros, John	129		
137	1709	De Beauvoir, Daniel			
138	1711	Thoume, Nicholas	119		
139	1716	Le Marchant, Josué			
140	1717	Guille, John, St. George	- - -	- - -	143
141	1719	Le Marchant, Eleazar			
142	1719	Carey, Peter	133	- - -	152
143	1721	Bonamy, Samuel	140	- - -	146
144	1725	Carey, Peter, Son of John	135	- - -	157

NUMBER.	YEAR OF ELECTION.	NAME.	IN WHOSE PLACE ELECTED.	YEAR OF DEATH OR DISCHARGE.	NUMBER OF SUCCESSOR
145	1726	Le Marchant, Thomas, Son of Thomas	134	- - -	163
146	1729	De Havilland, John - - - - - -	143	- - -	167
147	- - -	De Beauvoir, James - - - - - -	138	- - -	161
148	1728	De Garris, John			
149	1735	Le Marchant, William - - - - -	123	- - -	159
150	1742	Fiott, Law - - - - - - - - -	132		
151	- - -	De Lisle, Daniel - - - - - - -	137		
152	1744	Bonamy, Samuel - - - - - - - -	142	- - -	158
153	1746	Andros, John - - - - - - - - -	136	- - -	162
154	1752	Ozanne, John - - - - - - - - -	148	- - -	164
155	1752	Guille, John, St. George - - - -	141		
156	1753	De la Mare, John - - - - - - -	131		
157	1754	Le Marchant, William - - - - -	144	- - -	168
158	1758	Andros, Charles, made Bailiff - -	152		
159	- - -	De Lisle, Thomas - - - - - - -	149	- - -	160
160	- - -	Dobree, Thomas - - - - - - - -	159		
161	1764	De Beauvoir, Richard - - - - - -	147		
162	1765	Carey, Lawrence - - - - - - -	153	- - -	165
163	- - -	Le Marchant, Josué - - - - - - -	145	- - -	169
164	- - -	Dobree, Nicholas - - - - - - -	154		
165	- - -	Le Marchant, Thomas - - - - - -	162	- - -	166
166	1770	Reserson, N. - - - - - - - - - -	165		
167	- - -	De Jersey, Peter - - - - - - -	146		
168	1771	Tupper, Elisha - - - - - - - -	157		
169	1772	Carey, John - - - - - - - - -	163		
170	1777	Carey, John - - - - - - - - -	160		
171	1777	Dobree, Thomas - - - - - -	161		
172	1777	James, Hubert - - - - - - - -	164		
173	1777	Falla, Peter - - - - - - - - -	169		
174	1777	Guille, John - - - - - - - - -	155		
175	1778	Le Marchant, Eleazar - - - - -	150		
176	1779	Mauger, Charles - - - - - - -	151		
177	1784	Le Marchant, Robert Porret - - -	171		
178	1785	De Havilland, Peter - - - - - -	156		
179	1798	Tupper, John - - - - - - - - -	166		
180	1798	Priaulx, Carteret - - - - - - -	168		
181	1798	Brock, Daniel de Lisle - - - - - -	172		
182	1799	De Jersey, Peter - - - - - -	173		

NUMBER.	YEAR OF ELECTION.	NAME.	IN WHOSE PLACE ELECTED.	YEAR OF DEATH OR DISCHARGE.	NUMBER OF SUCCESSOR
183	1800	La Serre, John - - - - - - - -	177		
184	1802	Le Marchant, Josias - - -	174		
185	1802	Brock, Henry Frederick - - - -	176		
186	1802	Le Pelley, Peter - - - - - - - -	158		
187	1804	De Lisle, John - - - - - - -	167		
188	1810	Guille, John - - - - - - - - - -	170		
189	1810	Carey, James - - - - - - - - - -	179		
190	1810	Le Messurier, John - - - - - - -	178		
191	1812	Carré, Hillary - - - - - - - -	185		

Without commenting on the evident impropriety, or the many evils and prejudices at all times likely to result from the near relative connection of the BAILIFF and JURATS composing the ROYAL COURT, the short GENEALOGY in the following page exhibits the Relationship of eleven, out of the thirteen present Members, and the probable connection of the other two, without the necessity of even tracing the Descent beyond the Great-Grandfather, though somewhat higher would shew a multiplied affinity.

GENEALOGY OF THE BAILIFF AND JURATS OF THE ROYAL COURT.



William le Marchant married Elizabeth de Saumarez. — Joshua le Marchant married Martha le Pelley. — John Priaulx married a Sister of Gomar le Marchant. — Peter Priaulx, Brother of John. = Olimpe le Marchant, Sister of Joshua. — . . . . . Andros.

Eleazar le Marchant married Carteret le Marchant. — Catherine le Marchant. = Eleazar le Marchant. — John de Havilland. — John le Marchant, Brother of William, by a second Wife. = Anne Priaulx. — Rebecca Priaulx. = Thomas de Lisle. — Peter Priaulx. = Anne Andros. — Charles Andros. — Anne Priaulx. = Ezekiel Carré.

Martha. = Peter Carey.

Josias le Marchant married Mary Bonamy. — William le Marchant. = Martha de Havilland. — John de la Mare. — John de Havilland. — William Brock. — Daniel de Lisle. — Anne de Vic de Havilland. = John le Marchant. — Thomas Priaulx mar. Mary Carey. — John Carey. — Charles Andros.

John Brock. = Eliz. de Lisle. — Peter de Lisle. — Mary Brock. = John le Marchant. — Rebecca = Thomas Priaulx. — John Carey. — Martha Carey. = Peter le Pelley. — John Guille. = ... Andros.

Josias le Marchant. — Eleazar le Marchant, Lieutenant-Bailiff and Jurat. = *Judith*. — . . . = Peter de Jersey. — Peter de Havilland, Bailiff. — Dan. D. L. Brock. — John de Lisle. — *Mary*. = Carteret Priaulx. — James Carey. — Peter le Pelley. — . . . . . *le Pelley*. = John la Serre. — John Guille. — Hillary Carré, In all probability related by the above match. — John le Messurier, Whose family has been long resident in the Island, and no doubt connected by marriage with many of the others.

THE BAILIFF AND JURATS OF THE ROYAL COURT, MDCCCXIV.

CHAPTER XIII.

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF THE ISLAND.

THE office of the Governor of the Island is of great antiquity, and has evidently existed ever since the Romans were in Gaul. The celebrated historian Mezeray tells us, in his History of France before Clovis, that when Octavius Augustus commanded in Gaul, about seventeen years before the birth of our Saviour, the whole country of Gaul was surveyed, and divided into seventeen districts; six of which were under the immediate inspection of the senate, and the other eleven under the care of a President or Governor, invested with both civil and military powers, who was authorised to name one or more deputies to assist him in the command and the administration of justice. Noblot likewise, in his Geographical History, mentions this division of Gaul, and that these Islands, as observed in the Third Chapter, formed one of what were called the League of the Eleven Cities.

The Governors, who rank the first in the Islands, being the immediate representatives of the Sovereign, were styled *Comites* and *Duces*, Counts and Dukes, when the Islands were under the ancient sovereignty of France; but under the Dukes of Normandy and the first English Kings, the government of all the Islands was usually vested in one person, sometimes called *Dominus*, at others *Ballivus*, and often *Custos Insularum*, Lord Bailiff or Warden of the Isles. One instance, however, occurs of a more dignified title, in the time of Henry VI. who bestowed them, together with the Isle of Wight, upon Henry de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by that of King; as appears by an ancient manuscript chronicle of the Abbey of Tewkesbury, thus mentioned by Mr. Selden in his *Mare Clausum*: "Obiit Dominus Henricus, nobilis "Dux Warichiæ, et primus Comes Angliæ, Dominus le Dispenser et de Abergaven- "ney, Rex de Insulis Wight et Gardsey et Jardsey, Dominus quoque Castri Bristoliæ, "cum suis annexis, III° Id. Junii, A.D. 1446, ætatis suæ XXII°, apud Castrum "———, et sepultus est in medio Chori Theokesburiæ."

The civil and military authority appears to have been first separated in the reign of Edward I. but the Governor continued appointing the bailiffs in Jersey till Henry VII.'s time, and in this Island till the latter end of the reign of Charles II. When the civil and military power were both vested in the Governor, he had the disposal of all places in the courts of justice, church, and garrison; he was Judge as well as Governor, as the title of Bailly implied, according to the French acceptation

of the word, from whence we are certainly justified in seeking for the derivation of official names used in these Islands. In France, where the provinces were formerly divided into *balliages* and *séneschausées*, the bailly sat in judgment, not habited after the manner of other judges, but with his sword, and was from this circumstance often called "*un magistrat de l'épée*," a magistrate of the sword; and in like manner the Governors here were entrusted with both the military and civil sword, thence called *Custos*, Warden, or Guardian, being both *custos terræ* and *custos legum*, guardian of the land and guardian of the laws. In process of time the Governor transferred the judicial authority to another, who was called *Bailly*, or bailiff; reserving to himself the military government, and retaining the title of Governor. But although these offices then became vested in two persons, they were in effect not separated; the Governor appointing the bailiff, and all the other ministers of justice, who were merely ministers of his will, and in their judicial capacities entirely dependent on him. This gave rise to many inconveniences, and obstructed the free course of justice, which King John first attempted to remedy, and was completed by Henry VII. who in Jersey established the jurisdiction of the bailiff wholly independent of the Governor, depriving him of the nomination, not only of the bailiff, but of the other legal officers, strictly forbidding his interposition in matters amenable only to the civil tribunal,—a salutary regulation, afterwards followed by King Charles II. in this Island. But although the Governor has no proper jurisdicition, yet his presence is sometimes required in the civil court of justice, for the passing of certain acts which concern the King's service, the safety and government of the Island, and the maintenance of the public peace. The court is in fact under his immediate protection, and his authority is to be exerted, if necessary, in the execution of its judgments. His power likewise extends even to the arrest and imprisonment of any inhabitant suspected of treasonable practices, but this should be done with the concurrence of two jurats; and formerly no person could pass into or out of the Island without his knowledge and privity. And with respect to the influx of strangers, this custom is still strictly preserved; every captain or commandant of vessels, landing passengers in the Island, is, under severe penalties, obliged to make a return of such to the proper officer appointed for that purpose, and to see that such persons, as soon as conveniently may be after their arrival, personally attend and give account of themselves. A Convention of the States cannot be held, nor any matter transacted therein, without the Governor's consent; in which assembly he has a deliberative voice, but no vote; and before his admission to the government of the Island, he must produce his patent or commission in court, and solemnly swear to maintain the liberties and privileges of the Island, as follows:—

"You shall swear that you shall be faithful and true to our Sovereign Lord the "King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland; and if you shall

"know any thing that shall be prejudicial to his Majesty, or to the Island of Guernsey, "whereof you are Governor at present, or any part thereof, you shall resist the same "to the uttermost of your power; and in case you cannot, you shall without delay de- "clare to his Majesty, or to such of the Privy Council as you think will shew it unto "him. And you shall safely keep, to the use of his Majesty, and defend to the utter- "most of your power, the said Island of Guernsey, and all rights and privileges, "powers, authorities, and prerogatives belonging to his Majesty within the same, as "much as to you, by reason of your office, belongeth; and in all things to be done, "that concern the safeguard, defence, and government of the said Island, you shall "at all times give your true, faithful, and diligent counsel. And in these and all other "things belonging to your office of Governor of the said Island, you shall well and "faithfully demean yourself, according to the best of your power and knowledge. "So help you God, and the holy contents of this book."

The late Governors have an authority granted them by their patents to execute the office by deputy, whom they have been accustomed to appoint; but since the latter end of the reign of Charles II. such deputies or Lieutenant-Governors are nominated by patent from the crown, or the King's sign-manual; and if the Lieutenant-Governor has occasion to leave the Island, he appoints the next senior military officer in command to act for him in his absence. The Governors executing the office by a deputy, or Lieutenant-Governor, which has now for some years been invariably the case, take the oath before the Privy Council in England; the patents are then transmitted, with an Order of Council certifying such oath to have been taken, and the commissions are then registered among the archives of the Royal Court. Formerly, by his patent, the Governor had the right of patronage and presentation to the deanery, and all the rectories and schools, in the Island. He had likewise the nomination and appointment of the offices of bailiff, procureur, comptroller, greffier, and King's serjeant; and, excepting the bailiff, had the power of suspending them from the execution of their office for misconduct; but King Charles II. some few years previous to his death, deprived the Governor of several of the appointments, taking to himself the disposal of the deanery, and the offices of bailiff, procureur, and comptroller; since which time these offices are in the immediate appointment of the Sovereign: but the presentation to the livings and schools, and to the offices of greffier, serjeant, and King's receiver, are still vested in the Governor, who is nevertheless materially concerned that the officers appointed by the crown should always be men of ability, every way fit and competent to the execution of their trusts, who will have proper regard to his Majesty's revenues, in which he is nearly concerned, as the whole of the King's rental or dues have for many years been granted to the Governor by his patent, for his own use, without be-

ing accountable to the Exchequer for such receipt, paying thereout certain trifling allowances from the crown to some of the officers of the civil jurisdiction, and for the purposes after mentioned.

By the extent of James I., made by the commissioners, Sir Robert Gardner, Knight, and James Hussey, LL.D. one of the masters in Chancery, in the year 1607, the following appeared the sum-total of all the Yearly Rents and Revenues due to his Majesty within the Isle of Guernsey, and also in the several Isles of Alderney, Serk, Arme, and Jethou, payable as well in moneys of the said Isle, and in sundry kinds of provisions, together with a valuation of some Lands then remaining in his Majesty's hands, and casual fees due to the Crown, viz.

	Qrs.	Bush.	Den.	Qts.
Wheats of yearly rent due and payable to his Majesty in the several parishes within the Isle of Guernsey	601	2	5	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Like Wheats due and owing to his Majesty by sundry the tenants and inhabitants of the Isle of Alderney, payable yearly, twenty-three quarters two and a half denerels three potts, of that Island measure, making of the measure of Guernsey	43	1	5	0

	Sterling L.	Sols.	D.
Rents of Money and Coin, of several natures and values, due and owing to his Majesty within the said Isle of Guernsey, and payable per annum, reduced to the rate and value of sterling English money	69	18	10
Like Rents of Money due and owing to his Majesty within the Isle of Alderney	10	5	4
Rents of Lands letten to fee-farm by Queen Elizabeth's commissioners in anno 1582 and 1597, in the Isle of Guernsey, which, for the most part, were of the Commons belonging to the poor inhabitants of that Isle, and by them required to be restored for their better relief	15	10	5
The Farms or Rents of the Dixmes or Tithes of all Corn and Flax growing upon the lands in the said Isle of Guernsey chargeable therewith, letten from year to year to such as offer most for them, did yield to his Majesty's use, for the profit of the then last harvest, and, as it was then thought, would hold without decrease	401	12	0
The like Profit of the Dixmes of Alderney, valued per annum, as it hath been letten	13	6	8
The Rent of the Sellery or Esperkery of Congers in Guernsey, farmed out, from year to year, at	[illegible]0	0	0

Note.—This fishery has been long discontinued. It appears by the extent of Edward III. to have produced at the beginning of his reign, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

	Sterling L.	Sols.	D.
The Rents of the King's Weights, farmed, per annum, for the rent of	0	20	0
Note.—This rent is still paid to the Governor, though the King's Weights have been made over to the court, and now produce about 50*l.* per annum, which is divided equally amongst the bailiff and jurats.			
The Rents of Strangers, for their commorancy and abiding in the said Isle of Guernsey, per annum	0	60	0
The Rents of an old Castle, and certain Meadow Ground belonging to it, in the Parish of St. Peter's Port, then in his Majesty's hands, worth, per annum	4	0	0
Note.—This is now used by the Lieutenant-Governor for a garden, &c.			

	Number.
Capons of yearly rent, due and payable to his Majesty by his tenants in Guernsey, per annum	127
And for a piece of Ground in Alderney, per annum	2 capons.
Hens due and payable in the Isle of Guernsey	410½ couples.
Ditto in the Isle of Alderney	38
Chickens due and payable in the Isle of Guernsey	5 and $\frac{2}{3}$ of a chicken.
Pains, or small loaves of Bread	23
Eggs to be yearly received in the Isle of Guernsey	8860
Ditto in the Isle of Alderney	115

	Sterling L.	Sols.	D.
The Profit of the Customs and Anchorage of Ships in Guernsey, by estimation, per annum	40	0	0
The Fouage, or rent of every house keeping fire in Guernsey, payable every third year, sterling money of England	0	37	9
The Fee-Farm of the Isle of Serk, per annum	0	50	0
The Profit of the Isle of Arme, then in his Majesty's hands, but employed and used by the Governor, valued, per annum, at	30	0	0
The like Profit of the Isle of Jethou, then likewise remaining in his Majesty's hands, and used by the said Governor, valued at, per annum	0	100	0
The yearly Profit of the Great Pond in the Parish of the Castle, valued at	30	0	0
Note.—This pond has been filled up, and now lies in marsh ground.			

This revenue was anciently applied to the ordinary charges of the garrison, and only a certain proportion or allowance set apart for the Governor, at the King's pleasure. In Edward III.'s reign, John de Roches, who was then Warden of the Isles, had only the annual allowance of forty pounds;* and Thomas de Ferrariis, and Thomas Hamp-

* In Memorand. Scaccarii de an. 5 Regis Edward. 3. inter Brevia, &c.—" Rex Thesaurarus et Baronibus " suis de Scaccario, salutem. Mandamus vobis quod dilecto et fideli nostro Johanni des Roches, nuper " Custodi Insularum nostrarum de Jeresey, Gerneseye, Serk, et Aureney, quadraginta libras per annum,

ton, in the same reign received the whole, charged with the payment of five hundred marks each. But Philip de Aubigny, Drogo de Barentin, Otto de Grandison, and others, in the time of King John, Henry III. and Edward I. enjoyed the whole revenue of the Islands, as the Governors now do, *sine computo.*

In like manner, the sons and brothers of the Sovereign seem to have had the entire regalities of the Islands given up to them in the amplest manner, under the title of *Domini Insularum,* Lords of the Islands; as in the grant to the Duke of Bedford, brother of Henry V. which will be found in the Appendix.

The office of Governor of the Islands has likewise been held "quamdiu Domino Regi "placuerit,"* sometimes "quamdiu se bene gesserit;"† at other times during life,‡ for life and a stated period after,§ often without condition or limitation,‖ and even for a certain and determinate number of years.¶

The government of these Islands has been held by men of the first distinction, and even by the Monarchs themselves, before the regal state vested in them. John Earl of Mortain, afterwards King of England, by grant from his brother, Richard I. had the Islands settled upon him in the nature of an appanage; and Prince Edward, son of Henry III. and afterwards King Edward I. likewise enjoyed them during the lifetime of his father; and they were also possessed by Edward Duke of York (who was slain at the battle of Agincourt), son of Edmund Duke of York, the fifth son of Edward III.; and were afterwards held by John Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, the brother of Henry V.; and by Humphrey Duke of Gloucester (another brother of Henry V.), who was murdered at St. Edmund's-Bury, and lies buried in the Abbey Church of St. Alban's.

The Islands continued under one government till the time of Henry VII. when

"pro feodo suo de tempore quo custodiam Insularum earundem ex commissione nostrâ habuit, in compoto "suo ad Scaccarium prædictum allocari faciatis. T. meipso apud Westm. 21 die Decemb. an. Regni "nostri 4."

* "Richardus Grey, Custos Insularum, an. 10 H. 3. Wilhelmus de Sancto Johanne, Cust. Insular. an. "11 H. 3. Arnauldus de Sancto Amando, et Philippus de Carteret, Custodes Insular. an. 16 H. 3. Philippus "de Albimar. et Wilhelmus de Sancto Johanne, Custodes Insular. eod. anno. Johannes des Roches, Cust. "Insular. an. 2 E. 3. Thomas Hampton, Cust. Insular. an. 15 E. 3."

† "Richardus Harliston, Capitaneus de Jersey, an. 17 E. 4."

‡ "Hugo Calvilegh, Cust. Insular. an. 50 Ed. 3. Johannes Golafre, Cust. Insular. an. 11 R. 2. Edmundus "Comes Rutland. Custos Insular. an. 20 R. 2."

§ "Otto de Grandisono, Cust. Insular. an. 5 E. 1."

‖ "Edmundus Rosse, Cust. Insular, an. 47 E. 3."

¶ "Thomas de Ferrariis, Cust. Insular. pro termino 6 annorum, an. 12 E. 3. Idem, iterum Cust. &c. pro "term. 5 annorum. an. 17 E. 3. Johannes Nanfan, Cust. Insular. pro term. 5 annorum et dimid. an. 31 "H. 6. Id. iterum Cust. &c. pro term. 10 annorum. an. 36 H. 6."

they were separated, and particular Governors assigned to each. They were at first styled Captains, but afterwards obtained the appellation of Governors. They were formerly entitled to a certain proportion of provisions; among others, to sixty sheep, to be raised by the constables in the several parishes, and delivered to the Receiver, upon the payment of three sols sterling per sheep; a privilege long since given up. But he has still, if he thinks right to claim it, the choice and pre-emption of all provisions in the market, and is to be first served with that, or any other commodity he has occasion for, brought into the Island for the purpose of sale, paying after the same rate as such articles are sold for to others.

Licences for the importation from England of the wool, provisions, and other commodities, allowed by Act of Parliament for the use of the Island, are distributed among the merchants and inhabitants by the Governor, who likewise grants licences for the exportation to England, of the growth and manufacture of the Island, under certificates, by which they pass free of customs or excise. This certificate is obtained from the Governor on affidavit made before the Royal Court. The Governor has likewise authority, under certain restrictions, of issuing licences in war time to foreign and other vessels, for the importation and sale of such articles as may be thought proper; but his more immediate province is the care and custody of the castles, fortifications, and defences of the Island; of which Cartle Cornet was formerly the principal, over which the following officers were appointed, viz.

The Porter of the Castle, who was likewise keeper of the prison, chosen and appointed by the Governor, but giving security to the bailiff and jurats for the safe custody of all prisoners commited to his charge. He had fees of prisoners; and out of every stranger's vessel that came laden with wine, salt, or earthenware, had a small fee of custom, besides a salary of about three shillings per week, paid him by the Governor.

Two Boatmen are next mentioned; then the Gayabe, or Watchman, who was to stand all day on the dungeon, and when he saw any ship coming near the Island, was to strike two strokes on a large bell; and when a boat came towards the Castle, was to strike once, which is still performed by a sentinel.

Formerly it was the custom to have in Castle Cornet fourteen soldiers in time of peace, besides the lieutenant, the marshal, the porter, the sutler, the master gunner, the smith, the carpenter, the boatmen, and the watchman; and in time of war twenty-eight. The Governor also commanded out of the Island such a number of the ablest and most expert soldiers as he thought fit to make use of, who were to have a soldier's coat given to them every year, and to serve whenever they should be required. These soldiers were called the Castle Retinue, and were bound to repair thither whenever called upon, especially upon any alarm. But for many years past this practice has been laid aside, and the Castle garrisoned by veteran or regular troops from England.

It was likewise the custom for all such as had carts or boats, two days in the year, to carry stone, sand, or other materials, for the building or repairs wanting to the Castle, whenever they should be so required; and persons having neither carts nor boats, were obliged to furnish such by hire; but if unable to pay the hire, gave two days' manual labour, and strangers three.

Whenever the Governor had occasion to go into any part of the Island for his Majesty's service, the constables were obliged to furnish him with a sufficient number of horses, properly caparisoned;—a right still retained, which may be exercised if necessary.

The fortifications of the Island have, of late years, been much improved and enlarged. Fort George, built on an eminence to the south of the town, and every day receiving additional strength and extent of lines, is truly formidable; indeed, with truth, may be said to be impregnable, garrisoned, as it ever is, by regular troops, of which there is a continual influx; the Island, as before observed, being now one of the principal army depôts, with barracks for the accommodation of more than five thousand men.

In addition to this regular force, the militia of the Island forms no inconsiderable part of its defence, and deserves particular notice. Formerly men were trained to the use of arms in the different parishes, under the command of the captain of each parish, who was to see them properly trained and equipped, and had likewise the care of two pieces of ordnance for the general defence. The equipment of this militia force was raised in the following manner: Every person worth four pounds per annum rent was to provide a coat, a sword, and a musket, with sufficient ammunition;—a person possessing thirty pounds per annum, a man and horse, and the proper accoutrements; or coats, swords, muskets, &c. for three foot-soldiers;—and those of greater estate in like proportion.

Of late years, the militia of the Island has been much better organised, and we have now four regularly formed regiments of infantry, besides a regiment of artillery and a troop of horse; the latter only receiving pay. Every male person, without distinction or exception, resident in the Island, and able to bear arms, from the age of sixteen to sixty years, is enrolled, trained, clothed, and properly accoutered, and called out occasionally for exercise and review. In the time of war, every man in rotation is obliged nightly to mount guard at the different batteries round the Island.

Each regiment has an inspecting officer, for the purpose of visiting the guard, and to see a strict discharge of duty; and to this establishment a militia staff is attached,—all the commissions issuing from the Governor.

It is but justice due to the attention and exertions of the several commandants, officers, and privates, composing this militia force, to say, that they have not only attained a very formidable and military appearance, but, in point of discipline, are truly

respectable; so much so, that the Lieutenant-Governor, upon a late review, good-humouredly remarked, "That if they would not surprise their enemies, they certainly "very much surprised their friends."

The subjoined List of Governors from the time of Henry I. was collected from several old manuscripts, which are perhaps as correct as any to be met with in the Island. From 1553 the List may be relied on; the names of the Governors and Lieutenant-Governors since that period having been carefully extracted from the records in the Greffe's Office.

ANNO

1111 The High and Puissant Prince Juillien du Pracle, Governor and Lord of the Isles.

1154 Sire Walter Dunker, Governor of the Holy Isle of Guernsey.

1167 Sire Peter Cornet, Governor, Keeper, and Captain of the Forts, Places, and Castles of Guernsey, called the Holy Island.

1198 John Earl of Mortain. Afterwards King John held the Islands as an appanage.

1199 Sire William Orseth, Governor-General of the Island.

1203 Gregory Balizon, Gentleman of Arms, Grand Governor, Captain, and Keeper of the Holy Isle of Guernsey.

1226 Richard Grey, Keeper of the Isles.

1227 William de St. John, ditto.

1232 Arnauldus de St. Amand, and Philip de Carteret, ditto.

—— Philip de Albimar, and William St. John, ditto.

1271 Prince Edward, son of Henry III. Afterwards King Edward I. held the Islands in appanage.

1284 Sire Stephen Waller, Governor, Captain, and Keeper of all the Forts, Places, and Castles of the King in the Island.

1299 Henry de Cobham, Keeper of the Isles.

1312 Sire Peter Cornet.

1323 Otto de Grandison.

—— Walter de Weston, Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey.

1330 John de Roches, Warden of the Isles.

1335 William de Montagou, Comte de Salbiere, and Henry de Ferrure, Wardens of the Isles.

1339 Thomas de Ferrariis, Keeper of the Isles for six years, and at the expiration renewed for five years more.

1342 Thomas Hampton, Keeper of the Isles.

1350 John Mantaners, Warden of the Isles.

1356 Thomas Holland, Warden of the Isles.
1360 Sir Edmond de Chene, Chevalier, Garde des Isles de Guernsey et Jersey.
1374 Edmund Rosse, } Keepers of the Isles.
1376 Hugh —— Calvilegh, }
1388 John Golafre, } Ditto.
1397 Edmund Earl of Rutland, }
1415 Edward Duke of York, slain at the battle of Agincourt, son of Edmund Duke of York, the fifth son of Edward III. held the Islands in appanage.
1430 John Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, brother of Henry V. ditto.
1435 Humphrey Duke of Gloucester (another brother of Henry V.), murdered at St. Edmund's-Bury, and buried in the Abbey Church at St. Alban's.
1446 Henry de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, King of the Isles of Wight, Guernsey, and Jersey.
1447 William Bertram, } Wardens and Governors of the Isles.
—— Nicholas Hault, Esqs. }
1453 John Nanfan, Keeper of the Isles for five years and a half, afterwards renewed for ten years more.
1470 Geffrey Wallifly, Captain of Castle Cornet, and Governor of the Isle of Guernsey.
1482 Sir —— Disthefield, Captain of Guernsey.
1483 Edward Brampton, ditto.
1488 John April, Lieutenant and Captain of Guernsey.
—— Sir William Weston.
1536 Sir Richard Weston.
1541 Sir Richard Lone.
1551 Sir Peter Meautis.
1553 Sir Leonard Chamberlain, } Joint Governors of Guernsey.
1555 Francis Chamberlain, }
1570 Sir Thomas Leighton, Governor.
—— Lord Zouche, ditto.
1580 Thomas Wigmore, Lieutenant-Governor and Bailiff, 1581.
1610 Lord George Carew, Baron de Clapton, Governor.
1621 Lord Henry Danvers, Baron of Danby, ditto.
—— Sir Peter Osborne, Lieutenant-Governor.
1632 Mr. Peter Beauvoir, Deputy Lieutenant-Governor.
1643 Robert Russell, Lieutenant-Governor.
1644 Lord Warwick, Governor.
1649 Colonel Cox, Lieutenant-Governor.
1651 Colonel John Bingham, ditto.

1653 Mr. John Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor.
1654 Charles Waterhouse, ditto.
1660 Sir Hugh Pollard, Governor.
1661 Captain Nathaniel Darell, Lieutenant-Governor.
1662 Christopher Lord Hatton, Governor.
1664-5 Sir Jonathan Atkins, Lieutenant-Governor.
1670 Lord Hatton, Baron Hatton of Kirby, Governor.
1697 Colonel Mordaunt, Lieutenant-Governor.
1684 The Honourable Captain Charles Hatton, Lieutenant-Governor.
1689 Bernard Ellis, Esq. ditto.
1704 Sir Edmond Andros, ditto.
1706 General Charles Churchill, Governor.
1711 Giles Spencer, Esq. Lieutenant-Governor.
1715 Lieutenant-General Daniel Harvey, Governor.
1726 Lewis Dollon, Esq. Lieutenant-Governor.
1732 The Right Honourable George Earl of Cholmondeley, Governor.
1733 Major-General Richard Sutton, Governor.
1735 The Honourable John Graham, Lieutenant-Governor.
1737 Francis Marquis de Montandre, Governor.
1742 Algernon Lord Percy, Earl of Hertford, ditto.
1745 The Honourable Charles Strahan, Lieutenant-Governor.
1750 Sir John Ligonier, K. B. Governor.
1752 John Lord de la Warr, ditto.
1756 Sir John Milne, Bart. Lieutenant-Governor.
1766 Sir Richard Littleton, K. B. Governor.
1770 Sir Jeffrey Amherst, afterwards Lord Amherst, Governor.
—— Lieutenant-Colonel Irving, Lieutenant-Governor.
1784 Lieutenant-Colonel William Brown, ditto.
1793 Colonel Dundas, ditto.
—— Colonel James Henry Craig, ditto.
1794 The Honourable Colonel John Small, ditto.
1796 Sir Hugh Dalrymple, ditto.
1797 Charles Lord Grey de Howick, Governor.
1803 Sir John Doyle, Bart. K. B. K. C. &c. Lieutenant-Governor.
1807 The Right Honourable George Earl of Pembroke, Governor.

CHAPTER XIV.

INTERIOR GOVERNMENT OF THE ISLAND.

THE functions of government are executed by the Lieutenant-Governor appointed by commission from his Majesty; the Governor, upon his appointment, receiving a dispensation excusing his residence in the Island. The office of Lieutenant-Governor is at present held by Lieutenant-General Sir John Doyle, Baronet, Knight of the Bath and of the Crescent. The high character acquired by this distinguished officer in all parts of the world would render it unnecessary, even were it delicate in the Author, to dwell upon his professional merits; but it is impossible, in writing the History of Guernsey, to be silent upon the benefits produced to the Island by the fostering care of its best friend.

Upon the breaking out of the present war, in 1802, General Doyle was selected to command the force in the Island, and shortly after appointed Lieutenant-Governor; a selection which did great credit to the judgment of those with whom it originated, as it strengthened the hands of Government by the unanimity it produced, while it ensured the protection, the improvement, and the happiness of the Island.

Finding upon his arrival that preparations were making by the enemy for the invasion of the Channel Islands, and troops actually embarked avowedly for that purpose, though afterwards directed to a different object, he lost not a moment in fortifying the sea-line of defence. This being a favourite object with the inhabitants as securing their property, in contradistinction to the works of the citadel, which they considered as more immediately directed for the safety of the garrison, the measure became very popular; the States came forward most liberally, and voted supplies beyond the accumulated grants of a century. His next care was to render the militia of the Island an efficient force for its defence. His military reputation gave them confidence, whilst his conciliatory manners won their affections. Their present high state of discipline has amply repaid his care, and given to the inhabitants a well-founded confidence in their native defenders.

The next public measure undertaken by the Lieutenant-Governor, although acknowledged in all countries to be of the first importance to a state, met with considerable difficulties; and it was not until after years of persevering exertion that he finally succeeded. The measure to which we allude was the formation of great military roads of communication throughout the Island, from the town and the citadel, to the bays and other vulnerable points. Upon his assuming the command, he found the insular roads

in the state they had been three centuries back, resembling more the bye-paths of unfrequented mountains, than the communications in a rich and populous country. The farmer with difficulty brought his produce to market, and with double the number of cattle, and twice the length of time, that are now required for the same purpose. This, of course, increased the price of provisions in the capital; and the communication with the out-posts was frequently interrupted for days during the winter. All military operations became extremely difficult: a single cart in a lane would have stopped a column of troops for many hours, and the transport of artillery was nearly impracticable; and this at a time when the safety of the Island must have depended upon the celerity of all military movements to the points of attack.

But obvious as was the necessity of removing all these embarrassments, by meliorating the roads of communication, and establishing a free intercourse with all parts of the Island, yet the measure met with considerable opposition; which arose, in the first instance, from the unequal rate of taxation, alluded to in another Chapter; and, secondly, from the difficulty of eradicating old prejudices from a people, the great majority of whom had been for centuries in a state of seclusion from intercourse with other countries.

The Lieutenant-Governor, however, at length obtained the consent of the inhabitants to state his plan to the public at large in the Town Church of St. Peter's Port. This he did in so clear and convincing a manner, as to make converts of many of the most determined opponents to the measure. His speech upon this occasion will be found in the Appendix. Its irresistible eloquence produced the desired effect. The Town Parish waved its privilege, and consented to a general tax, proportioned to property; and thus a great difficulty was removed. The prejudices of the country people began to give way as soon as the practical utility of the measure became apparent; and every man now wonders how he could have been so long blind to so great a good;—the roads through the Island being at this moment in as high a state of perfection, as any of the public roads in England.

An object of still greater importance to the defence of the Island, and to the interest of its inhabitants, next attracted the attention of our indefatigable Lieutenant-Governor; but which, from its magnitude, and the innumerable difficulties attending its execution, would have appalled a mind less firm and energetic; more especially as all the engineers who were consulted, had decided against the practicability of the measure. He took it entirely upon his own responsibility. The British government, confiding in his judgment, furnished the means; complete success has attended the measure, and *eight hundred* Guernsey vergees of land have been added to cultivation, and to the sustenance of the inhabitants, which had been for centuries buried under the sea; and what is very unusual in such cases, government has not only been reimbursed, but has actually received a profit by the sale of the land thus recovered.

It had long been observed, that in consequence of the heavy gales of wind prevalent during the winter, the sea made gradual inroads upon the land on most parts of the coast. But to the north-east point, a considerable tract, known by the name of the Braye du Valle, exceeding eight hundred Guernsey vergees, had been submerged for three centuries past. This greatly embarrassed the mode of defence, which induced the Lieutenant-Governor pleasantly to observe, "That in the event of an attack in that "direction, he did not know whether he should be an admiral or a general, as it must "depend upon the flowing and ebbing of the tide, whether the enemy should be fought "by sea or by land." It also remained a great deduction from the subsistence of the inhabitants of so small an Island; whilst, on the other hand, the population was continually and rapidly increasing, from the salubrity of the climate, the influx of strangers, and there being no drain to the navy or army, the natives rarely entering into the ranks in either service, although in the higher orders of both they have been eminently distinguished. At this period also a species of trade, which had long withstood every effort of power to restrain, and which had certainly been injurious to the credit of the Island, was, by the good sense and liberal feelings of the magistrates, the merchants, and the principal inhabitants, voluntarily relinquished by them; and to which honourable purpose the mild influence of the Lieutenant-Governor was not wanting. This measure (however creditable to the islanders) did, for a time, throw out of employment a number of industrious poor, such as coopers, carters, and labourers. This temporary inconvenience, combined with the increased population, and diminished subsistence from the encroachments of the sea, called for some great measure of relief, and suggested to the general's enlarged mind, the idea of recovering from that element the territory it had acquired by long usurpation from the land; and thus, by the same measure, to afford bread to the poor, and defence to the Island. We have already stated its complete success. Corn now grows, and cattle graze, where, seven years ago, vessels might have sailed.

If, in addition to these great and substantial benefits conferred upon the Island, we look to that spirit of conciliation, which, diffusing itself from the head through the several branches, has established the most perfect harmony between the troops and the inhabitants;—if all applications at the seat of government are met by unassuming manners, a frank cordiality, kind counsel, and a readiness to afford relief,—it is not surprising that it has produced an animated attachment in a feeling people, and a reciprocal affection from the object of their gratitude.

Happy country! where such a state of relations exists between the governed and those who administer its government; and which will hand down the name of our beloved Lieutenant-Governor, as a lasting object of veneration, to our latest posterity.

CHAPTER XV.

LEGISLATION.

It has been a subject-matter of much controversy, whether the legislation of the Island vests solely in the crown, or that the Parliament of England can in anywise legislate for them. The opposition made by the States of the Island, in 1805, to the Smuggling Prevention Bill, as infringing on the chartered rights and peculiar privileges of the Island, drew forth, in the Lords and Commons, arguments from the first public characters present at the debate, and the bill, after some amendment and melioration, at last passed both houses. It was very ably contended that the Kings of England, as Dukes of Normandy, had ever exercised the rights of legislation; and, in proof of the assertion, the Constitutions granted by King John, the Precept of Assize by Edward III. the Thirty-three Additional Articles to those Constitutions, confirmed to Jersey by Henry VII. the Revision and Approbation of the Laws by Queen Elizabeth, the separation of the Islands from the diocese of Coutance, and their annexation to the see of Winchester, and the regulation of the commissioners sent by Elizabeth and James I. together with the several Orders in Council of James II. and William and Mary (one of the former prohibiting the exportation to France of the wool allowed by Act of Parliament to be imported from England for the use of the Island, and the latter relative to the criminal laws and regulations for ships and customs), were all severally adduced, shewing the legislative power to have vested in the Ducal crown of Normandy, worn by the Kings of England, and totally independent of the Parliament of Great Britain; while, on the other hand, it was urged, that there were precedents, still to be seen on the Rolls, of the exercise of legislative authority over the Islands by Parliament, as early as the time of Edward III.;* and that Lord Chief Justice Hale considered the Islands, not as part of the realm, but as a domain of the crown. Conse-

* The authority of Parliament over these Islands can, however, be traced to a much earlier period; for in Riley's Placita Parliamentaria, p. 471, is the following clause, anno 23 Edward I. in 6 Cedula: "Edwardus, &c. dilecto et fideli suo Henrico de Cobham, Custodi Insularum de Gerneseye et Geressey, "salutem. Quia querelas quorundam hominum Insularum prædictarum recepimus, que vos et ballivos "vestros ipsarum Insularum tangunt, et que sine presenciâ vestrâ et dictorum ballivorum commodè termi-"nari non poterunt, vobis mandamus, quod sitis coram nobis, in propriâ personâ vestrâ, in proximo "Parliamento nostro, dictis querelis responsuri, et facturi et recepturi quod curia nostra consideraverit in "hâc parte. Teste meipso, apud Westmonasterium, &c. XXVIII die Augusti," &c.

quently, if it was a separate province, like Hanover, it was liable to a different succession, and might have descended to the heirs of James II. if the Act of Settlement had not prevented it, which comprehended the Islands with the rest of the British dominions; and it was naturally asked, what could be a greater exercise of the power of Parliament over the Islands, than to regulate who should be their Sovereign? In all cases where the general interest of the Empire was concerned with that of the Islands, Parliament had ever interfered, and it was only with the local affairs of them, that the legislative duty was exercised by the King in Council and States. It has often been asserted, that as far as the right of conquest could extend, England was in fact subject to Normandy; but upon this principle, Henry I. though an usurper of the crown of England, in preference to his elder brother Robert, who was by him acknowledged Duke of Normandy, and for some time in quiet possession of the Duchy, acquired by its conquest the same kind of legislative right over Normandy. Lord Coke, in his Fourth Institute, states, that these Islands are not bound by Acts of Parliament, "unless they "be especially named;" and says, "Both these Islands (meaning Guernsey and Jersey) "did, of ancient time, belong to the Duchy of Normandy; but when King Henry I. "had overthrown his eldest brother, Robert Duke of Normandy, he did unite to the "kingdom of England, perpetually, the Duchy of Normandy, together with these "Iles; albeit, King John lost the possession of Normandy, and King Henry III. "took money for it, yet the inhabitants of these Isles with great constancy remained, "and to this day do remain, true and faithful to the crown of England; and the "possession of these Islands, being parcel of the Duchy of Normandy, are a good "seizin to the King of England of the whole Duchy." By which it is inferred, that the right of legislation over these Islands was thus acquired by the conquest of Henry I. over his brother Robert; but it was scarcely to be called a conquest of Normandy, it was rather a struggle between two brothers; and, as Mr. Justice Blackstone observes upon the conquest of England, "It was like that of Canute before,—a forcible transfer "of the crown into a new family. But the crown being so transferred, all the inherent "properties of the crown were with it transferred also; for the victory obtained at "Hastings, not being a victory over the nation collectively, but only over the person of "Harold, the only right that the Conqueror could pretend to acquire thereby, was the "right to possess the crown of England, not to alter the nature of the government; "and therefore, as the English laws still remained in force, he must necessarily take "the crown subject to those laws, and with all its inherent properties; the first of "which was its descendibility." And Lord Hale expressly states, "That the Islands "were anciently a part of the Duchy of Normandy, and in that right the Kings of "England held them till the time when King John was unjustly deprived of the "Duchy; yet he kept the Islands: and when after they were by force taken from him,

"he by the like force gained them again, and they have ever since continued in the "possession of the crown of England." This authority seems of equal weight with Lord Coke, and more accurately states, that no right of conquest whatever was vested by that incident to which Lord Coke alluded; and the right has remained ever since in the Kings of England precisely the same, from having belonged to the former Sovereigns, the Dukes of Normandy. Besides, in direct contradiction to what Lord Coke has stated, that the Ducal crown of Normandy was inseparably united with the crown of England by the conquest of Henry I.; it is an historic fact, that King Stephen resigned Normandy to his eldest son, the Earl of Boulogne, who did homage for it to the King of France; and that Henry II. before he obtained the crown, wrested the Ducal sceptre from the Earl, and possessed the Duchy till the death of Stephen, and his succession to the throne of England. In like manner, by grant from the Sovereign, the regalities of the Islands were held by Prince Edward, afterwards Edward I. by Edward Duke of York, grand-son of Edward III. by John Duke of Bedford, and Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, the brothers of Henry V.; and Henry VI. likewise bestowed them upon Henry de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, with the title of King.

It is therefore contended, that our present revered Sovereign exercises regal government over these Islands, not as King of England, but as Duke of Normandy; and that the right of legislation vests solely in the King and Council, independent of the Parliament of Great Britain, whose authority to legislate for them is absolutely denied. Even those Acts of Parliament wherein the Islands are especially named, it is pretended, are not effective until approved by the court, and registered. Indeed it must be candidly acknowledged, that as the laws and customs of England are in effect so widely different from the present established code by which the Islands are governed, it is hardly possible that the provisions of an Act can be so framed as to prove effective to both. The Habeas Corpus Act, for instance, justly considered in England of the greatest importance to the liberty and protection of the British subject, and which would be of equal consequence to the Islands, if its operations were better calculated to be effective here, is as little known in Guernsey as the Turkish Koran, though there is a provision in it that it shall extend to these Islands; which certainly proves with what unaccountable inadvertency it has often been the practice to name the Islands in Acts of Parliament, the most incompatible with their existing constitution, and which have never been sent, or even heard of. There are, however, a few, which, from their peculiar nature, are in some measure effective; such as the Mutiny Act, which, as it contains regulations for British subjects abroad, rather than rules of conduct for these Islands, and is of important consideration for the maintenance of good order and

discipline in the army, was registered here; but nevertheless, so tenacious are they of any infringement, that a protest accompanied the entry, with this salvo—that it should not affect the privileges of the Island.

Even what are in general termed Navigation Acts, if not sent by the King in Council, as the only acknowledged legislator, with an order for registration, such Acts, it is pretended, have no force of law; yet with respect to their maritime relation to foreign powers, their trade with the English colonies, and in all cases which refer to the general interests of navigation, and their own, the natives are nevertheless glad to avail themselves of the British flag, and of all the benefits to be derived from such Acts; submitting, as it were, to the restraints imposed, in order to share the benefits, while at the same time they would deny their operative force to compel them. Lord Coke, however, was decidedly of a very different opinion; nor is he the only eminent lawyer whose judgment is in direct opposition, and who maintains that the Islands, if especially named in an Act of Parliament, are bound to obey it. It may be alleged that none have been carried into effect but such as have been first registered by Order in Council; yet surely this is no convincing proof that such authority cannot be enforced, and were coercive measures necessary, it is not to be imagined the Islands would act so ill-advisedly as to attempt a feeble resistance. The Act of the British Parliament is the Act of the King, by receiving his royal assent; and as the King's authority to legislate for these Islands, as Duke of Normandy, must be admitted, every Act wherein the Islands are especially named is alike effective upon his Majesty's British and Norman subjects; and in giving his royal *fiat*, as King of Great Britain, he likewise consents as Duke of Normandy, and the Regal and Ducal states are at once both exercised, as effectually, as if by separate instruments, and cannot need a second act of legislation, that of an Order in Council, to make it effective.

The mode of registering Acts of Parliament that are thought at all inimical to what are called the privileges of the Island, with similar salvos or protests, as mentioned respecting the Mutiny Act, would infer, that as far as any benefit can be derived, or further privileges result to the Island, the Act is acknowledged effective; but as to the necessary restraints imposed, which militate against its freedom, they are avowed of no effect.

His Majesty's Hanoverian dominions are often quoted as a case in point, to prove the legislative power to vest solely in the King; but the relative situation of these Islands to England, their proximity to the French shores, and the facility with which a contraband or unfair trade can be carried on, render it absolutely necessary that the British Parliament should impose upon them certain restrictions, even to the curtailing of some of the ancient privileges, if found incompatible to the general interest and

policy of the nation. Indeed, I believe the most strenuous supporters and zealous advocates for the maintenance of every iota of the insular privileges, must allow it was highly politic and expedient in William and Mary to abridge the Islands of one of their most ancient chartered privileges confirmed by Elizabeth, and lastly by Charles II. —that of an open and free trade with the enemies of Great Britain; whose ships and merchandise were by these charters to be held sacred from molestation or hostility, not only within the Islands and maritime places around, but as far as the eye of man could reach. If then this privilege, so advantageous to the Islands, but in direct opposition to the interest and policy of the British government, is no longer contended for, it seems strange, an attempt should be made to deny the authority of Parliament to impose the same salutary restrictions upon these Islands as upon his Majesty's British possessions. The introduction of officers of the customs here has ever met with the most determined opposition, as repugnant to the liberties of the Island; but surely his Majesty's Norman islanders, who claim every privilege of British subjects, and, by the charters just alluded to, to be freed and exempted throughout all his Majesty's dominions, as well within the realm as beyond seas, from all tributes, tolls, customs, subsidies, hidage, taillage, pontage, panage, murage, fossage, works, and warlike expeditions, will not attempt to set up this chartered privilege in direct violation of any Act of Parliament, which, since the granting or confirmation of this charter, King, Lords, and Commons, have found it necessary, for the welfare of the state to impose, without exception; and to which, as before observed, his Majesty has given his assent, as Duke of Normandy; when these Islands are especially named therein. The internal government and code of laws, by which the jurisprudence of the Island is regulated, if not in direct opposition to the operative force of Acts of Parliament extending to the Islands, have never been innovated by the British legislator. They remain sanctioned by charter, and from which there is no appeal, but to his Majesty in Council, as the sole fountain of legislative authority. Yet, notwithstanding the royal prerogative over these Islands, as Duke of Normandy, is clearly manifest, and in many instances acknowledged; it has nevertheless been doubted, if not absolutely denied, first, Whether the Parliament of England could pass an Act to affect the rights, privileges, and immunities of the Island, or do more than recommend such a measure to his Majesty in Council; secondly, That, if Acts were passed, whether it was not, in consequence, left discretionary in the King and Council to transmit them or not; and thirdly, Whether, when transmitted, the bailiff and jurats were bound to conform thereto, which, it was contended, might be in direct violation of their oaths of office, by which they are sworn to maintain the constitutions of the Isle justly, and preserve and keep, with all their power, the laws, liberties, customs, and ancient usages, of right accustomed in the

Island.* The first two queries are readily solved: an Act of Parliament cannot pass without the consent of the three estates of the kingdom, King, Lords, and Commons; it is, therefore, as far as these Islands are named and concerned, the Act of the King, as Duke of Normandy, as well as of the Council themselves, and no discretionary power of afterwards invalidating their own Act can exist: and as to the latter question, it is almost too indelicate to require a comment. The prerogative of the King and Council over these Islands must either be acknowledged or denied—if it is acknowledged, the Royal Court are bound to obey; if denied, the right of legislation is nominal only in the King and Council, and requires the *fiat* of the Royal Court to stamp it with validity.

The accompanying Order of Council so much contended for, as absolutely necessary before an Act of Parliament can be acknowledged, registered, and have the force of law here, is not, as would be inferred, a second solemn decision of his Majesty in Council after the passing of the Act, in order to render it effective in the Island, but the more regular way, than had hitherto been adopted, of transmitting them; as appears by an Order of Council dated 1st July, 1731, wherein it is, amongst other things, ordered by his Majesty, "That, for the future, whenever any Act shall be passed in the Parliament "of Great Britain, relating to the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey, printed copies of "said Acts shall be transmitted by the Clerk of his Majesty's Privy Council, as soon "as conveniently may be, to the Royal Courts of the said Islands, signifying his "Majesty's pleasure to register and publish the said Acts, and to cause the same to be "carried into due execution."

The words of this Order of Council can no way be construed to prove it indispensably necessary that such Acts should be first registered to give them the effect of law, it is a positive mandate to register, publish, and carry them into execution; and whether registered or not, they are of equal force, as appears by a prior Order of Council of the 8th September, 1698, sent to Jersey, and founded upon the opinion of the then Attorney-General, Sir John Trevor, which possitively states, that it is not necessary that such Acts should be registered to make them obligatory; and that the registration is only for the convenience of the Island, that they may have notice of what Acts are made in England to bind them. But a recent Order of Council, bearing date 7th May, 1806, will, it is likely, lay this question at rest for ever, as it is therein asserted, upon

* These three queries, in 1805, formed the basis of objection in a printed Statement in support of the Privileges and Immunities of the Island, written by a late magistrate; as well as in an additional Appendix to the Rights and Immunities of Guernsey (submitted to the consideration of Government in a speech of one of the magistrates of the Island to the Royal Court in 1769), the production of another jurat, printed at the same time.

report of his Majesty's law officers, that the registration of an Act of Parliament is not at all essential to the operation thereof, and that his Majesty's subjects in the Island of Guernsey are bound by law to take notice thereof, though no registration should take place, as was determined in the Court of Exchequer in 1772.

The Royal Court, however, possesses certain minor legislative powers, often exercised in what are termed ordinances or bye-laws, which, though deemed immediately effective without, ought nevertheless to have the sanction of his Majesty in Council, when of sufficient import to require it. In every government or state, the power of enacting laws has generally belonged to the Sovereign, and the Kings of England, as Dukes of Normandy, holding the right of sovereignty over these Islands, it follows of course, that the court can only exert its legislative authority in certain cases permitted by the Sovereign, and that its power is limited in this respect. The extent of its authority might have been easily defined, were the court in possession of any written document authorising the exercise of its legislative powers; but none exist, and we must trace its derivation from Norman custom, rather than any regal delegation.

We have, in a preceding Chapter, shewn that the Norman legislation vested in the Supreme States of the Duchy, composed of the Duke, or, in his absence, the great seneschal, the justiciers of the Exchequer, the dignified clergy, and all the barons and military tenants; but that a kind of legislative power was exercised in the different bailiwicks of the province, in each of which was likewise held an Assembly of the States of the District, composed of the bailiff, who presided, the assessors, dignified clergy, and military tenants, but whose resolves were by no means effective as established laws, till sanctioned by the Supreme States of the Duchy. The court or bailiwick, then, established in the Island, consisted of a bailiff and four knights or chevaliers, two of whom were resident, and the other two came annually into the Island, for the purpose of holding the general assize, when the military tenants attended; and at these assizes, not only the ancient laws were proclaimed, but political ordinances for the more effectual internal government of the Island, where such were found deficient, were proposed, ordered to be immediately observed, and the sanction of the Duke, or Supreme States of the Duchy, obtained as soon as possible, if such ordinances were of sufficient import to require it; those of a trivial nature being renewed from one assize to another. Whether the Royal Court, established by King John, then assumed to themselves this legislative power, or it was exercised by the States of the Island, as in the other bailiwicks of the Duchy, cannot clearly be ascertained. It is evident that the Court possessed it before the year 1568, as an order of Queen Elizabeth expressly states, "that the baillife and jurats are to be obeyid in all these ordinances, made or to be "made, for the good government, suretie, and quietness of the said Isle." And the commissioners in 1607, at "the general and humble petitions of the people," &c.

Art. 13, declare, "that as well by charter, as also by ancient custome, the baillife "and jurats have had the ordering of all public affaires, for the most part, especially "such as concern the execution of public justice."

The States of the Island, composed of the Governor, bailiff, jurats, and procureur of the Royal Court, and the eight rectors, constables, and what are termed douzainiers of each parish (the assembly of which will be more particularly treated of hereafter), have likewise a kind of legislative authority for raising money for the public services of the Island, which they have the right of voting, not by a General Assembly of the States, which is only held for the election of magistrates and the King's prevost or sheriff, termed the States of Election, but at the meeting of what is called the States of Deliberation, where the douzainiers and constables of each parish have, collectively, only one voice; yet such subsidies or taxes, when out of the ordinary course of levies, require the sanction of the King and Council.

CHAPTER XVII.

CONVENTION OF THE STATES.

It is easy to trace the origin of this Assembly to the first Norman settlement in Neustria under Rollo the first Duke, when the internal government of the whole Duchy was, by that wise and politic prince, new-modelled and improved. The excellent regulations which then established the civil government of the province, have already been the subject of a preceding Chapter;—by which it will be seen, that in addition to the General Assemblies of the Dukedom, wherein the Duke, or in his absence the Great Seneschal of the Duchy, presided; there was also a species of legislative power exercised in each bailiwick, in an Assembly of the States of the District, composed of the bailiff, as president, the assessors, clergy, and military tenants; but whose resolves had no authority of law, until sanctioned by the Supreme States of the Duchy.

There can be no doubt, that in this manner, and thus composed, the Assembly of the States of the Island were formerly held; but the military tenants have, very unaccountably, been since excluded a seat in this Assembly, though their attendance is still deemed necessary at the Chief Plaids, or opening of the terms.

The Assembly of what is called the States of the Island, is a general council, composed of the representatives of the people; and, from the dignified import of its designation, might, at first hearing, well create some surprise in the mind of that great statesman, the Earl of Clarendon, as noticed by Falle in his History of Jersey; however, by this name it is known, and under this appellation has been held for many centuries, and its deputies been received by his Majesty, and the Lords of his Council, upon all appeals and public representations. It is, in fact, the voice of the people by representatives, and only held upon momentous occasions, where the general interest of the Island is concerned; and bears some faint, yet humble, resemblance to the Parliament of England; for, like it, this Assembly or Convention cannot be held but by the consent of the Governor, or his Lieutenant, the representative of the Sovereign; and the members composing the States, consist of the bailiff, twelve jurats, and procureur of the Royal Court, together with the beneficed clergy of the Island, forming, as it were, the higher House of Parliament; and the constables and douzainiers of each parish, a prototype of the British House of Commons. The Governor, or his Lieutenant, has no vote, only a deliberative voice in this Assembly, and the bailiff presides as speaker.

MEMBERS COMPOSING THE STATES OF ELECTION.

The Bailiff, twelve Jurats, and Procureur........	14
The eight Rectors of the ten parishes (the Vale and St. Sampson's, the Forest and Torteval, being united)............................	8
The two Constables in each parish..............	20
The twelve Douzainiers in each, excepting the Town Parish, St. Peter's Port, wherein there are twenty, and the Vale having sixteen; making together..............................	132
In all....	174 Members.

When, as has sometimes been the case, both in this Island and Jersey (but which is not likely to happen again, there being infinitely more native members of the church than are ever likely to obtain preferment), a benefice has been filled by an alien, he had, by law, no seat in this Assembly; though that law has not been strictly enforced here, two of the incumbents at this time being aliens, admitted to vote on all occasions.

The principal business of what is termed the States of Election, is the nomination of jurats, and appointment of the prevost; in which every individual member is entitled to suffrage; but the raising of money to defray public expenses, as occasion requires, is voted by what is called the States of Deliberation; yet this Assembly has not the absolute power of creating or imposing new subsidies or taxes, but upon extraordinary emergencies, when the safety and immediate defence of the Island absolutely require it: a higher authority is necessary, and application must be made to the King, for his royal permission to levy what may be judged sufficient for the purposes proposed, and that by fixed proportions, according to the ancient method of assessment practised in the Island.

MEMBERS COMPOSING THE STATES OF DELIBERATION.

The Bailiff, twelve Jurats, and Procureur	14
The eight Rectors of the ten Parishes.............	8
The united voice of the Constables and Douzainiers of each parish..............................	10
Making together only....	32 Members.

Whenever the King's service, or the exigence of the Island, requires the assembling of the States of Deliberation, the bailiff, with the consent of the Governor, and in his absence, of the Lieutenant-Governor, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being,

hath a right to fix the day for the convention of the States, and to insert in the writs to be issued for their convention, the matters to be deliberated upon, without the concurrence of the jurats, or any of them;* but by usage, long observed, the bailiff, previous to the issuing such writs, ought to communicate to the jurats, in the Royal Court, his intention of convening the States, and to inform them of the day he proposes for their meeting, and the matters which will be contained in such writs for their deliberation. These writs are prepared by the greffier, signed by the bailiff, and directed to the constables only, who are to communicate the same to the rector, take the sense of the douzaine of their respective parishes upon the subject specially set forth in such writ, and come prepared to give their voice accordingly; for, excepting in the election of magistrates, as before noticed, the douzainiers and constables do not attend individually, but give their assent or dissent collectively in each parish, by which means the votes are compressed into thirty-two, out of which the Royal Court have in themselves fourteen.

According to the present proportion each parish bears in raising the sums voted, the individual rates differ materially; for, although the Town Parish furnishes a third of the whole sum to be raised, wealth and population have so much increased in it since the first apportionment, that the rates are not so high as in many others contributing a much less aggregate quota; and consequently some dissatisfaction prevails, that the rates are not equalised throughout the Island; which seems but reasonable, and might easily be done: for, without much difficulty, a calculation could be made, to the greatest nicety, upon a yearly return of the number of quarters rated in each parish, and the assessment made accordingly.

At the Assembly of the States of Deliberation, a committee is appointed for the auditing of all public accounts of receipts and disbursements; public works for the general benefit of the Island are proposed, maturely considered and ordered, and deputies appointed to carry over such addresses and memorials to his Majesty and the Privy Council, as may be deemed necessary or expedient for the general welfare of the Island.

The revenue of the States consists of the general taxes, the harbour dues, the duties levied yearly, upon licenced victuallers, or retailers of liquors in general, and the produce of lotteries; which, without overburthening the people by excessive taxation, afford ample provision for every necessity, and prove how easily public exigencies are provided for, when collected with discretion, and frugally applied by the hand of economy.

* Formerly the States were convened by the Royal Court; but the matter causing dispute, it was determined, by Order of Council of 11th December, 1776, that the bailiff should in future assemble the members by writ. But nevertheless, if the Governor, or his Lieutenant, should deem it expedient to assemble the States, and the bailiff should refuse to call them together, he can in such case, by his own mandate, convene them.

CHAPTER XVII.

OF THE PRIVILEGES OF THE ISLANDS.

The privileges of the Island of Guernsey may be considered under two distinct heads, those of Norman origin before the conquest, and those derived from charters since. As Norman subjects, they still enjoy the privileges of being governed by the ancient laws of that Duchy, sanctioned and approved by the British Monarchs, or Dukes of Normandy, from whose grace and favour they have likewise obtained many royal grants, and been admitted in England to all the privileges of British-born subjects, though, as Normans, they may be looked upon as alien-born; forming, with the other Norman Isles, all that remains of that Duchy, in some measure independent of Great Britain, though under the same Sovereign, and placed within the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of an English bishoprick, the diocese of Winchester.

The authority of Parliament to legislate for the Islands has been often denied; and unless they are especially named in the acts of the British legislature, to which his Majesty consents as Duke of Normandy, they are not effective here; nor can the writs of any of the courts of British jurisprudence extend to these Islands (if we except that of the Admiralty Court, which, by Order in Council issued last war, now extends to this Island); the Orders of his Majesty in Council being the only authority to which they own obedience. But even such acts, it is pretended, can have no force of law here, until they have been verified by the Royal Court, and registered on the records; by which it is inferred, that if the Island is not independent of the British legislature, the Royal Court at least forms part of the legislation;—the Parliaments of Normandy, Brittany, and others, availing themselves of similar rights of verification and registering, to suspend the effect of the edict of their Sovereign, when found injurious to the province, or contrary to its privileges, until proper remonstrance can be made to the throne for redress. But this privilege, it is likely, will never be again contended for, after the Orders of Council recently passed upon that subject, which absolutely declare, upon the opinion of his Majesty's great law officers, that they are binding without such sanction and registration, which is not at all necessary to the effective operation of such acts of the Imperial Parliament of Great Britain wherein the Islands are especially named.

With respect to their chartered rights, the privileges granted by King John stand first upon record, and may be termed the Magna Charta of the Island, forming the basis of its present constitution. This code of laws, properly called the Constitutions of King

John, and which will be found at length in the Appendix, contains every requisite that could have been then foreseen for the establishment of the internal government and good order of the Island. This charter, like the others, was granted in reward for the fidelity and valour of the islanders, who had bravely resisted every attempt of the Gallic host to subjugate the Islands with the rest of the province of Normandy, and to secure a faithful continuation of loyalty and affection for their rightful Sovereign.

Henry III. confirmed * this charter of King John in every respect; acknowledging the loyalty, bravery, and fidelity, by which it was gained; and

Edward III. justly called the English Justinian, also granted a charter to this Island, no doubt in confirmation of the preceding; but this grant is not to be found among the records of the Royal Court, though mentioned in the charter of Edward IV.

During Edward III.'s reign, the *justiciarii*, or justices in eyre, sent annually or triennially to this Island, confirmed and appoved, in 1331, and afterwards, the ancient usages, liberties, and customs, set forth in what is termed the *Précepte d'Assize;* and an Extent by the said King expressly directs and enjoins all his Majesty's justices, ministers, officers, commons, and inhabitants of the Island, to hold, keep, and fully observe them, without variation or contradiction, under such penalties as the case might require. An authentic English translation of this Precept will also be found in the Appendix; but the Extent, which forms a rental of the King's revenue in the Island, is much too long for insertion.

The succeeding Monarch, Richard II. by charter in 1394 (which does not recite either of the former, and might, from its simplicty, be taken for the first), granted to the inhabitants of this and the other Norman Isles, that they and their successors, for ever, should be freed and acquitted throughout England from all tolls, exactions, and customs, in the same manner as other his faithful and liege subjects; which seems to have been the first grant of any privileges in England.

Henry IV. and V. were alike indulgent to the Island; and though their charters are lost or mislaid, I find them noticed and confirmed with those of Richard II. and Edward III. in a charter from Henry VI. wherein it appears that the charter of Henry V. was ratified by the Parliament of England.

Edward IV. likewise, in every respect, confirmed all the rights and immunities bestowed on the Island by Richard II. and Edward III. During Edward IV.'s reign, Pope Sextus IV. by bull dated at Rome, A. D. 1483, the tenth of his Popedom,

* There is no trace of this confirmation to be found among the records of the Island; but in the first edition of Falle's History of Jersey, chap. vii. p. 105, he says, "These Constitutions of King John were "afterwards renewed by his son, Henry III. in a letter to Philip de Aubigny, Lord or Governor of these "Islands, anno regni 33," &c.

declared the neutrality of these Islands, under pain of excommunication, and all the dreaded severity of the Romish Church; and prohibited the molesting of the inhabitants, or those resorting to them for commercial purposes, or otherwise. This bull, which was first published at Coutance, afterwards verified by the Parliament of Paris, and confirmed by the King of England, I find contained in the *inspeximus* of a charter from Henry VIII. and exhibits a pompous specimen of pontifical authority, at a time when the anathemas of the Romish Church were the terror of mankind.

Richard III. fearful that the Pope's bull, obtained by his brother Edward, and the indulgence granted to these Islands, might be prejudicial to his views, issued a commission of inquiry, mentioned by Rymer in his Fœdera;* but his apprehensions were probably groundless, as nothing more followed, and Richard, during his short usurpation, confirmed all the former charters by grant sanctioned by the Parliament of England.

Henry VII. who dethroned the usurper, and had for some time, when Duke of Richmond, taken up his residence in Jersey, granted separate charters to each Island; and, to amend the defects he had himself observed in the government and public administration of affairs in Jersey, annexed thirty-three articles to the Constitution of King John, which, with some necessary regulations since made, remain as statute law in that Island, but do not apply to this.

Henry VIII. confirmed the neutrality of these Islands, with the other chartered rights granted by former Sovereigns, in no less than four separate charters; the last of which bears date the tenth day of February, 1528, and recites, confirms, and approves (with the assent of Parliament) the several charters of Edward III. Richard II. and Henry V. VI. and VII.

Edward VI. by royal grant, authorised the exportation of certain articles of provision from the ports of Southampton, Poole, Lyme, Weymouth, Topsham, Dartmouth, and Plymouth, for the use of this Island and Castle Cornet. Even the bigoted Mary, whose persecutions were felt more than her favours, immediately upon her ascending the throne, ratified all the former charters, granted a similar indulgence to that of Edward VI. and also confirmed the ancient laws and customs contained in a report of the commissioners sent hither by Edward II.

We next come to the great charter of Elizabeth, which I shall the more particularly notice, as it contains the substance and essence of all the others. I shall therefore, in the Appendix, present the reader with a literal translation of it; by which it will be

* "Rex dilecto, &c. Cum quædam bulla, tempore Domini Edwardi, nuper Regis Angliæ Quarti, pro "utilitate incolarum infra Insulas nostras de Gersey et Guernezey, obtenta fuerat, quæ forsan nobis et regno "nostro redundare posset in præjudicium; nos vobis auctoritatem et potestatem, per præsentes, damus et "commitimus ad inquirendum," &c. Fœdera, xii. 269.

seem that the unshaken loyalty of the islanders had ever secured the esteem and regard of the Sovereign, in the preservation of their rights and privileges, so often reiterated and confirmed; and which her gracious Majesty thought deserving of distinguished marks of her royal favour, to reward and encourage that perseverance, so loyally, faithfully, and courageously manifested upon the most arduous and trying occasions. She therefore, in the first place, by this charter, freed them from all tributes, tolls, contributions, and exactions throughout England; confirmed the ancient privileges granted by her royal progenitors and predecessors, the Kings of England and Dukes of Normandy; particularly noticing, that, from time immemorial, the Islands had enjoyed peculiar privileges; among others, that in time of war the merchants of all nations, whether aliens, born in or out of the Islands, both friends and enemies, could and might, freely and lawfully, without danger or punishment, come to, resort unto, go to and fro, and frequent the said Islands, and other aforesaid maritime places, with their ships and merchandise, as well to avoid storms, as to exercise their free commerce, trade, and traffic; and afterwards securely, and without danger, remain there, and depart away from thence, and return unto the same when they think fit, without any harm, molestation, or hostility whatsoever, in their goods, merchandises, or persons; and this, not only within the said Islands and maritime places, and all around the same, but likewise at such spaces and distances from the Islands as the sight of man goes to, or the eye of man reaches; all which her Majesty ratifies and confirms in the amplest manner, strictly enjoining all her officers and subjects, in all parts of her realm, to pay due obedience thereto, under severe penalties for any violation or infringement. This very extraordinary privilege the great Camden * has noticed, but, through mistake, speaks of it as applying to Guernsey only; an error Dr. Heylin † has likewise run into, who, very likely, drew his information from that respectable author; and Mr. Selden ‡ has urged it to support his hypothesis of the King of England's dominion over the narrow seas.

It appears to have been brought about by Edward IV. with the King of France and others, with whom he was then at peace; and seems the effect of mutual consent, strengthened and confirmed by the Pope's Bull, whose authority and censures were at that

* "Veteri Regum Angliæ privilegio, perpetuæ hìc sunt quasi induciæ; et Gallis aliisque, quamvis "bellum exardescat, ultrò citròque hac sine periculo venire, et commercia securè exercere, licet." De Insul. Britan. p. 855.

† Heylin's Survey of the Islands, p. 300.

‡ "Neque enim facilè conjectandum est, undenaon originem habuerit jus illud induciarum singulare ac "perpetuum, quo Cæsareæ, Sarniæ, cæterarumque Insularum Normannico littori præjacentium, incolæ, "etiam in ipso mari fruuntur, flagrante utcunque inter circumvicinas gentes bello, nisi ab Angliæ Regum "dominio hoc marino derivetur." Mare Claus. lib ii. cap. xix. et iterum, cap. xxii.

time the respect and dread of all Europe. Indeed, the Pope himself, foreseeing the inconvenience the Norman abbots, who held the advowson and impropriation of all the churches and other estates in land, were likely to labour under upon a rupture between the two nations, might have brought both Sovereigns to consent to this neutrality, in order to keep open the communication, and thus preserve to the Romish brotherhood the undisturbed enjoyment of their revenues, and the free access of those whose mistaken notions of piety made it often a religious obligation to visit the churches* of this Island in particular, which, for its sanctity, had acquired the appellation of the Holy Island.

Whilst the thunders of the Church of Rome overawed even Monarchs to obedience, this neutrality appears to have been rigidly observed by both nations, and restitution made whenever violated: one or two instances of which I shall mention. In 1523, when there was a war between England and France, a privateer of Morlaix captured a vessel belonging to this Island, which was restored by order of Count de Laval, Governor of Bretagne: and in like manner, in 1524, a prize taken within the limits prescribed, and brought into Jersey, was declared illegal, and restored by the States of that Island. Many other instances might, if necessary, be readily adduced, not only of the restoration of vessels, but of the free egress and regress of French merchants and merchandise into these Islands; as well as the admission of the native merchants and their goods into French ports, notwithstanding the wars between the two nations, even as late as the time of Charles II. though the principal object of this privilege of free intercourse with the adjacent continent ceased when Henry VIII. seized upon the possessions of the Norman abbots in these Islands.

This great privilege continued in force till the reign of William and Mary, when, by an Order in Council, dated the eighth day of August, 1689, it was declared by his Majesty, "That being strictly obliged, in his treaties with his allies, to prohibit, in all "his dominions, all trade with France; he does not think fit to dispense with the "execution of his said orders; yet that it was not his Majesty's intentions, in any "manner whatsoever, to revoke or infringe any privileges that may have been granted "to the said Island of Guernsey." Since that period, the Island has betaken herself to arms against the common enemy, fitting out numerous privateers, which have in some measure recompensed the loss of this neutrality, by an influx of wealth from their captures, perhaps far exceeding the probable benefits that might have arisen from its continuance.

* In the bull above noticed, the Church of St. Peter's Port is especially named, and was therefore, in such an age of blind superstition, in all probability considered as one of those shrines peculiarly favoured by Heaven.

I must now return to the charter of Elizabeth, from which I have made a long digression, and notice, in rotation, the other privileges confirmed or derived from it. The next following the ratification of this extraordinary neutrality, is the Confirmation of the Laws and Customs anciently practised and approved in the Islands, granting to the bailiff, jurats, magistrates, and officers of justice, the cognisance and judgment of all pleas, actions, and suits, real, personal, and mixed, criminal and capital, except in such particular cases as have been reserved for the royal cognisance; meaning treason, coining, and the laying violent hands on the bailiff or jurats when in the exercise of their judicial functions.

The charter then declares, that for the time to come, none of the inhabitants and sojourners in the Islands and maritime places shall be cited or summoned, or drawn into law-suits, or forced in any manner, by any writs or process issued from any of the courts of England, to appear and answer before any judges, courts, or other officers of justice, out of any of the Islands and maritime places, touching or concerning any thing in dispute, cause, matters, or controversy, whatsoever, arising in the Islands; nor be subject to the pains and penalties of such writs, for refusing obedience thereto, excepting such cases which, by the laws and customs of the Island, are reserved for the royal cognisance and determination, as before explained.

This peculiar privilege we find noticed by that great lawyer, Coke, in his Institutes,* "that the King's writ runneth not in these Isles;" and in the History and Analysis of the Common Law of England,†, supposed to be written by Lord Chief Justice Hale, the following reasons are alleged: "First, because the courts there (meaning these "Islands), and those here, go not by the same rule, method, or order of law; and, "secondly, because these Islands, though they are a parcel of the dominion of the "crown of England, yet they are not parcel of the realm of England, nor indeed ever "were, being anciently parcel of the Duchy of Normandy, and are those remains "thereof, which all the power of the crown and kingdom of France have not been "able to wrest from England." But the same learned author observes, that although the King's writs do not extend here, that his Majesty's commissions, under the great seal, in particular instances and upon urgent occasions, do; and that although upon the arrival of commissioners so appointed, the ordinary forms of justice are suspended, yet they can, in no case concerning life, liberty, or estate, determine any thing contrary to the advice of the jurats, who are to sit and make conjunctive records of their proceedings with them; and that such commissioners must also judge according to the laws and customs of the Isle.

* Coke's Institutes, Part IV. cap. 70.

† Hist. and Anal. of the Common Law of England, published 1713, chap. 9.

The last commissioners sent to this Island, Sir Robert Gardiner and Dr. Hussey, in the reign of James I. were thus appointed by commission under the great seal, whose determinations, still preserved as existing laws, termed "*Règlement des Commissaires,*" and more particularly mentioned in Chapter XII. it appears, were strictly formed according to Lord Chief Justice Hale's observations. And by virtue of a similar commission under the great seal, inquiry has lately been made in Jersey, as to the elective franchise in the nomination of jurats.

Lastly, every other right, privilege, and immunity, confirmed by the Queen's former charter, or the royal grants of her progenitors, Kings of England, or Dukes of Normandy, are in all things fully ratified, confirmed, and approved by this, which bears date at Westminster, the fifteenth day of March, 1559-60, in the second year of her Majesty's reign.

King James I. granted two charters to this Island, and Charles I. and Charles II. one each. These royal grants do not materially differ, but generally ratify, confirm, and approve those of the preceding Monarchs.

This long list of charters proves the grace and favour of the British Sovereigns towards these Islands; and the preamble to each, which uniformly re-echoes the fidelity, loyalty, and bravery of the natives for so many centuries, may well create an honest pride, and that unremitting exertion, manifest upon every occasion, to prove their gratitude, and merit a continuance of the royal care and protection in the preservation of their native franchises, liberally bestowed with such flattering encomiums, and, I trust, well-merited commendations. Nevertheless, as an Englishman, I cannot close this Chapter of Privileges without remarking, that although in general it is declared by these charters, that universally throughout the King's dominions and territories, *citra vel ultra mare,* the natives are to be treated, not *tanquam alienigenæ,* as foreigners and aliens, but *tanquam indigenæ,* as native Englishmen (a point of the greatest moment, particularly in all their commercial concerns and transactions), it seems a little savouring of ingratitude (to say no worse of it), that a reciprocal interchange of privileges should be denied; an Englishman being considered as a foreigner, shut out from the common immunities of the Island, and subject, as it were, to distinct laws, his person being liable to arrest for the most trivial sum (less than sixpence), and his bail, though of known sufficiency, objectionable; whilst, on the contrary, a native or admitted inhabitant, possessing even no more than a single bushel of wheat-rent, is not only privileged from arrest, but unexceptionable surety to almost any amount. This inconsistency and acknowleged defect of the law, however, applies to every one: a native creditor must accept this kind of bail, which opens such a wide field for fraud, that were not the natives the most honourable people in the world in money transactions, they certainly have the power of being the most dishonest with impunity. Indeed, I

should not have said so much upon this subject, had I not felt, after a recital of the peculiar favours so liberally bestowed on these Islands by British Sovereigns, the peculiar hardships Englishmen labour under, in being thus ungenerously denied a participation in the common privileges of the Island, to which there is no door of admission, but at the pleasure of the Royal Court; sometimes, though rarely, granted after long residence. A mistaken policy, never intended by the Sovereign; for I believe I shall not be singular in opinion, if I venture to hazard the observation, that it is scarcely possible to suppose that a British Monarch, whilst munificently bestowing upon these his foreign subjects, all the inestimable blessings of the English constitution, in England, ever meant, as Duke of Normandy, under the epithet of stranger, alien, or foreigner, to exclude his British subjects from one single local privilege of the Island. Yet the fact is incontrovertible, that the natives of these Norman Isles do enjoy infinitely more privileges than his Majesty's British-born subjects;—in England, claiming, by the words of their charters, and being admitted in every respect, as Englishmen; while the British subject is in these Islands excluded from the local privileges, as a foreigner.

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF THE RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS; PRESENT STATE OF THE CHURCH; AND ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION.

The idolatrous worship of the Gauls (who were, in all probability, the first settlers here) may be considered as the primitive religion of these Islands. The Druids, who were the ministers of it, and carried superstition to the farthest verge of barbarism, sacrificed human victims on their altars; and besides the severe penalties which they were permitted to inflict in this world, inculcated the eternal transmigration of souls; and thus extended their authority as far as the fears of their votaries, involved in the dark abyss of idolatry, would allow. Some remains of these monuments of paganism are yet to be seen in several parts of the Islands. Mr. Falle has particularly noticed those in Jersey, and the annexed Plate exhibits correct drawings of the two largest found in this Island. The first, and largest, stands on the waste upon an eminence near L'Ancresse, and is composed of five cumbent stones, decreasing in size from about twenty-five to ten tons in weight, covering an area twenty-nine feet long, and nearly twelve feet wide at the western end, which is semicircular, narrowing to an entrance at the east, of about eight feet. The drift of sand had so completely covered this monument of antiquity, that its discovery, about twelve months since, was the effect of accident: it has been, as yet, but imperfectly explored. The remains of two or three antique earthen vessels, and a quantity of human and other bones (some of them bearing evident marks of fire), were dug up,—a sufficient proof of its having been sepulchral, if not devoted to the inhuman purpose of Druidical sacrifice. The other is situate to the north-west of, and distant about three quarters of a mile from Vale Castle, in a direction towards the former, and seems likewise to have been composed of five cumbent stones, four of which have sunk into the earth and sand, only one large granitelle stone being conspicuous, fifteen feet seven inches long, about eight in breadth, and three feet in average thickness; weighing, it is supposed, about fifty-four tons, and supported upon seven other upright stones; but whether the earth beneath was ever explored, I know not. There are two others of smaller dimensions, one in the Vale Church-yard, almost hidden in the ground, and the other on the height opposite the small Island of Lihou, which is a single stone, and may weigh about fifteen tons; but it is probable many more still remain undiscovered. This kind of antiquity is known generally by the appellation of *cromlech*, from *cromlec*,





W. Berry Del.t J. C. Stadler Sculp.t

DRUIDICAL ANTIQUITIES.

a Welch name, signifying any cumbent or flat stone; a term adopted by the English antiquaries, from the supposition of its having been applied by the ancient Britons to denote an altar, and which the ingenious Mr. Gough has endeavoured to prove of Danish origin. But as such erections are by no means so common in Denmark as in Britain, and it is well known that many *cromlechs* are yet extant in the most hidden recesses of the Welch mountains, under which several British chieftains were interred, as set forth in many ancient Welch records, it seems more probable that such kind of structures were sepulchral: a doubt I shall however leave the antiquarian to solve, referring the curious in such monuments of antiquity to Rowland's Mona Antiqua Restaurata, Toland's Specimen of the Critical History of the Celtic Religion, and Polwhele's Historical Views of Devonshire, in the latter of which will be found a long and very ingenious dissertation on the *cromlech*.

There was likewise in this Island another curiosity, but whether the effect of nature, or of Druid contrivance to impose on the credulous and superstitious, I will not pretend to determine; what I allude to is the Rocking-Stone, found also in various parts of Cornwall, and provincially termed *logan* stones, which, though of many tons weight, are so equally poised as to be moved with the greatest facility by the hand. The one discovered here was found by a gentleman, who, very unaccountably, could never be induced, even at the intercession of his friends, to gratify their wishes with a sight of it: the consequence was, as might easily have been foreseen and prevented, some men quarrying stone blew it up; and thus, by a strange and selfish obstinacy, this curious kind of magic-moving rock was lost, not to himself alone, which no one would have lamented, but to the public at large, and which might otherwise have been preserved for ages.

When the Romans overran Gaul, paganism still continued, though the inhuman sacrifices and execrable rites of the Druids were nearly abolished. Idolatry still prevailed in these Islands, till about the year of Christ 520, when Sampson, Archbishop of St. David's, giving up his ecclesiastical preferments in England, and going into Brittany, received the bishoprick of Dol from the Duke of that province, and had these Islands added to his diocese, by gift from Childebert, then King of France.* Upon landing in Guernsey, which he visited soon after, Sampson built a chapel, and preached the Gospel; but it is not to be supposed that he made any great progress in the conversion of the idolatrous inhabitants, who were by this time numerous in the Island; however, the great work of Christianity was pursued by his successor, Maglorius, another Englishman, about 565, who likewise built a chapel at the Vale, called after him; and though long since gone to decay, the spot where it stood still retains his

* D'Argentré, in his Hist. de Brétagne, affirms that he had perused the original grant of this donation.

name, by corruption sometimes called St. Maliere; and a monastery, founded by him in Serk, was in existence in the time of Edward III. eight hundred years after its foundation, as appears by a record in the Remembrancer's Office in London, and before noticed in Chapter III. About the same time a chapel was built upon the little Island of Herm, the remains of which are yet to be traced.

The seeds of Christianity being thus sown, and the cultivation it received under succeeding diocesans, no doubt soon produced, if not an abundant harvest, fruit that every year came to greater perfection, though the progress of revealed religion at this early period cannot easily be traced; but the mandate of the Emperor Charlemagne to Geroaldus, Abbot of Fontenelles in Normandy, to make a visitation of these Islands, as Imperial legate, is a convincing proof they had attained to some consideration in the Church of Rome about the eighth century.

The Normans, who in the following century became possessed of these Islands, with the province of Neustria, then called Normandy, were pagans, zealots in idolatry, and guilty of the most ferocious brutality and unheard-of cruelty to Christians; even churches, monasteries, and religious houses, felt the fury of their savage barbarity. Their very name struck such universal terror throughout France, that in that part of the public Litany, or prayers, for deliverance "from plague, pestilence, and famine," was subjoined, "And from the fury of the Normans, good Lord deliver us!"* And Falle, in his History of Jersey, records the martyrdom of St. Helier, a holy man living in that Island, who fell a sacrifice to the cruelty of these barbarians. Yet, wonderful to relate, after the foundation of the Duchy, by the settlement of the province upon Rollo, this very race of men, who had committed such horrid acts of barbarity and devastation, became such zealous converts to Christianity, that they endeavoured to excel in piety those they had so lately persecuted;† and by way of atonement for their past errors of paganism, which had devoted to its fury every religious establishment in their power, they now ran into the opposite extreme, erected a double number of churches and monasteries for those destroyed; and, led by the bright example of Rollo, their favourite chief,‡ Normandy soon became more famous for the number of its religious foundations, than any other province of France. These were, however, much abridged by Rollo's

---

* Godeau, Hist. de l'Eglise, Siècle IX. liv. i.

† "Ut quamprimùm Normanni Christo sunt regenerati, protinùs pietatis operibus addictisimi extitere; "necnon sacris ædibus extruendis, resarciendis, vel amplificandis, impensè animum dederunt," &c. Neustria Pia, ad Gemet. cap. xiv. p. 301. "En ce siècle-là, la religion étoit plus florissante en Normandie "que dans la plus part des autres païs. Temoin la piété singulière des Ducs, les temples somptueux qu'ils "firent edifier," &c. Masseville, Hist. de Norm. Part I. p. 280.

‡ "Ecclesias funditùs fusas statuit. Templa destructa restauravit," &c. Duo de Moribus Prim. Norman. apud Du Chesne, lib. ii. p. 85.

grandson, Richard I. Duke of Normandy, about the middle of the tenth century, when such establishments became the receptacles of every kind of vice and immorality, under the impious disguise of religious affectation. The reformation began in the three principal foundations of Fescamps, Fontenelle, and Mont St. Michael; and some of the expelled or banished Benedictine monks of the latter, about the year 966, established the monastery at the Vale, which they dedicated to St. Michael; and by their great piety and zeal (a wonderful reformation, if what has been related was the real cause of expulsion), Guernsey acquired the name of the Holy Island.

Upon the cession of the province of Neustria to Rollo, the Islands no longer remained under the see of Dol, but were transferred to the bishoprick of Coutance, and so continued till the completion of the reformation in Elizabeth's time, notwithstanding their separation from Normandy so long before that period. King John had it in contemplation to place them under Exeter,* and Henry VII. actually procured the Pope's bull for placing the Islands within the jurisdiction of the diocese of Salisbury, which he cancelled, and obtained another for Winchester.† But this last, though even entered in the then bishop's register (Langton), never took effect; and Queen Elizabeth at last fixed them in it.

While the Islands were under the diocese of Coutance, the bishop had in each of them a commissary, with a sort of archidiaconal power, for the executing of such acts of ecclesiastical jurisdiction as could be deputed to another. These officers were called Deans, who, in the exercise of their official duties, sometimes met with opposition from the Governors of the Islands, and were under the necessity of seeking relief from the Sovereign himself.‡

Christianity, it would seem by the appellation of the Island, was now generally diffused, and the popish religion, with all its errors of superstition and imposture, took place of paganism and idolatry. The Norman abbots, who held great possessions in these Islands, and were lords of several good manors, soon reduced the priories to cells

* Rotul. Insular. in Scaccar.

† Rymer's Fœdera, tom. XII. p. 740.

‡ Claus. an. 23 Ed. I. m. 6 Cedula. "Edwardus, &c. dilecto et fideli suo Henrico de Cobham, Custodi "Insularum. Quia accepimus quod Decanus insule nostre de *Genereye* predicte, super aliquibus que spec- "tant ad jurisdictionem suam in eâdem insulâ per vos hactenùs extitit impeditus, quo minùs eam exercere "potuit vel debeat; nolentes eidem Decano injuriari in hâc parte, vobis mandamus, quod ipsum Decanum "jurisdictione suâ pacificè uti permittatis, prout eâ uti debet, et hactenùs uti consuevit; ita tamen quod "nichil exerceat in prejudicium nostre regie dignitatis, nosque super causâ impedimenti predicti per vos "eidem Decano fie illati in proximo Parliamento sub sigillo vestro distinctè et apertè reddatis certiores. T. "meipso ap. Westm. xxvi. die Aug. an. regni nostri vicesimo tertio." Vid. Ryley's Placita Parliament. in Append. p. 468.—The transcriber of this record has so mis-spelt the name of the Island, that one knows not which of the two is meant, Jersey or Guernsey.

and mere dependencies, became patrons of all the churches, and shared the tithes, leaving but a small pittance to reward the labours of the officiating priests.

Thus bigoted to the Romish Church, the Islands remained under the influence of popish priests, till the great work of reformation was begun by Henry VIII. The religious houses in Normandy being out of Henry's reach, all he could do was to seize on what they held here, which was accordingly done; and the great tithes were now vested in the crown, but never after reverted to their proper owners; and the protestant incumbents were left with no better provision under a reforming Sovereign, than the trivial share allotted by the Norman abbots; which accounts for the present scantiness of all the church livings, being little better than many English curacies.

Edward VI.'s short reign was nevertheless crowned with more success than his father's; the reformation made rapid advances towards completion, and the English Liturgy, more commonly called the Service Book, translated into French, was transmitted to these Islands, and used in all the churches. But upon Mary's accession to the throne of England it received a severe shock, and popery was again introduced.

The cruel rage of bigotry, superstition, and fanaticism, even extended to this Island with increased barbarity, in the commission of a deed, at the bare recital of which, human nature shrinks with horror and detestation. Katherine Gowches, a poor widow of St. Peter's Port, and her two daughters, were by the then Dean, Jaques Amy, found guilty of heresy, condemned to the fire, and delivered over to the bailiff, Elier Gosselin, who ordered their execution to take place on the 18th July, 1556. One of them, named Perotine Massey, had married a protestant minister, who, to avoid persecution, had fled the Island; she was at the time great with child, and when at the stake, in the midst of the flames and the anguish of her sufferings, brought forth a lovely boy, which was instantly snatched from the devouring element by one of the by-standers. The news of this extraordinary birth, and miraculous escape of the infant, was immediately communicated; but the inhuman bailiff, whose very name, stained with such unheard-of cruelty, should be held in abhorrence, or rather blotted out for ever, (horrid to relate!), ordered the innocent babe to be cast again into the flames, which was accordingly executed, and the little martyr perished with his mother. Dr. Heylin, from whose Survey of these Islands this shocking story is taken, has so very poetically marked this inhuman sacrifice, with such just feelings of odious detestation, that I cannot refrain from inserting it.

Si natura negat, dabit indignatio versum.

Holla! ye pampred Sires of Rome! forbear
To act such murders, as a Christian ear
Hears with more horrour, then the Jews relate
The dire effects of Herod's fear and hate,

When that vile butcher caus'd to cut in sunder
Every male childe of two years old and under.

These, martyrs in their cradles;—from the womb
This pass'd directly to the fiery tomb;
Baptiz'd in flames and bloud, a martyr born,
A setting sun in the first dawn of morn:
Yet shining with more heat, and brighter glory,
Then all burnt-offerings in the Churches story.

Holla! ye pampred Rabines of the West!
Where learnt you thus to furnish out a feast
With lambs of the first minute? What disguise
Finde you to mask this horrid sacrifice,
When the old law so meekly did forbid,
In the dam's milk to boil the tender kid?

What riddles have we here?—An unborn birth,
Hurried to Heaven, when not made ripe for Earth;
Condemned to die before it liv'd, a twin
To its own mother; not impeached of sin,
Yet doom'd to death, that breath'd but to expire,
That scap'd the flames to perish in the fire.

Rejoice, ye Tyrants of old times! your name
Is made lesse odious on the breath of fame,
By our most monstrous cruelties; the males
Slaughtered in Egypt waigh not down these scales.
A fod to equall this, no former age
Hath given in books, or fancie on the stage.

Heylin's Survey of the Estates of Guernzey and Jarsey, Ch. ii. p. 324.

The death of Mary put a stop to Romish persecution, and Elizabeth's accession banished, I hope for ever, bigotry and superstition. The reformed religion, and use of the Liturgy, were again restored to these Islands, which were now to be separated from the diocese of Coutance, under which they had remained nearly seven centuries. The bishop was so unwilling to part with them, that he offered to give institution to some livings then void, upon the Queen's or Governor's presentation, without regard to the old patrons, the abbots of Normandy; but it was too inconsistent to be accepted, and Queen Elizabeth, at the persuasion of Sir Thomas Leighton and Sir Amias Paulet, then Governors of Guernsey and Jersey, who were anxious to introduce the new Geneva

discipline, transferred the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Islands from the popish see of Coutance to the protestant diocese of Winchester, where they have ever since remained.

The new Church discipline, established by Calvin at Geneva, soon found admission. The protestant ministers in France, flying from the cruel persecutions of the civil wars, took sanctuary in these Islands: their great superiority, in point of education, to the native clergy, and the force of their eloquent and pathetic preaching, gained converts to their principles; and the new Geneva discipline was introduced in the parishes of St. Peter's Port and St. Helier's, the two principal parishes in each Island, which soon affected the others, and a joint petition from both Islands was presented to the Queen, in 1563, to approve and authorise the general use of it; and though her Majesty did not think proper wholly to comply with the request, she was nevertheless induced, by the following Order in Council, to permit a continuation of the discipline in the two churches where it had been first introduced, but strictly forbidding any change or innovation in the rest:—

"After our very hearty commendations unto you. Where the Queen's most excellent "Majesty understandeth that the Isles of Guernzey and Jarsey have anciently depended "on the diocese of Coutance, and that there be certain churches in the same diocese "well reformed, agreeably throughout in doctrine as is set forth in this realm; "knowing therewith, that they have a minister, which, ever since his arrivall in "Guernzey, hath used the like order of preaching and administration, as in the same "reformed churches, or as it is used in the French church at London: her Majesty, "for divers respects and considerations moving her Highnesse, is well pleased to admit "the same order of preaching and administration to be continued in the haven of "St. Peter's, as hath been hitherto accustomed by the said minister. Provided always, "that the residue of the parishes in the said Isle shall diligently put apart all super-"stitions used in the said diocese, and so continue there the order of service ordained "and set forth within this realm, with the injunctions necessary for that purpose; "wherein you may not fail diligently to give your aides and assistance, as best may "serve for the advancement of God's glory. And so fare you well. From Richmond, "the seventh day of August, anno 1565.

"Subscribed,

"N. Bacon,	Will. Northamp.	R. Lecester,
"Gul. Clynton,	R. Rogers,	Fr. Knols,
"William Cecil."		

Not content with this gracious concession to the two principal churches of the Islands, the others were by degrees insensibly drawn in. The Governors, whose duty it was to have checked the innovation, were the first to encourage and promote it;

they well knew that the confiscation and ruin of the deaneries must inevitably follow. But whether their suppression, and consequent saving of an allowance out of the tithes, composing part of the Governor's revenues, religious principles, or the thirst after popularity, or all united, induced them to take such a conspicuous part in the formation of the new Church regulations, to the exclusion of episcopacy and the established Liturgy, I shall not pretend to determine; but the fact is incontrovertible, that they both gave it the most strenuous support, and were present at a synod of the ministers and elders of all the Islands, held in the town of St. Peter's Port, Guernsey, on the 28th of June, 1576, when the new Discipline received the unanimous sanction of the whole assembly.

The introduction of the Discipline into these Islands, and the inconsiderate consent of the Queen, were the cause of serious religious commotions in England. The fugitive clergy, who, to avoid the persecutions of Mary, had taken shelter in Geneva, and imbibed the principles of Calvin, no sooner heard of its admission here, sanctioned by the Queen, than, encouraged with the hopes of like success, they laid claims to the same favour; but meeting with a repulse, broke out into the most violent invectives against church and state. Two of the most notorious of these fanatics, named Snape and Cartwright, had been sent to these Islands, and were presented by the Governors with the chaplainships of the castles; to the former was given that of Mont Orgueil, in Jersey, and to the latter that of Castle Cornet, in Guernsey. With this addition to their force, another synod was held at the same place as before, in October, 1597, when the Discipline, drawn out in form, was again confirmed and approved; Snape and Cartwright subscribing to it immediately after the Governors, at the head of all the ministers, and which, though long, I shall here insert for the perusal of the curious.

The Discipline Ecclesiastical, according as it hath been in Practice of the Church, after the Reformation of the same, by the Ministers, Elders, and Deacons of the Isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Serk, and Alderney; confirmed by the Authority, and in the Presence, of the Governors of the same Isles, in a Synod holden in Guernsey, the 28th of June, 1576, and afterwards revived by the said Ministers and Elders, and confirmed by the said Governors, in a Synod holden also in Guernsey, the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, and 17th days of October, 1597.

Chap. I.—*Of the Church in general.*

Article I. The Church is the whole company of the faithful, comprehending as well those that bear public office in the same, as the rest of the people.

II. No one Church shall pretend any superiority or dominion over another; all of them being equal in power, and having one only head, Christ Jesus.

III. The governors of the Christian Church, where the magistrates profess the Gospel, are the Magistrates which profess it, as bearing chief stroke in the civil government; and the

pastors and overseers (or superintendants), as principal in the government ecclesiastical.

IV. Both these jurisdictions are established by the law of God, as necessary to the government and welfare of his Church; the one having principally the care and charge of men's bodies and of their goods; to govern them according to the laws, and with the temporal sword; the other having cure of souls and consiences, to discharge their duties according to the Canons of the Church, and with the sword of God's Word. Which jurisdiction ought so to be united, that there be no confusion, and so to be divided, that there be no contrariety; but jointly to sustain and defend each other, as the arms of the same body.

Chap. II.—*Of the Magistrate.*

The Magistrate ought so to watch over men's persons and their goods, as above all things to provide that the honour and true worship of God may be preserved. And as it is his duty to punish such as offend in murder, theft, and other sins against the second table, so ought he also to correct blasphemers, atheists, and idolaters, which offend against the first; as also all those who, contrary to good order and the common peace, addict themselves to riot and unlawful games; and on the other side, he ought to cherish those which are well affected, and to advance them both to wealth and honours.

Chap. III.—*Of Ecclesiastical Functions in general.*

Article I. Of Officers Ecclesiastical, some have the charge to teach or instruct, which are Pastors or Doctors; others are, as it were, the eye to oversee the life and manners of Christ's flock, which are the Elders; and to others there is committed the disposing of the treasures of the Church, and of the poor man's box, which are the Deacons.

II. The Church Officers shall be elected by the ministers and elders, without depriving the people of their right; and by the same authority shall be discharged, suspended, and deposed, according as it is set down in the Chapter of Censures.

III. None ought to take upon him any function in the Church without being lawfully called unto it.

IV. No Church Officer shall or ought to pretend any superiority or dominion over his companions, viz. neither a minister over a minister, nor an elder over an elder, nor a deacon over a deacon; yet so that they give reverence and respect unto each other, either according to their age, or according to those gifts and graces which God hath vouchsafed to one more than another.

V. No man shall be admitted to any office in the Church, unless he be endowed with gifts fit for the discharge of that office unto which he is called; nor unless there be good testimony of his life and conversation; of which diligent enquiry shall be made before his being called.

VI. All those which shall enter upon any public charge in the Church, shall first subscribe to the Confession of the Faith used in the reformed churches, and to Discipline Ecclesiastical.

VII. All those which are designed for the administration of any public office in the Church, shall be first nominated by the Governors or their Lieutenants; after whose approbation they shall be proposed unto the people; and if they meet not any opposition, they shall be admitted to their charge within fifteen days after.

VIII. Before the nomination and admission of such as are called unto employment in the Church, they shall be first admonished of their duty; as well that which concerneth them in particular, as to be exemplary unto the people,

the better to induce them to live justly and religiously before God and man.

IX. Although it appertain to all in general to provide that due honour and obedience be done unto the Queen's most excellent Majesty, to the Governors, to their Lieutenants, and to all the officers of justice; yet notwithstanding they which bear office in the Church, ought chiefly to bestir themselves in that behalf, as an example unto others.

X. Those that bear office in the Church, shall not forsake their charge without the privity and knowledge of the consistory; and that they shall not be dismissed, but by the same order by which they were admitted.

XI. Those that bear office in the Church, shall employ themselves in visiting the sick, and such as are in prison, to administer a word of comfort to them, as also to all such as have need of consolation.

XII. They shall not publish that which hath been treated in the consistory, colloquies, or synods, either unto the parties whom it may concern, or to any others, unless they be commanded so to do.

XIII. They which bear office in the Church, if they abstain from the Lord's Supper, and refuse to be reconciled, having been admonished of it, and persisting in their error, shall be deposed, and the causes of their deposition manifested to the people.

Chap. IV.—*Of the Ministers.*

Article I. Those which aspire unto the Ministry, shall not be admitted to propose the Word of God, unless they be indued with learning, and have attained unto the knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew tongues, if it be possible.

II. The Ministers shall censure the proponents, having first diligently examined them in the principal points of learning requisite unto a Minister. And having heard them handle the holy Scriptures, as much as they think necessary, if they be thought fit for the Ministry, they shall be sent unto the Churches then being void, to propose the Word of God three or four times, and that bare-headed. And if the Churches approve them, and desire them for their pastors, the colloquy shall depute a Minister to give them institution by the imposition of hands.

III. The Ministers sent hither, or resorting for refuge to these Isles, and bringing with them a good testimony from the places whence they came, shall be employed in those Churches which have most need of them, giving and receiving the hand of association.

IV. They which are elected and admitted into the Ministry, shall continue in it all their lives, unless they be deposed for some fault by them committed. And as for those which shall be hindered from the encreasing of their Ministry, either by sickness or by age, the honour and respect due unto it, notwithstanding, shall be theirs.

V. The Ministers which fly hither as for refuge, and are employed in any parish during the persecution, shall not depart from hence until six months after leave demanded; to the end the Church be not unprovided of a pastor.

VI. The Ministers shall visit every household of their flocks, once in the year at the least; but this at their discretion.

VII. The Ministers shall propose the Word of God, every one in his rank, and that once every month, in such a place, and on such a day, as shall be judged most convenient.

VIII. If there be any which is offended at the preaching of any Minister, he shall repair unto the said Minister within four-and-twenty hours for satisfaction; and if he cannot receive it from the Ministers, he shall address himself, within eight days, to the consistory; in default

whereof his information shall not be admitted. If any difference arise, the Ministers shall determine of it at their next conference.

Chap. V.—*Of Doctors, and of Schoolmasters.*

Article I. The office of a Doctor in the Church is next unto a pastor. His charge is to expound the Scripture in his lectures, without applying it by way of exhortation. They are to be elected by the colloquy.

II. The Schoolmasters shall be first nominated by them to whom the right of nomination doth belong, and shall be afterwards examined by the ministers; who taking examination of their learning, shall also inform themselves of their behaviour; as, viz. whether they be modest, and not debauched; to the end that they may be an example to their scholars, and that they, by their ill doctrine, bring not any sect into the Church. After which examination, if they are found fit for the institution of youth, they shall be presented to the people.

III. They shall instruct their scholars in the fear of God, and in good learning, in modesty and civility, that so their schools may bring forth able men, both for the Church and Commonwealth.

IV. They shall instruct them in grammar, rhetoric, and logic, and of classic authors, in the most pure both for learning and language; for fear lest children reading lascivious and immodest writings, should be infected with their venom.

V. If they perceive any of their scholars to be towardly and of good hope, they shall advise their parents to bring them up to the attainment of good learning; or else shall obtain for them of the Governors and Magistrates that they maintain them at the public charge.

VI. They shall cause their scholars to come to sermons and to catechisms, there to answer to the minister; and they shall take their places near the chair, to be seen of all, that so they may demean themselves orderly in the Church of God.

VII. The ministers shall oversee the Schoolmasters, to the end that the youth be well instructed; and for this cause shall hold their visitations twice a year, the better to understand how they profit. If it be thought expedient, they may take with them some one or two of the neighbouring ministers.

Chap. VI.—*Of the Elders.*

Article I. The Elders ought to preserve the Church in good order, together with the ministers; and shall take care especially that the Church be not destitute of pastors, of whom the care shall appertain to them to see that they be honestly provided for. They shall watch also over all the flock, especially over that part of it committed to them by the consistory; diligently employing themselves to admonish and reprehend such as are faulty, to confirm the good, and reconcile such as are at difference.

II. They shall certify all scandals to the consistory.

III. They shall visit (as much as in them lyeth) all the households in their division before every communion, and once yearly with the minister, to know the better how they behave themselves in their several families, and if they find among them any refractory and contentious persons, which will not be reconciled, to make a report of it to the consistory.

IV. They shall assemble in the consistory with the ministers; which consistory shall be holden, if it may be, every Sunday, or any other day convenient, to handle causes of the Church; and those of them which are elected to go unto the colloquies and synods with the ministers, shall not fail to go at the day appointed.

Chap. VII.—*Of the Deacons.*

Article I. The Deacons shall be appointed in the Church to gather the benevolence of the

people, and to distribute it according to the necessities of the poor, by the directions of the consistory.

II. They shall gather these benevolences after sermons, faithfully endeavouring the good and welfare of the poor; and if need require, they shall go unto the houses of those men which are more charitably inclined, to collect their bounties.

III. They shall distribute nothing without direction from the consistory, but in case of urgent necessity.

IV. The alms shall be principally distributed unto those of the faithful which are natural inhabitants; and if there be a surplussage, they may dispose it to the relief of strangers.

V. For the avoiding of suspicion, the Deacons shall keep a register both of their receipts and their disbursements, and shall cast up their accounts in the presence of the minister and one of the elders.

VI. The Deacons shall give up their accounts every communion-day, after the evening sermon, in the presence of the minister, the elders, and as many of the people as will be assistant; who, therefore, shall have warning to be there.

VII. They shall take order that the poor may be relieved without begging; and shall take care that young men fit for labour be set unto some occupation; of which they shall give notice to the officers of justice, that so no person be permitted to go begging from door to door.

VIII. They shall provide for those of the poor which are sick, or in prison, to comfort and assist them in their necessity.

IX. They shall be assistant in the consistory with the ministers and elders, there to propose unto them the necessities of the poor, and to receive their directions; as also in the election of other Deacons.

X. There ought to be Deacons in every parish, unless the elders will take upon them the charge of collecting the alms, and distributing thereof amongst the poor.

The Liturgy of the Church, wherein there is contained the Preaching of the Gospel, the Administration of the Sacraments, the Laws of Marriage, the Visitation of the Sick, and somewhat also of Burial.

Chap. VIII.—*Of the Preaching of the Gospel.*

Article I. The people shall be assembled twice every Sunday in the Church, to hear the Preaching of the Gospel, and to be assistant at the public prayers. They shall also meet together once or twice a week, on those days which shall be thought most convenient for the several parishes; the master of every household bringing with them those of his family.

II. The people being assembled, before sermon there shall be read a chapter out of the canonical books of Scripture only, and not of the Apocrypha; and it shall be read by one which beareth office in the Church, or at least by one of honest conversation.

III. During the prayer, every one shall be upon his knees, with his head uncovered. Also during the singing of the psalms, the administration of the sacraments, and whilst the minister is reading of his text, every one shall be uncovered, and shall attentively observe all that is done or said.

IV. The ministers, every Sunday, after dinner, shall catechize, and shall choose some text of Scripture suitable to that section which they are to handle; and shall read in the beginning of that exercise the said text, as the foundation of the doctrine contained in that section.

V. The Church shall be locked immediately after sermon and the public prayers, to avoid superstition; and the benches shall be orderly

disposed, that every one may hear the voice of the preacher.

VI. The Churches being dedicated to God's service, shall not be employed to profane uses; and therefore entreaty shall be made to the magistrate, that no civil courts be there holden.

Chap. IX.—*Of Baptism.*

Article I. The Sacrament of Baptism shall be administered in the Church, after the preaching of the Word, and before the benediction.

II. The parents of the infants, if they are not in some journey, shall be near the infant, together with the sureties, to present it unto God; and shall jointly promise to instruct it, according as they are obliged.

III. No man shall be admitted to be a surety in holy Baptism, which hath not formerly received the communion, or which is not fit to receive it, and doth promise so to do upon the next conveniency, whereof he shall bring an attestation, if he be a stranger.

IV. They which intend to bring an infant unto holy Baptism, shall give competent warning unto the minister.

V. The minister shall not admit of such names as were used in the time of paganism, the names of idols, the names attributed to God in Scripture, or names of office, as Angel, Baptist, Apostle.

VI. In every parish there shall be kept a register of such as are baptized, their fathers, mothers, sureties, and the day of it; as also of marriages and funerals, which shall be carefully preserved.

Chap. X.—*Of the Lord's Supper.*

Article I. The holy Supper of our Lord Jesus Christ shall be celebrated four times a year, viz. at Easter, or the first Sunday of April; the first Sunday of July; the first Sunday of October; and the first Sunday of January; and that after the sermon, in which express mention shall be made of the business then in hand, or at least a touch of it in the end.

II. The manner of it shall be this:—The table shall be set in some convenient place near the pulpit; the people shall communicate in order, and that sitting, as is most conformable to the first institution, or else standing, as is accustomed in some places; the men first, and afterwards the women; none shall depart the place until after thanksgiving and the benediction.

III. They which intend to be communicants, shall first be catechized by the minister, that so they may be able to render a reason of their faith. They ought also to understand the Lord's prayer, the articles of their belief, the ten commandments, or at least the substance of them. They shall also abjure the Pope, the mass, and all superstition and idolatry.

IV. No man shall be admitted to the Lord's Supper, which is not of the years of discretion, and which hath not a good testimony of his life and conversation, and which will not promise to submit himself unto the Discipline.

V. If any be accused before the Justice to have committed any crime, he shall be admonished to forbear the Supper until he be acquitted.

VI. The minister shall not receive any of another parish without a testimony from the pastor, or if there be no pastor, from one of the elders.

VII. They which refuse to be reconciled, shall be debarred the Communion.

VIII. The people shall have warning fifteen days at the least before the Communion, to the end they may be prepared for it.

IX. Besides the first examination which they undergo, before they are partakers of the Lord's Supper, every one shall again be catechized, at the least once a year, at the best conveniency of the minister, and of his people.

Chap. XI.—*Of Fasts and Thanksgiving.*

Article I. The public Fasts shall be celebrated in the Church when the colloquy or the synod think it most expedient, as a day of rest; in which there shall be a sermon both in the morning and the afternoon, accompanied with prayers, reading of the Scripture, and singing of psalms; all this to be disposed according to the occasions and causes of the Fast, and by the authority of the magistrate.

II. Solemn Thanksgiving also shall be celebrated after the same manner as the Fast, the whole exercise being suitable to the occasion of the same.

Chap. XII.—*Of Marriage.*

Article I. All contracts of Marriage shall be made in the presence of parents, friends, guardians, or the masters of the parties, and with their consent; as also in the presence of the minister, or of an elder, or a deacon, before whom the contract shall be made, with invocation on the name of God, without which it is no contract. And as for those which are *sui juris*, the presence of the minister, or of the elders, or of the deacons, shall be also necessary for good order's sake. And from a promise thus made, there shall be no departing.

II. Children, and such as are in wardship, shall not make any promise of Marriage, without the consent of their fathers and mothers, or of their guardians in whose power they are.

III. If the parents are so unreasonable as not to agree unto a thing so holy, the consistory shall give them such advice as is expedient; to which advice, if they not hearken, they shall have recourse unto the magistrate.

IV. They also which have been married shall owe so much respect unto their parents, as not to marry again without their leave; in default whereof they shall incur the censures of the Church.

V. No stranger shall be affianced without licence from the Governors or their Lieutenants.

VI. The degrees of consanguinity and of affinity, prohibited in the Word of God, shall be carefully looked into by such as purpose to be married.

VII. Those which are affianced, shall promise, and their parents with them, that they will be married within three months after the contract, or within six months, in case either of them have occasion of a journey; if they obey not, they shall incur the censures of the Church.

VIII. The bans shall be asked, successively, three Sundays in the Church, where the parties do inhabit; and if they marry in another parish, they shall carry with them a testimony from the minister by whom their bans were published; without which they shall not marry.

IX. For the avoiding of the abuse and profanation of the Lord's day, and the manifest prejudice done unto the Word of God, on those days wherein Marriage hath been solemnized, it is found expedient, that it be no longer solemnized upon the Sunday, but upon some lecture days which happen in the week only.

X. If any purpose to forbid the bans, he shall first address himself unto the minister, or two of the elders, by whom he shall be appointed to appear in the next consistory, there to allege the reasons of his so doing, whereof the consistory shall be judge. If he appeal from thence, the cause shall be referred unto the next colloquy.

XI. Those which have too familiarly conversed together before their espousals, shall not be permitted to marry before they have made confession of their fault, if the crime be notoriously public, before the whole congrega-

tion; if less known, the consistory shall determine of it.

XII. Widows which are minded to re-marry, shall not be permitted to contract themselves until six months after the decease of their dead husbands, as well for honesty's sake and their own good report, as to avoid divers inconveniences. And as for men, they also shall be admonished to attend some certain time, but without constraint.

Chap. XIII.—*Of the Visitation of the Sick.*

Article I. Those which are afflicted with Sickness shall, in due time, advertise them which bear office in the Church; to the end that by them they may be visited and comforted.

II. Those which are sick shall, in due time, be admonished to make their wills, while as yet they be in perfect memory, and that in the presence of their minister or overseer, or other honest and sufficient persons, which shall witness to the said wills or testaments, that so they may be approved and stand in force.

Chap. XIV.—*Of Burial.*

Article I. The corpse shall not be carried nor interred within the Church, but in the Church-yard only, appointed for the burial of the faithful.

II. The parents, friends, and neighbours of the deceased, and all such whom the parents shall entreat, as also the ministers, if they may conveniently (as members of the Church and brethren, but not in relation to their charge, no more than the elders and the deacons), shall accompany the body in good fashion unto the grave. In which action there shall neither be a sermon nor prayers, nor sound of bell, nor any other ceremony whatsoever.

III. The bodies of the dead shall not be interred without notice given unto the minister.

IV. The bodies of those which die excommunicate, shall not be interred among the faithful, without the appointment of the magistrate.

Chap. XV.—*Of the Church Censures.*

Article I. All those which are of the Church, shall be subject unto the Censures of the same; as well they which bear office in it, as they which have none.

II. The sentence of abstention from the Lord's supper shall be published only in case of heresy, schism, or other such notorious crime, whereof the consistory shall be judge.

III. Those which receive not the admonitions and reprehensions made unto them in the Word of God, which continue hardened without hope of returning into the right way, after many exhortations, if otherwise they may not be reclaimed, shall be excommunicate; wherein the proceeding shall be for three Sundays together, after this ensuing manner.

IV. The first Sunday, the people shall be exhorted to pray for the offender, without naming the person or the crime.

V. The second Sunday, the person shall be named, but not the crime. The third, the person shall be named, his offence published, and himself be excommunicate; which sentence shall stand in force as long as he continueth in his obstinacy.

VI. Those which are excommunicate, are to be cast out of the bosom of the Church, that they may neither be admitted unto public prayer, nor to the preaching of the Gospel.

VII. They which bearing public office in the Church, become guilty of any crime, which in a private person might deserve an abstention from the Lord's table, shall be suspended from their charge; and they which are found guilty of any crime, which in a private person might merit excommunication, shall be deposed.

VIII. In like manner, those which are convicted of such a fault, by reason whereof they be thought unfit to exercise their functions to the edification of the Church, shall be deposed.

IX. If the offender repent him of his sin, and demand absolution of the consistory, they shall diligently inform themselves of his conversation; whereupon there shall be notice of it given unto the people the Sunday before he be admitted, and shall make acknowledgment to be restored unto the peace of the Church.

X. The second Sunday, he shall be brought before the pulpit, and in some eminent place, where he shall make confession of his sin, demanding pardon of God, and of the Church, with his own mouth, in confirmation of that which the minister shall say of his repentance.

CHAP. XVI.—*Of Ecclesiastical Assemblies for the Rule and Government of the Church.*

ARTICLE I. In all Ecclesiastical Assemblies the ministers shall preside, as well to collect the suffrages, as to command silence; to pronounce sentence according to the plurality of voices, as also to denounce the censures; unto which himself, as well as others, shall be subject.

II. The censures shall be denounced with all meekness of spirit.

III. The Ecclesiastical Assemblies shall commence and end with prayer and thanksgiving. This is to be done by him that is then president.

IV. All they which are there assembled, shall speak every one in his own order, without interrupting one another.

V. None shall depart the place without licence.

VI. All matters of ecclesiastical cognisance shall be there treated and decided according to the Word of God, without encroaching upon the civil jurisdiction.

VII. If there happen any business of importance which cannot be dispatched in the lesser Assemblies, they shall be referred unto the greater. In like manner, if any think himself aggrieved by the lesser Assemblies, he may appeal unto the greater. Provided that nothing be handled in the greater Assemblies, which hath not been formerly treated in the lesser, unless in case only of remission.

VIII. There shall be kept a register of all things memorable done in the Assemblies; and a scribe appointed in each of them for that purpose.

IX. The Ecclesiastical Assemblies, in the main body of them, shall not intermeddle with business appertaining to the civil courts; notwithstanding that they may be members of the same, as private persons, but this not often, viz. when there is a business of great consequence to be determined.

X. He that is banished from the Lord's table, or suspended from his office by one Assembly, shall be re-admitted only by the same.

CHAP. XVII.—*Of the Simple or Unmixed Assembly, which is the Consistory.*

ARTICLE I. The Consistory is an Assembly of the Ministers and Elders of every Church, for the government of the same, for superintendency over men's manners and their doctrines, for the correction of vices, and the encouragement of good. In this there may be assistants, both the deacons and the proponents; those, viz. which are nominated to be ministers, the better to fashion them unto the discipline and guidance of the Church.

II. The Consistory shall be assembled every Sunday, or any other day and time convenient, to consult about the business of the Church.

III. No man shall be called unto the Church without the advice of the minister and two

elders at the least, in case of necessity; and every elder or sexton shall give notice unto those of his division, according as he is appointed.

IV. The elders shall not make report unto the Consistory of any secret faults, but shall observe the order commanded by our Saviour, Mat. xviii. "*Reproving in secret such faults as* "*are secret.*"

V. Neither the minister nor the elders shall name unto the Consistory those men of whose faults they make report, without direction from the Consistory.

VI. The censures of the Consistory shall be denounced on some convenient day before every communion; at which time they shall also pass their opinions on the schoolmaster.

VII. The Consistory shall make choice of those which go to the colloquy.

VIII. The correction of crimes and scandals appertains unto the Consistory, so far as to excommunication.

IX. In ecclesiastical business, the Consistory shall make inquiry into such crimes as are brought before them, and shall adjure the parties, in the name of God, to speak the truth.

Chap. XVIII.—*Of Assemblies Compound, viz. the Colloquies and the Synods.*

Article I. In the beginning of the Assembly, the ministers and elders, which ought to be assistant, shall be called by name.

II. The persons appointed to be there shall not fail to make their appearance, upon pain of being censured by the next Assembly, unto which they shall be summoned.

III. The Articles of the precedent Assembly shall be read before they enter upon any business, to know the better how they have been put in execution; and at the end of every Assembly, the elders shall take a copy of that which is there enacted, that so they may allo direct themselves by the same rule.

IV. In every Assembly there shall be one appointed for the scribe, to register the acts of the Assembly.

V. In the end of every Assembly, there shall a favourable censure pass, of the consistories in general, of the ministers and elders, which shall be there assistant, and principally of that which hath been done in the Assembly during the sessions.

VI. The sentence of excommunication shall be awarded only in these Assemblies.

VII. The justices shall be entreated to intermit the course of pleading, both ordinary and extraordinary, during the Colloquies and the Synods; to the end that those which ought to be assistant may not be hindered.

Chap. XIX.—*Of the Colloquy.*

Article I. The Colloquy is an Assembly of the Ministers and Elders delegated from each several Church in either Island, for the governance of those Churches, and the advancement of the Discipline.

II. The Colloquies shall be assembled four times a year, viz. ten days before every communion; upon which day the Word of God shall be proposed, according to the form before established. *Chapter of Ministers.*

III. The ministers of Alderney and Serk shall make their appearance once yearly, at the least, at the Colloquy of Guernsey; but for that one time it may be such as shall most stand with their convenience.

IV. The Colloquy shall make choice of those which are to go unto the synod, and shall give unto them letters of credence.

Chap. XX.—*Of the Synod.*

Article I. The Synod is an Assembly of Ministers and Elders delegated from the Colloquies of both Islands.

II. The Synod shall be assembled from two

years to two years, in Jersey and Guernsey, by turns, if there be no necessity to exact them oftener; in which case, those of that Isle where the Synod is thought necessary, shall set forwards the business by the advice of both colloquies.

III. There shall be chosen in every Synod, a minister to moderate in the assembly, and a clerk to register the acts.

IV. The minister of the place where the assembly shall be holden, shall conceive a prayer in the beginning of the first session.

V. The colloquies shall, in convenient time, mutually advertise each other in general of those things which they have to motion in the Synod; to the end that every one may consider of them more advisedly: which said advertisement shall be given before the colloquy which precedeth the Synod, in as much as possible it may. And as for matters of the lesser consequence, they shall be imparted on the first day of the session.

THE CONCLUSION.

Those articles which concern the Discipline are so established, that for as much as they are founded upon the Word of God, they are adjudged immutable: And as for those which are merely ecclesiastical, *i. e.* framed and confirmed for the commodity of the Church, according to the circumstance of persons, time, and place; they may be altered by the same authority by which they were contrived and ratified.

Notwithstanding the disturbance these proceedings had occasioned in England, the Discipline seems to have received no check whatever from the Queen; and the succeeding Monarch, James I. though averse to the puritanical system, was even induced, at first, to sanction the continuance, by the following letter under the royal sign-manual:—

"James Rex.—James, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, "and Ireland, &c. unto all those whom these presents shall concern, greeting: Whereas "we ourselves, and the Lords of our Councell, have been given to understand, that it "pleased God to put into the heart of the late Queen, our most dear sister, to permit and "allow unto the Isles of Jarzey and Guernsey, parcel of our Dutchy of Normandy, the "use of the government of the reformed Churches in the said Dutchy, whereof they have "stood possessed until our coming to this crown:—For this cause, we, desiring to follow "the pious example of our said sister in this behalf, as well for the advancement of the "glory of Almighty God, as for the edification of his Church; do will and ordain, "that our said Isles shall quietly enjoy their said liberty in the use of the Ecclesiastical "Discipline there now established: forbidding any one to give them any trouble or "impeachment, as long as they contain themselves in our obedience, and attempt not "any thing against the pure and sacred Word of God. Given at our Palace at "Hampton Court, the eighth day of August, anno Dom. 1603, and of our reign in "England the first."

This ready acquiescence of the King was, in fact, an act of policy; for his Majesty having it in serious contemplation to bring the whole of his dominions into uniformity of worship, and fearing to alarm the Scotch ministry by an abrupt deprivation of the Church privileges in these Islands, consented, for a time, to what he did not approve, rather than risk the total overthrow of those regulations which he had, with great difficulty, but just then brought about in the presbyterian Church of Scotland.

An opportunity soon after offered to effect the King's purpose in one of the Islands. Sir Walter Raleigh, then Governor of Jersey, being attainted of treason, the King appointed Sir John Peyton to the vacant government, who was well inclined to further his Majesty's wishes. By the patent of his office, the Governor had the nomination of all the benefices in the Island, excepting the deanery, which was reserved to the King. The Church Discipline was soon found to encroach upon this patronage; for, though the colloquy seemed willing to respect the Governor's nomination, they were in reality themselves the patrons of the livings, refusing induction to any but such as had a vocation, as they termed it, or call from themselves; which was making the choice and election, in effect, completely their own. This, as it was no doubt foreseen, and perhaps intended, soon brought about a rupture. A vacant living was attempted to be filled up by the Governor with a native clergyman in regular order; but as this militated against the Discipline, the nomination met with violent opposition, and the matter was at last brought before the Council. At the same time the arbitrary proceedings of the consistories, whose inquisitorial powers led them to meddle with every thing, to pry into family secrets, and bring under censure the most trivial error in domestic life, became the subject of just complaint to the magistracy, who were not backward in exerting their rival powers to repress the petulancy of those little parochial tribunals; in short, the confusion became general, and the people began to lament their apostacy from the established Church of England, to which the major part were now anxious to return. A representation of their grievances was accordingly drawn, and presented to the King and Council, praying for the re-establishment of the Liturgy and episcopal jurisdiction. The subject was warmly disputed for some time, till at length the Council, foreseeing that a sudden innovation would, in all probability, make matters worse, cause a schism, and divide the people more; and that the prejudice of the clergy, if not too narrowly circumscribed, might in time wear off, and effect the wished-for reformation; it was wisely determined, that, for the restoration of present peace and good order in the Island, it was necessary to revive the office of Dean among them (which had been abolished upon the entrance of the Geneva Platform), who should have instructions given him by way of Interim, as it was termed, or present conduct, till things should be more perfectly settled: to effect which, they were to confer with their brethren in the Island about the compilation of a new body of Canons and Constitutions, as nearly in

conformity to those of the Church of England as their laws and usages (which his Majesty had no intention to derogate) would permit; and that the Liturgy, which had formerly been translated into French for their use, should again be sent them; but without tying them to a strict observance of every article therein, his Majesty having so good an opinion of their judgment, that he doubted not, but the more they grew acquainted with the book, the better they would like it. This mild determination of the Council, delivered to them by Abbot Archbishop of Canterbury, had the desired effect of conciliating matters: a draft of the proposed Canons was accordingly prepared, compiled from those of England, but with here and there a little sprinkling of the old leaven.

To prevent, if possible, recurring disputes betwixt the two parties, the ecclesiastics had been directed to advise with the civil magistrates in the formation of the new Canons, which, it seems, was not exactly complied with; for the arrangement met with some exceptions from the magistracy, when brought before the Council for the royal sanction. Being at last modified by the commissioners appointed for that purpose, to the satisfaction of all parties, the new Canons, thus settled, were laid before his Majesty, and received the royal assent, 30th June, 1623. They may be seen at length in Falle's History of Jersey; but as they are only occasionally referred to for the settlement of disputed matters in this Island, when the Canons of England do not so exactly apply, I shall omit their insertion here.

It may not be out of the way to remark, that the Interim, or instructions given to the Dean before the proper Canons could be prepared and settled, dispensed with three ceremonies, at that time much controverted in England, viz. the use of the surplice, the sign of the cross in baptism, and the administering the Lord's supper to the people kneeling; which the presbyterians considered to savour too much of the Romish Church, and was expressly forbidden by the Discipline. A strange and stubborn generation (as Dr. Heylin observes in his Annotations on that part of it), stiffer in the hams than any elephant, that would neither bow the knee to the name of Jesus, or kneel to him in his sacraments; which, it appears, were administered either sitting or standing. But in the Netherlands they went still farther; ambling communions were allowed; the communicants sometimes partook of the Lord's supper walking, though they sat down to their own, with more decent ceremony.*

Thus were the Canons of the sister Island at last established, and the office of Dean, which had lain dormant ever since Mary's time, again revived by letters patent from his Majesty, King James I. dated 8th March, 1619, with restitution of all the rights and privileges sequestered at its suppression.

* "Liberum est stando, sedendo, vel eundo, cœnam celebrare, non autem geniculando." Angelocrator's Epitome of the Dutch Synods, cap. 13. art. 8.

It may seem strange that such salutary measures for the Church government were not taken in Guernsey at the same time, and one body of Canons settled for both Islands. But here again his Majesty shewed the same kind of policy, before adopted, when he allowed, or rather confirmed, Queen Elizabeth's consent to the use of the first Discipline. Had the King made the attempt upon both at once, the opposition ministers, by a communication of counsels, would have formed a more formidable league against the proposed reformation, and rendered an adjustment, to the satisfaction of all parties, almost, if not quite, impracticable. His Majesty therefore adhered to the old maxim in the arts of empire, "Divide et impera;" foreseeing if one Island was brought to conformity, the other would the more easily be induced to follow. There was likewise good reason for making the trial first in Jersey, as he had to send thither a new Governor, biassed by neither party, and well affected to his Majesty's wishes, who could, and did, almost imperceptibly, bring about the change. But in this Island, Sir Thomas Leighton still continued Governor, who had been so very instrumental in the introduction of the Geneva Discipline, and consequently was not likely to be easily brought to advance a cause in such direct opposition to his avowed principles. The death of the King shortly after, before an opportunity offered of accomplishing his wishes with respect to the conformity of this Island, and the troublesome reign of his successor, Charles I. being ill adapted to such an undertaking, the Church of Guernsey continued under the influence of presbyterian principles and the first Discipline; as appears by Dr. Heylin's Survey, who states, that in 1629, the time he visited these Islands as chaplain to the Earl of Danby, then Governor, such was the peevish obstinacy of one of the ministers, that at first he would not even allow prayers to be read to the soldiers in his Church, at such times when not used by him; and when at last induced to comply with this request, it was upon express condition, that neither the Litany should be read, or the communion administered. In consequence of which, the soldiers wishing to receive the holy sacrament, were ferried over to the Castle, where, in the great hall, they celebrated the Lord's supper; nay, to such a pitch did they carry nonconformity, that in St. Peter's Port, where they had regular lectures every Thursday, the sermon was put off on the feast of Christ's Nativity, which then happened on that day of the week, rather than suffer the smallest appearance of religious celebration of this great festival.

It had been the custom, ever since the reformation, and whilst the Islands lay under a presbytery, to send those young gentlemen designed for the Church into France to prosecute their studies; but a serious evil arose from their being trained up in foreign systems, imbibing principles and opinions, if not inimical, yet not altogether orthodox, or quite consistent with those of the Church of England. To remedy this inconvenience, King Charles I. was humbly besought by the States of both Islands, to grant some place in one of the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge, which might induce them to pursue

their studies with more advantage at such foundations; to which request his Majesty very graciously consented, though some time elapsed ere an opportunity occurred to accomplish the design, which was at length effected by Archbishop Laud, soon after he got into power. It happened that a very good estate, consisting of houses in London, and lands in Buckinghamshire, escheated to the crown, and the Archbishop obtained a grant from the King, for the endowment of three fellowships in the University of Oxford, viz. one in each of the three Colleges of Exeter, Jesus, and Pembroke, for the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, to be held by them alternately, the alternation to proceed in this order: That to which soever of the two Islands the election of the two fellows should first happen to fall (as it must of necessity be), the other Island should come in for the two next turns, and so on in a continual rotation for ever.* And it was declared to be the good King's intention, that after a competent time spent in the University, such fellows should return to the Islands, for the service of God in the work of the ministry;† which clearly implies, that none but such as were intended for holy orders should have the benefit of them. To these fellowships have been since added five exhibitions or scholarships in Pembroke College, each of twelve pounds per annum, not alternating as the former, but yet so divided and proportioned betwixt the two Islands, as that Jersey, being the largest, should have three of these scholarships allotted to it, and Guernsey only two: these were the gift of Bishop Morley, then diocesan of the Islands, a pious, public-spirited prelate, upon his taking into serious considerations (as is expressed in the indenture tripartite between the said Bishop, the Dean and Chapter of Christ-Church, Oxford, and the master of Pembroke College), that the inhabitants had not those advantages and encouragement for the education of their children which others of his Majesty's subjects enjoyed.

During the unfortunate struggle between King Charles and his rebellious Parliament, and whilst the usurper Cromwell held this Island, of course, little or no attempt at Church reformation was likely to be made; but upon the happy restoration of Charles II. an Act of Conformity was passed, which extended to this Island; the office of Dean was revived here; and the following warrant, under his Majesty's royal signet and sign-manual, was transmitted to the Governor accordingly:—

* "Volumus—Quintò; si prima electio de duobus ex insulâ de Gernsey, ac de uno tantùm ex Insulâ de "Jersey, aut è contrario acciderit, quòd tunc proxima electio facta fuerit de duobus ex illâ Insulâ de quâ "unus tantùm sic primò eligi contigerit, ac eodem modo alternis vicibus hujusmodi electiones factæ fuerint "in perpetuum."

† "Intentio nostra est regia, ac sic per præsentes declaramus, quòd infra tempus conveniens prædicti "socij vel scholares eorundem seperalium collegiorum respectivè, ad seperales Insulas prædictas respectivè, "super promotiones idoneas eis oblatos, ibidem Deo servituri revertantur."

"CHARLES REX.—Right trusty and well-beloved councellor, we greet you well. Though "we do conceive to have given aboundant testimonies of our goodness and clemency to "our subjects of the Island of Guernsey and dependencies, as in other things, so "particularly in passing by unpunished their miscarriages during the late troubles; we "have not thought it enough to rest there (such is our tender care of their good and "settlement), and not use all other means in our power to preserve them from "relapsing into their former distempers. To this purpose, calling to mind how their "dissenting in matter of worship and Church government, from that which was used "and established in the rest of our dominions, was the chief, if not the only, cause of "the late disorders amongst them; we have thought it the best way, for preventing "the like in time to come, as to comprehend them in the common Act of Oblivium; "so likewise to have them included in the other Act of Uniformity, which we have "lately passed in our Parliament. And, accordingly, approving of the presentation "made by you to the Right Reverend Father in God, George Bishop of Winchester, "diocesan of the said Island and dependencies, of the person of John de Saumarés, "one of our chaplains, and minister in the same, to be the Dean of that Island and "dependencies, for the good report we have had, both of his sufficiency and abilities "to discharge that office, and of his fidelity to us, and approved inclination unto our "Church government: These are to will and require you to see the said John de "Saumarés duly settled in the Deanry aforesaid, with all the power of jurisdiction "belonging unto it, and to be fully obeyed in the exercise of the same, and particularly "in causing the Liturgy of our Church of England to be read and used in the said "Island and dependencies, throughout all the Churches there, according to the said "Act of Uniformity, and such instructions and directions as he shall receive from his "said diocesan. And because we are given to understand the douzeniers of the "several parishes in our said Island, &c. have diverted unto other use, certain "revenues and rents belonging unto those Churches to which they have been given "from ancient times, for their reparation and maintenance, whereby they are fallen into "great decay, and a great part of them unto a condition nothing suitable with that "decency which is required for the due performance of holy dutyes and servises in "publick assemblies: These are likewise to will and require you to be aiding and "assisting unto the said Dean, in having those rents and revenues restored to their "ancient primary uses; and to that effect, to be put into the hands of the respective "Church-wardens of every parish, to be imployed by them as the said Dean, with the "advice of the minister of the parish, shall direct and order, for the reparation, main-"tenance, and ornament of the said Churches, in a fitt and decent manner. In all "which particulars, as we do expect all ready and due obedience to these our "commands from the baillif and jurats, and all others whatsoever bearing office in

"our said Island and dependencies, and in general from all our good subjects there; "so, if, contrary to our expectation, there should be found amongst them any of such "evil and turbulent spirits as should endeavour any disturbencies or disquiet there, or "in any sorts to hinder or oppose him, the said Dean, or any employed by him, in the "due and lawful execution of the premises, our will and pleasure is, that in such case "you shall call such persons before you, and use such course as you in your prudence "shall think fit, in order to the preservation of the public peace of the Church and of "the Island, and of the Dean's authority; and that if you cannot reduce them to a "better temper, you shall send or bind them over to appear at our Councel table, there "to be proceeded against according to their demerits and offences. Given at our "Honor of Hampton Court, the fifteenth day of July, in the fourteenth year of our "reign."

"By his Majesty's command,

"EDW. NICHOLAS."

"To our right trusty and well-beloved Councellor, Christopher "Lord Hatton, Governor of our Island of Guernsey."

Thus invested and fortified, the new Dean entered upon his functions, and in 1664 obtained a commission of official from the Bishop of Winchester, investing him with full power and authority of ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the Island; and his Majesty, by the following warrant, directed that the Governor and all others should be aiding and assisting in the execution thereof:—

"CHARLES REX.—Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. Our trusty and well-"beloved the Dean of our Island of Guernsey having given unto us to understand the "great readiness and affection you have shewed heretofore to establish the discipline and "government of our Church of England in that our Island, wee cannot but take "notice of it, as an indeavor which hath been very pleasing and acceptable to us, as "not only very much conducing to the advancement of God's holy worship, but to the "good and quietness of that place; and accordingly we have thought fitt, upon the "said Deane's returne unto you, to will and require you, that, wherein he may have "need of it, towards the perfecting of so good a worke, and the maintenance of his "ecclesiastical jurisdiction, according to his commission, and the instructions he hath "received therein from the Right Reverend Father in God, George Lord Bishop of "Winchester, his diocesan, to be aiding and assisting to him, the said Dean; wherein "you will doe us very good and acceptable service, and soe wee bid you farewell. "Given at our Court at Hampton, July 24th, 1665."

The office of Dean being thus re-established, and the Litargy pretty generally enforced throughout the Island, the people by degrees were brought to conformity with the established Church, though now and then principles not quite orthodox were manifest in some of the clergy, and the reading of the Litany met at times with some little opposition. Even as late as 1755, the Dean found it necessary to apply for the aid of the civil magistracy to enforce it, so deep was the old presbyterian doctrine rooted in the Island, that a century could not totally eradicate it; and even at this hour some vestige of it may yet be traced in the use of the surplice being still discontinued; and although the sacrament of baptism is here, as it ought to be everywhere, generally performed in church, yet not one font is to be found throughout the Island. Indeed I might even go further; for although the stiffness of the knees, so deservedly censured by Dr. Heylin, has somewhat relaxed, yet, either from want of knowing better, or a slight tincture of the old leaven, the cushion or hassock seems in little requisition. However, these trivial deviations from established customs (if I may venture to call the latter trifling) may yet find correction, and the surplice and font gain admittance.

Having traced the rise and progress of Christianity and reformed religion in this Island, it may not be amiss, in further explanation of the nature of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, to introduce the commission granted by the Bishop of Winchester, the diocesan, to the present Dean, who, by virtue of this authority, holds his court for the determination of all matters within the ecclesiastical jurisprudence, as often as occasion requires. This ecclesiastical court is composed of the Dean and beneficed clergy of the Island, a registrar and apparitor; most of the advocates of the Royal Court being proctors.

Before the Dean, as surrogate to the Bishop, the wills of persons dying in the Island are proved and registered, and from him administrations are obtained, for the proper distribution of intestates' property, copies of which are regularly transmitted to the Bishop's court at Winchester. The Dean, by virtue of his commission, has likewise the power of granting special licences for the consummation of private marriages; and as this privilege is not attended with very considerable expense, few persons entering the holy state of matrimony, whose purse is able to bear it, are united at the altar, the ceremony being generally performed at home; while the lower classes of people celebrate the nuptial rite in the church, if not with more religious ideas of this too often inconsiderate union, at least with more outward appearance of devotional solemnity.

The Church ceremony of Confirmation, which, by the Canons of England, should be attended to before the admission of persons to the Lord's supper, is, by necessity, omitted in these Islands; the Bishop of the diocese to which they are attached, never visiting them to perform this religious rite. But to supply this defect as nearly as

possible, private instruction, a competency of age, and the public answering of certain interrogatories at the church, in the presence and hearing of the whole assembly, are considered as a ratification of the baptismal vow; and, under such circumstances, all that can be done to qualify the communicant to receive the holy sacrament.

COMMISSION TO THE PRESENT DEAN.

"Brownlow, by divine permission, Bishop of Winchester, to our beloved in Christ, "Daniel Francis Durand, Clerk. A.M. Dean of the Island of Guernsey, within the "jurisdiction of our diocese of Winchester, health, grace, and benediction. We, "entirely confiding in your sound learning, integrity of life, morals and fidelity, and "industry in the discharge of business, do, by these presents, commit unto you, the "said Daniel Francis Durand, full power and authority (as far as by the laws and "the ecclesiastical canons of this kingdom of Great Britain we may, and agreeable to "the same) to take cognisance of, proceed in, decree and determine, all and singular "ecclesiastical causes and businesses within the said Island of Guernsey, which to us "and our ecclesiastical jurisdiction, of right, or by custom in this behalf, do belong, or "heretofore usually and customarily have belonged, and the same and every of them, "with their incidents, emergencies, and dependencies, annexed and connected what-"soever, to hear, discuss, and duly and finally to determine, and to prove and insinuate "the last wills and testaments of all persons dying within the said Island, or such "wills and testaments (if the case shall require it) to reject and disallow: And, in due "form of law, to grant and commit administration of the goods of persons deceased, to "the executors named in the last wills and testaments of such persons deceased, or, in "case of such persons dying intestate, to those to whom of right they ought to be "granted and committed; and the accounts of such executors and administrators to "receive, audit, examine, and admit; and them, after they shall have so justly and "truly accounted, to absolve, discharge, and dismiss: And also to proceed in matri-"monial causes and contracts, and causes of dilapidations and spoliations of the goods "of churches, and all other ecclesiastical causes and businesses whatsoever, of right or "custom, to be created and handled (saving always and reserving to ourselves the "examination, admission, and institution of clerks to all ecclesiastical benefices in the "said Island, and the proceedings to deprivation of all clerks whomsoever): And in our "stead, authority, and name, according to law, to visit the churches and other ecclesi-"astical places, and the clergy and people subject to our jurisdiction; and to search "into and inquire concerning the lives, morals, and conversation of all the inhabitants "of the said Island, by all lawful ways and means by which it may best and most "effectually be done, and to proceed against and correct the crimes and excesses of the

"said inhabitants, (the reformation and punishment of whom, to the ecclesiastical "court is known to belong); and to inflict upon the clergy suspension, as well from "their office as benefice, respectively, as the case shall require; and upon the laity "to enjoin and adjudge salutary and condign penances, by your own sound discretion, "and agreeably to the laws and ecclesiastical canons; and to reduce and reform the "delinquents to a more commendable way of life, and them so reformed, finally to "dismiss and absolve, and to their former state and reputation to restore: Also, upon "vacancies, and for other good causes, to sequester the fruits, profits, revenues, "oblations, and other ecclesiastical emoluments and incomes of churches and benefices, "and the custody of the same so sequestered, to commit to proper persons, by your "own discretion to be chosen and appointed; and to assign proper allowances and "stipends to clerks who shall serve the cures of such vacant churches and the said "sequestrations, when there shall be occasion to relax; and likewise to proceed in "causes concerning tithes, and to judge and determine in suits and causes relating "thereto; also to grant licences, tolerations, or dispensations from publishing the "bans of matrimony, and for solemnizing marriages at times prohibited for just and "lawful causes, and when and where it may by law be done; and also licences to "curates, schoolmasters, and practisers in physic. And we do give and grant to you, "the said Daniel Francis Durand, our full power and authority to do, exercise, and "expedite all and singular other things necessary or fit to be done in and about the "premises, or any of them, which to the office of Commissary or Official of the said "Island, and to the Ecclesiastical Court thereof, by right and custom do belong, "although the same be not herein particularly specified and expressed, with power to "delegate and substitute in your stead, when you shall happen to be absent, or lawfully "hindered or prevented, one or more sufficient surrogate or surrogates, to execute the "premises, and all and singular fees, profits, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever, "which to the said office, from ancient custom, are known hitherto to belong, or here-"after may belong (except such as belong to, and arise from, matters and cases before "excepted). In testimony whereof, we have caused our episcopal seal to be hereunto "affixed, and have subscribed the same this third day of November, in the year of our "Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, and in the seventeenth year of "our translation.

"(Signed) B. (L. S.) WINTON."

The Church livings, as before observed, are of little value, from the loss of the great tithes originally belonging to them, which were first, by the papal authority, appropriated to the Norman monasteries, and afterwards seized upon at the reformation. The

small tithes, or share of the greater, allowed by those religious houses to the incumbent priests, are still retained, which have been since increased by what are termed Novals,* or Deserts, being tithes of lands not in cultivation at the time the monasteries possessed the Church revenues, but since brought into tillage. The clergy are likewise entitled to a tithe of the produce of the numerous orchards, and also an allowance out of the fish caught where the parishes bound on the sea, which they all do, excepting St. Andrew's. Surplice fees were formerly paid, but dropt by the presbyterian ministers, out of aversion to the name; and the Church dues are so very trifling for baptism, marriage, sacrament, and burial, that, excepting in the Town Parish, where the inhabitants are numerous in comparison with the rest, they amount to but little; and even that trifle can be refused, as the clergy, in 1585, accepted, in lieu of such dues, a small composition by way of tithe (viz. a groat, silver, for every colt or calf, and three *mailles* for each lamb, or the tenth of such in kind), which was granted by the Royal Court, and confirmed by an Order of Council, never since disturbed, though an attempt was afterwards made by the Vale Parish to do so, but without effect. There is one advantage, however, enjoyed by incumbents here, which the clergy of England do not possess—that of their Presbyteres being kept in repair at the expense of the parish, which prevents dilapidation and litigious controversies. The proportion of the great tithes, and of what is termed Champart, forming part of the Church revenues, is as follows:—

St. Peter's Port, ...	Seventh of tithe and champart.†
St. Martin's, ...	The like.
The Forest, ...	Ninth of tithe and champart.‡
Torteval, ...	Third of tithe.

* "Novalia," in old Latin authors *de Rê Rusticâ,* imply lands newly ploughed, either by their first cultivation, or after having laid fallow, or at rest, some years: but here Novals do not mean lands, but tithes of lands, first brought into tillage, and therefore more properly called Deserts, being tithes of certain lands formerly desert or uncultivated.

"Novale terre, nouvellement defrichée, et mise en valeur—Cette terre n'est pas de la grosse disme, c'est "un Novale—Les Novales appartiennent aux curez par préférence aux gros décimateurs." Furetiere, Diction.

† This rector's tithe, or rather share of the King's tithe and champart, is now apportioned in the following manner: The tithe and champart being collected together, the seventh sheaf is first set apart, and then the two succeeding sixth sheaves; afterwards the seventh, and then again the two succeeding sixths, till the whole is divided; so that the rector has three sheaves out of every nineteen.

‡ The taking of the eighth or ninth sheaf, called in French *querrui,* seems a corruption of the French word *charrue,* which signifies a plough, and may imply plough-right, in allusion to the custom of some lords in France allowing their husbandmen or villains, as a recompence for their labour, the eighth and ninth of the produce.

St. Andrew's, ... Fourth of both.
St. Peter's (Wood), ... Third of tithe only.
St. Saviour's, ... The deserts and the tenths, reckoned about six hundred sheaves.
The Catel, ... Ninth of tithe only, or the full tithe of a certain proportion of the parish.
The Vale, ... Five of the King's tithe only.
St. Sampson's, ... Five of both.

Champart, or, as the word itself implies, a part or portion of the field, reserved by the chief lord by way of rent, is the twelfth sheaf of the whole crop or produce; and the farmer, in counting out his sheaves, sets aside the eleventh for the King as tithe, and the twelfth for the lord as champart; but in the Vale there is a double champart payable (*champart du Roy*), belonging to the King, upon which the clergy have tithe; and the champart of St. Michael *en le Val*, not titheable. The cause of the double champart was this: At the suppression of that priory, which was the only religious house that subsisted of itself, the tenants made no tender of the champart, but concealed it, which Sir Thomas Leighton, when Governor of the Island, recovered for the crown at his own expense, and was licensed by the Queen to dispose of it for his own benefit, which was accordingly done.

Formerly in this Island, as in England, the tenth sheaf was set apart for tithe; but the farmers agreeing to stack the whole growth together in the field (a custom that prevails here, instead of leaving the sheaves in shock, and which will be more particularly noticed in speaking of the agriculture of the Island) have, for their service and care, been allowed to count the eleventh sheaf for tithe, and the twelfth for champart, which is done upon removal of the stack to the rick-yard or barn, when sufficiently dry and fit for housing.

The disme or tithe of all grain and flax grown in the Island is (as before observed) due to the King; and where the champart likewise belongs to the crown, they are both collected together, and the rector has thereout the proportion before enumerated; but he is not entitled to any allowance out of champart payable to the lords of fiefs in private hands. The rector has likewise the full disme or tenth of all the apples, pears, cider, honey, calves, colts, pigs, lambs, geese, and fish; but no tithe whatever is due or payable, either to the crown or rector, for hay, clover, lucerne, potatoes, parsnips, cabbages, or other vegetables; and if corn lands are laid down in grass, they are no longer subject to tithe or champart, and after forty years may again be brought into tillage, entirely freed from either, provided such lands ever after continue cultivated; for if again laid down, and afterwards a third time come under plough for the growth of corn, both tithe and champart revive, and become payable.

The Churches, as before observed, and may be seen by the Plates, are commodious edifices; indeed, I may say with great truth, wonderful structures for the early period at which they were erected, when the Island could but ill afford the expense, and not easily find artificers sufficient or competent for their completion. The two St. Peters seem to bear the palm of superiority, in point of architectural design and elaborate performance, though scarcely one will be found inferior to the generality of country village churches met with in England. I can only lament that they are not all better filled; and that since the times of Falle and Dicey, who both mention dissenters being unknown in these Islands, sects of almost every description have caused a schism, and greatly diminished the congregations of some of them. Calvinists and Methodists are everywhere numerous, in public chapels and private conventicles, gaining proselytes that may well alarm the established Church. Some few Quakers and Roman Catholics have gained admittance; and a new sect of dissenters, hitherto unknown in this Island,—Baptists, have lately made their appearance. The society of Quakers first established themselves here about 1782; Claude Gay, of Barking in Essex, was their first minister, a native of France, born in the city of Lyons about 1706, and educated in the Church of Rome, of which he continued a zealous member till about thirty-six years of age, when he quitted that persuasion, left France, and came to Jersey, where he embraced the principles of the Friends. About 1741, he was imprisoned there by order of the magistrates, and after nine months confinement, was banished to England; but returning, was again imprisoned and banished under pain of corporal punishment; he was afterwards relieved by order of the King and Council, with liberty to return to Jersey, but settled in London, about 1745. He afterwards travelled much, visited this Island, and established the society of Friends, and died at Barking in 1786, aged nearly eighty.

There is one inconvenience the English people feel in this Island:—the regular Church service is invariably performed in the French language, so that the numerous English residents, and others occasionally visiting the Island, have only the opportunity of attending garrison service, read every Sunday between morning and afternoon French service. An evening lecture in the Town Church has lately been effected by voluntary subscription, which is but ill adapted to invalids or the infirm; and the English have no other opportunity of hearing divine service, unless they are able and willing to pay for seats in a small chapel (and the only one in the Island), where prayers are alternately read in English and French. For the purpose of administering the sacrament to English communicants quarterly, the French morning service is on that day omitted; and when the French Church communicate, the garrison prayers are not read, in like manner. In all the country parishes little or no English is spoken; it would therefore be utterly impossible to make any alteration: but in St. Peter's Port the inhabitants are so well acquainted with the language (most of them attending garrison service and the evening

lecture), that no inconvenience would arise from the service being always in English, or alternately performed, as in the chapel just noticed. Yet were the parishioners even inclined to such an arrangement, there is still an insurmountable obstacle: the pews of the church are for the most part private property, and the English people could not be accomodated with seats. They are, therefore, likely to suffer the inconvenience complained of, till, by united exertions, they either form some plan of erecting a large chapel, and paying an officiating minister themselves, or, by the aid of a brief, or such other means as his Majesty and Council should judge expedient, a sum of money can be raised for this desirable object. The defence of these Islands has ever been, and still is, a very great expense to government, and a sum of money, comparatively speaking but small, yet adequate to this much-wanted purpose, would sarcely be felt in the general expenditure.

CHAPTER XIX.

COMMERCE OF THE ISLAND.

COMMERCE being the reciprocal interchange between men of the things they stand in need of, must be essential to all countries. To those of any extent, interior commerce must necessarily be the most important, because many of the wants which it supplies, cannot be dispensed with, and must, to ensure the very existence of the inhabitants, be immediately within their reach. But though interior commerce be generally the first in importance, the advantages of foreign commerce are yet everywhere much less than they would be, if it only enjoyed the same freedom.

We are now sensible of the benefits of interior commerce, by observing its effects in those countries where it is comparatively free; for there are countries which have at last found out, that a free communication, or interchange of produce and manufactures, between the several parts of the same country, is advantageous to every part; and which have removed most of the tolls, duties, and restrictions, which lay in the way of trade between province and province, and often between town and town, and village and village, of the same province.

Nothing can be a stronger proof of human imbecility, and the slow progress of reason, than the late existence in almost all countries, and the continuance to this day in the

greater part, of such impediments to a free trade within themselves. In France, so vain of its civilisation and knowledge, the living generation has witnessed the restraints that existed to a free communication between the different provinces, and the several parts of the same province, and their removal effected by force more than by reason. In Spain we may still witness their continuance at every step; and that cause, added to the many other checks thrown in the way of agriculture, is sufficient to account for the miserable state of that fine country, without imputing it to the discovery or possession of South America. Spain is indeed a striking proof, that neither soil, climate, or position; neither rich colonies, nor the mines of Mexico or Peru, can compensate for the want of liberty, civil, religious, and commercial.

But if some countries have opened their eyes to the benefits of a free trade within the extent of their own territory, they all remain more or less blind to those which they might equally derive from a free trade with foreign countries.

Commerce, taken in a general sense, is founded on the sacred right of property; according to which, nations as well as individuals should be permitted to dispose of the produce of their labour, and to purchase that of other nations, in the manner they please; they would then be sure to sell at the highest, and buy at the lowest price, and would thus procure, by means of the least possible expense of their own labour, the greatest possible amount of the produce of others.

Every thing in life, every transaction in which two or more persons are concerned, is commerce. The lord or possessor of large estates is himself a trader of the first class; for whether he sells the use of his lands or its produce, whether he expends the whole of his income, or lays out a part at interest; all these are bargains, in which he finds himself engaged in trade. Let him judge of the value of a free trade by his own concerns, and ask himself, how he would relish, with a large city in his neighbourhood, being restricted in the sale of his produce, or purchase of his wants, to some one particular shop or village?

If the benefits of foreign commerce were doubtful, and could not be established as clearly as they are on principles of reason and of public and private right and interest; the example of those states, which have by its means risen to the highest degree of wealth and power, would prove what it is capable of. But foreign trade should no more be judged of, by what is seen of it cramped and fettered on every side by exaction, exclusion, and oppression, than domestic trade by the present state of Morocco. Freedom, entire freedom, is as necessary to the one, as to the other.

Foreign commerce, if free, would not only tend to abate the animosity of nations, and soften their manners, but to engender liberal ideas and goodwill towards all men; for the prosperity of one nation being necessary to the prosperity of the other, they have all an interest in each other's welfare.

In like manner, among men of the same nation and town, the success of the one is advantageous to the other; capitals and trade increase together, and private profits become a general good. Nothing, therefore, can be so short-sighted as the envy raised by a neighbour's success in trade. The many wealthy merchants settled in London, so far from being detrimental, are of mutual assistance to each other; instead of being a discouragement, their great number serves but to attract a greater; so true it is, that the more there are who gain, the more there will be likely to gain also.

In the words of Filangieri, we may say, that "called upon as children of one large "family, spread over the surface of the globe to assist each other, it is easy for us to "perceive that the Author of Nature has provided us abundantly with all that is "necessary for life; commerce seconding his divine intentions would, if it were free, "supply with the surplus of one country, the wants of the other, and thus keep in a state "of periodical equilibrium, scarcity and abundance."

The system of the economists, abstractedly considered, is founded on truth. They assert that land produces every thing, that trade and manufactures are unproductive. Their arguments have been perverted to decay foreign commerce, although their great object was to procure for commerce in general entire freedom: the distinction of productive and unproductive classes was used by them for the purpose of conveying more clearly their ideas, and impressing with more force the propriety of not burdening trade with the payment of any duty. Articles of trade or manufacture having, they say, no value but such as has been drawn from the land, are unable of themselves to contribute any thing; so that any charge put on them must necessarily revert on the land, which alone producing every thing, can and does alone pay every thing.

The error of the economist seems to have been in applying to every country separately, that which is true only with them all collectively, and supposing them to form one whole under the same system of government. Considering this globe in that light as one whole, one people, it is clear that trade is only the medium of exchange between its several parts, and produces nothing of itself. But in the relative state of the world, composed of distinct nations, trade may, to those nations where it flourishes, be as productive as land itself; and this cannot be denied, since we see bare rocks surrounded by the sea, and without any territory of their own, maintain a numerous population, and by means of trade only, become rich and productive in every thing necessary to the most civilised state of society.

If a merchant sets out on a trading voyage in foreign countries, and by means of the exchange of his several cargoes, is enabled within the twelve months to replace in kind, or pay in money sent home, the goods, outfits, and expenses of all sorts, to which he has been subject, and to return besides with two hundred tons of corn, wool, or flax, clear profit; does he not add to the stock of his own country as much as the cultivator of

three hundred acres of land? He has not created or added to the general mass of these articles; the same quantity of corn, wool, or flax would have existed: but he has enriched his own country by so much; and with respect to that country, his trade has been productive.

If then trade is so necessary to all countries, even to those which can boast of a fruitful soil to any extent, how much more so is it to those where the land is not adequate to supply the primary wants of the inhabitants? The Island of Guernsey is in that predicament; one-half of its population depends on foreign supplies for its very existence.

The situation of Guernsey is well adapted for trade, and must have been so considered of old, on both sides of the Channel, since we see England and France unite in opinion as to its utility as a free port, and come to a mutual understanding that it should continue so to merchants of all nations in time of peace and war. Our charters are explicit on that subject. "And whereas," says that of Queen Elizabeth, "some other "privileges, jurisdictions, immunities, liberties, and franchises were graciously given, "granted, and confirmed from time immemorial by our progenitors and predecessors, "formerly Kings of England and Dukes of Normandy, and others, to the said islanders, "have been used and observed constantly in the said Islands, and other maritime places; "one whereof is, that in time of war the merchants of all nations, whether aliens, born "in or out of the said Islands, both friends and enemies, could and might freely, "lawfully, without danger or punishment, come to, resort unto, go to and fro, and "frequent the said Islands, and other aforesaid maritime places, with their ships, "merchandises, and goods; as well to avoid storms, as to exercise *their free commerce*, "trade, and traffic, and afterwards securely, and without danger, remain there, and "depart away from thence, and return into the same when they think fit, without any "harm, molestation, or hostility whatsoever, in their goods, merchandises, or persons; "and this not only within the said Islands and maritime places, and all around the same, "but likewise at such spaces and distances from the Islands as the sight of man goes to, "or the eye of man reaches: We, by virtue of our royal authority, do for ourselves, "our heirs, and successors, renew, reiterate, confirm, and graciously grant the same "immunities, impunities, liberties, and privileges, last mentioned, to the said bailiff and "jurats, merchants and others, whether they are in war or amity with us; and to all "others, inhabitants, and aliens, and sojourners aforesaid in the said Islands, in as ample "form and manner as heretofore they have used and enjoyed the same."

This privilege of neutrality was even sanctioned by a bull of Pope Sixtus IV. dated at Rome in 1483; which bull was ordered to be published and observed in all his dominions, by Charles VIII. King of France, by order dated Senlis, 12th August, 1486, and issued, it is said therein, at the request of the inhabitants of Jersey and Guernsey.

This neutrality is also recognised by a document, still existing, under the seal of Louis Batard de Bourbon, High Admiral of France, dated 25th February, 1472; and by one of Francis Duke of Brittany, of 20th November, 1484.

The neutrality continued in full force till the Revolution; King William not thinking fit to confirm it, though he confirmed the privileges of the Island in every other respect. He was probably afraid that it would open a channel of communication between James II. in France, and that King's adherents in England.

The enjoyment of a free port and neutrality does not seem to have attracted much trade to the Island. But foreign ships in time of war, no doubt, availed themselves of its neutrality to take refuge and anchor there; and by the extent of Edward III. being a statement of the King's revenues in the Island, it is said that foreign vessels with forty tons and upward, that cast anchor, pay twenty-seven sols tournois, and under forty tons, half that sum. These dues, including some trifling others in the same article, are set down as producing on the average one hundred and sixty livres in war time, and nothing in peace. English vessels did not contribute.

In those days the principal inhabitants were country gentlemen, who prided themselves more on their estates and seigneuries, than any thing which trade could afford, and with which they were totally unacquainted. Foreign merchants had no inducement to come over and establish themselves in this Island, at a time when there was no want of free ports in Europe, which taking no share in the wars, enjoyed also the advantages of neutrality.

From the end of the twelfth century to the sixteenth, the league of the Hans Towns, in which three hundred towns and cities were united, carried on the chief trade of Europe, jointly with the free and commercial states of Italy. To the Hanseatic league no town was admitted, except it were mistress of its own jurisdiction and police, and was independent, or enjoyed from its Sovereign the privileges required. Lubeck was considered as the head of the whole league; but Bruges, and then Antwerp, became the most considerable, being the central deposit of the trade between the north and south of Europe.

On contemplating the extent of this league, its ramifications from Flanders and Germany to Norway and Livonia, the comfort and benign influence which it diffused over a great part of Europe, and the still existing splendour of so many of its cities, "whose merchants," in the words of Isaiah, "were princes, whose traffickers were the "honourable of the earth;" who can doubt of the advantages of commerce? who can doubt of its tendency to improve the condition of man? As the great stimulus to an increased production of the land, as being the surest encouragement to agriculture, that first of all occupations, trade can never be too much favoured: the benefits it confers on the agriculture of a country subsist even after trade itself has ceased to flourish, as

may be observed by Tuscany, Flanders, Holland, and other countries, which still retain a pre-eminence in agriculture, after losing the trade by which it was acquired ;—a pre-eminence which no country can dispute, except England, where trade in its turn has taken refuge, and found comparative freedom and encouragement ; where, of course, agriculture flourishes, and will arrive at a perfection before unknown and unthought of, provided no interference of office cramps the industry and enterprise of the merchant and farmer.

It has been said, that, according to the nature and common course of things, there is a confederacy against states or towns that have grown powerful by commerce; and, consequently, in the same proportion as they increase in riches, they approach to destruction. To be sure, industry and plenty will always be the envy of idleness and want. Shall it be an argument against commerce, that it is productive of so much comfort and happiness, as to prove a temptation to less happy neighbours? shall we think the worse of trade because we can conceive it very agreeable to the avidity of grand marshals and their master, to seize, plunder, and levy contributions on cities grown rich by trade? Thus the prosperity of those of the Hanseatic league has all along excited the cupidity of, instead of being an example to, neighbouring princes ; and thus we have finally seen ferocious and mad ambition lay its malignant grasp on Lubeck, Hamburgh, and Bremen, the only remains of that league ; which, had they been left free, would have contrasted too glaringly with the ruin and desolation of the rest of the Continent : the enemy of liberty and commerce could not, therefore, leave in existence such monuments of their joint and beneficial effects.

May we not here be permitted to regret, that an Island like this was not admitted into that league ; since its natural strength, insular situation, and the protection of England, would have preserved it from the fate which has attended the rest of its members : besides, the Island of Guernsey was in the enjoyment of its own police and jurisdiction, a free port, neutrality, and, in short, all the privileges required to be admitted, supposing the consent of its Sovereign to join the league had been obtained. To its central situation between the north and south of Europe, and to the advantages it possesses in common with the other cities, may be added many peculiar to itself : a better road and harbour, and a milder climate, which exposes not the navigation to be at any time interrupted by the ice, and which renders the Island remarkably fit for the depositing of wines, and other goods liable to be injured by the extremes of heat and cold, as well as improved by a mild and equal temperature.

But the Island had neither the good fortune to avail itself of that league which carried on the chief trade of Europe until the sixteenth century, nor of the wonderful revolution in trade, which then began to operate, in consequence of the discovery of America and the Cape of Good Hope ; of a new world on one side, and a passage by sea to the richest countries of the old world, on the other.

Unfortunately the spirit of exclusion and monopoly acquired new strength and bitterness from the very circumstance which should have extinguished it for ever; a field of enterprise and speculation opened itself to an extent which all the merchants and adventurers of Europe, had they been ten times more numerous than they were, would not have been sufficient to explore; and this was the time chosen by all the powers of Europe to narrow their miserable policy of exclusion: those countries which acquired a part of the trade to the east, appear to have made it one of their chief objects to prevent the spreading of its benefits among their subjects; and whilst they were waging, in those distant seas, the most cruel wars for that trade, as if it were the supreme good, they were excluding from it the almost totality of their subjects, as if it were the greatest curse.

In America, where the object was to colonise, the same system of exclusion was pursued: the great powers seized upon the new continent and its islands, to an extent infinitely greater than either required, and then settled colonies, from which they excluded each other respectively, and the rest of the world altogether; not even permitting an intercourse between the colony of one nation, and that of the other.

Under such a system of monopoly of the trade to the east, and of exclusion from that of the west, this Island had nothing to gain; for with respect to the east, the moment a company was suffered to monopolise the trade, this Island could have no pretensions to a share, and had less reason to complain, than every town of the United Kingdom, which were all equally excluded from a participation in the trade which they had contributed to acquire: and as to the colonies, if it were thought advisable to keep the whole trade to the mother country, that England should furnish all their supplies, and alone receive their produce; this Island could claim no share; its free port was incompatible with the system of exclusion adopted by the mother country, whose object could only be attained by excluding the Islands, so that their exclusion was a natural consequence of the general system.

The two great events we have been alluding to, had no effect in bringing forth this Island to its present state, or increasing the trade of its inhabitants. From the east, they, with every Englishman not a servant of the company, were excluded; and of all the immense coast, and numberless ports and islands of the new continent, the two or three little islands in the West Indies belonging to the Danes and Swedes were the only ones which, being open to all nations, this Island could traffic with. The Newfoundland fishery was also open to the Islands; and Jersey availed itself of it to advantage, not only by her inhabitants becoming fishermen themselves, but by purchasing the produce of the fishery, and carrying it to a market in their own vessels; but this Island has confined herself to the latter branch only.

The neutrality of these Islands having ceased when King William came to the throne, by his Order in Council of 8th August, 1689, the Island turned its thoughts to

privateering, and was very successful in his and Queen Anne's wars, so much so, that fifteen hundred prizes are said to have been made by Jersey and Guernsey in the course of those two reigns.

The French goods brought to this Island as prize, attracted purchasers from the neighbouring coast of England; connections were formed, capitals increased, and new ideas of trade opened themselves to the inhabitants; the funding system took root in England, duties increased, and with these the temptation to evade them; every thing subject to those duties, and particularly French brandies, were eagerly bought up by the English, and found an equally ready sale on their own coast.

It is no wonder, if on the return of peace, the inhabitants were induced to import and keep in store the brandies and other goods which they knew to be in such demand, and which accordingly continued to attract the English smugglers; their resorting to this Island for the goods they wanted, was neither illegal, with reference to the inhabitants, nor injurious to England. The English coast in the Channel, lying everywhere opposite to French ports, open and generally nearer to the smuggler than this Island; the shutting up of this Island would have been of no service to England; the illicit trade could only be suppressed by measures adopted at home, and which would strike at the practice generally.

In many respects, indeed, it was preferable for the interest of England, that the smugglers should resort to Guernsey, rather than to a foreign country: in the first place, it was calculated, that taking brandy, gin, tea, and tobacco, one with the other, sold to the smuggler in Guernsey, or in the French ports in the Channel; one-third of the amount paid by him was afterwards incurred and charged to the goods, in addition to their first cost, for freight and insurance from the first shipping port, charges of landing, re-shipping, storage, wharfage, small casks or packages, profit, &c. It was therefore an object that this third should centre at home; besides, as trade is promoted by an inter-change of commodities between different countries, the British trade and fisheries were greatly benefited in the sale of their produce, by the purchase of the goods in question; and many a cargo of brandy has been purchased by one of cod fish or pilchards, which fish would never have been caught, or sent to a foreign market, if it had not been in con-templation of the returns in brandy, and of the means of getting rid of those returns in Guernsey.

In the second place, it was desirable to keep the smugglers from the French ports, where interest might have prompted them to settle and keep their vessels; and the good policy of doing so, and permitting them to resort to this Island, was proved by the event. The fast-sailing craft used in that traffic, and their crews, were, on the breaking out of every war, converted into cruisers against the enemy, and sent to sea the very moment when letters of marque were granted.

During the whole of the last century the trade of the Island progressively increased; the excise duties increasing also, the temptation to the smuggler, and his required supply of goods, became the greater. The intervals of peace were, however, more or less intervals of trade; very little was done, comparatively, within the period of war, when the French ports were of more difficult access to the smuggler, and when privateering was afloat.

Independently of the supply of goods to the smugglers, and the navigation and trade which the procuring of that supply occasioned, a considerable branch of business arose from the entrepôt or deposit of wines, spirits, and other foreign goods, destined for legal entry into Great Britain and Ireland. Before the bonding system, Guernsey may be said to have served as a warehouse for keeping foreign goods, in the same manner, or rather in lieu of those used for that purpose in the London Docks and bonding ports. Before that system, those goods were subject to pay the duty on landing; and as the duty in many cases amounted to three or four times the first cost of the goods, enormous capitals would have been required to have imported whole cargoes, the interest of which would have swallowed up the profits; whereas the cargoes being deposited in Guernsey, were afterwards ordered over in small parcels as they were wanted, by which means an English merchant could choose his time to buy abroad, when a favourable opportunity offered, and with the same capital or credit could speculate on three or four times the quantity of goods more for Guernsey than for London.

The advantage of Guernsey, as a depository for wines in particular, was manifest: wines all require a certain age before they are fit for use, and having acquired that age, their price is generally enhanced much beyond the interest and expense incurred by keeping them. It is therefore the interest of the merchant to buy his wines when new, and he can seldom buy too much when the vintage is good and plentiful, because their plenty, at a time when new and not fit for use, makes the price reasonable, and their goodness insures their ready and advantageous sale, when they shall have acquired a proper age; and moreover, because there are always more bad and indifferent vintages than good ones.

But it would have been impossible for an English merchant to avail himself of a good vintage, and import any considerable quantity of wines, if he had been obliged to pay the heavy duties on them four or five years before the wines were fit for use. In Guernsey he found a safe depository, from whence the wines could be ordered over to any part of Great Britain, in parcels of five, ten, or twenty pipes or hogsheads, as wanted; a depository peculiarly adapted for the ripening and melioration of wines, on account of its climate being equally distant from the extremes of heat and cold, and of the excellency of the vaults for red or white wines. So excellent are the vaults, and particularly the under-ground vaults, in Guernsey, and so equal their temperature, that

Bourdeaux merchants have been known to say, they would gladly be at the expense of sending their new high-priced wines to Guernsey, if, when fit for use, those wines could be re-admitted at Bourdeaux; where the town and country adjacent are so low and marshy, that under-ground vaults would be under the level of the river, which frequently overflows its banks, and runs into the town, and it would be impossible to keep them dry.

It is certain that the bonding system does by no means do away all the disadvantages of the English merchant, to which we have alluded. He has, to be sure, a twelvemonth and more for the payment of duty, but that is not enough to ripen wines; and it may be reasonably asked, what advantage does the revenue derive from thus limiting the time of payment? The consumption of wines or other goods is neither increased nor diminished by it; the amount of duty must always be regulated by that consumption, and would be the same, whether it were paid on the importations of three months' or three years' date. The English merchant may be said to be deprived of the opportunity of speculating on new wines, or profiting to any extent of good and plentiful vintages, by the shortness of time allowed him, the want of good under-ground vaults, the difficulty of getting at the wines, and affording them the necessary care and attention, and by the great expense which would attend their proper treatment. Red wines, and particularly clarets, require to be filled up every month, if new, and to be racked from their lees; but the wine wanted to fill up the waste, or to replace the lees, must pay duty, and that alone is sufficient to give a decided advantage to the foreign over the English merchant.

The almost constant wars that England was engaged in for the last twenty-five years of the last century, and the effects of the French Revolution, raised the trade of the Island to the highest pitch; it became the principal supply of the smuggler, and the depository of a much greater quantity of goods than ever. The disturbed state of France naturally induced the French as well as English merchant to lodge his property in a place of safety; and the depreciation of the paper money was so progressive, that Americans and other neutrals, who carried cargoes to France, were eager to realise their assignats, and exchange them for wines, brandies, and other goods that presented themselves on the spot; and these goods were brought over here in such quantities, that the vaults and warehouses of this Island, numerous and extensive as they are, were totally inadequate to their lodgment.

So extensive had become the supply of goods to the smuggler, or what was, with reference to England, called the illicit trade, that the attention of his Majesty's government was naturally drawn to the means of suppressing it. In 1800, Mr. Stiles, a commissioner of customs, was sent over to the Islands to procure all the possible information on the subject; but nothing was done until 1805, when the Act for the better Prevention of Smuggling was passed, and another in 1807; by both of which, such regulations and restrictions were passed, as to the package of goods, the description and clearing out of

vessels, that a stop was put to the illicit trade, without interfering with any real open commerce which the inhabitants might wish to carry on. The moment it was perceived in the Island that England was seriously disposed to put an end to the illicit trade carried on by the smugglers of the United Kingdom, the merchants resolved to contribute their assistance, and to discountenance the traffic by all the means in their power; they therefore formed a Chamber of Commerce, in which the engagement to do so was the condition of admittance; and the Royal Court completed by its ordinances what the Acts of Parliament, sent over with, and confirmed by Orders in Council, had begun and intended to effect.

Those Acts and Orders were framed with as much regard as possible to the privileges of the Island; their provisions extended only to goods and ships at sea, or afloat; they altered nothing on shore; the civil jurisdiction, police, and laws of the Island were left untouched;—a jurisdiction extending, according to our charters, as far as the eye of man can reach, but which had a reference chiefly to the neutrality of the Island, and to protect vessels resorting to it in time of war. It was, therefore, curtailed in those cases which fell within the provisions of the Acts of Parliament of 1805 and 1807, when the ships, goods, or persons were, in the words of the Acts, "water-borne;" but the civil jurisdiction of the Island remained entire on land.

After all, the restrictions imposed on us by the two Acts of 1805 and 1807 did not differ essentially from those contained in the Order in Council of 13th February, 1767; and that Order is still observed and cited in the clearing out of all vessels from the Island; but it had not been judged advisable, or good policy, to enforce the other provisions of the Order of 1767, which had lain dormant till 1805. The chief feature of the new Acts was, that they extended generally the laws for the suppression of smuggling to the distance of one hundred leagues from the United Kingdom, instead of a few leagues from the coast, as before; and thus brought these Islands, with respect to every thing afloat, within the operation of those laws.

Every thing conspired to deprive the Island of its several branches of trade at the same epoch. The Acts of 1805 and 1807 took away the supply of the illicit trade; by the bonding system, the Island no longer continued the depository of the legal trade in foreign goods for the United Kingdom; and by the French decrees and English Orders in Council, the whole of the Continent of Europe was shut to our trade.

This indeed was an awful moment, not only for this Island, but for Great Britain and for all Europe. The ravager of Europe communicated his rage against trade, not only to those governments which were under his sway, but in some measure to England itself. In the most civilised portion of this globe, it became a question to ascertain which country could the longer, and with the most patience, endure the pressure of want and misery, which it was the policy of all to inflict upon each other. This

undescribable rage shortly after reached across the Atlantic; where the military fury could not be supposed to prevail, and where we saw the United States, a new country, agricultural and commercial, torment and distress itself in a thousand ways, by non-intercourse, embargo, and other acts of folly, with the sole view of adding to the embarrassment of her rivals.

Though the passions of men know no bounds, there is fortunately, in the force of events, which no human power can control, an insuperable bar to the accomplishment of that destruction and ruin which those passions, when unbridled, so often meditate; their very excess often produces the contrary effect of what they had in view, and so it happened at the juncture we are alluding to. Bonaparte was master of Europe; the resources of Spain, her army, navy, and produce were at his command much more effectually than by actual possession of the country; the very treasures of her colonies were poured into his coffers, into which Portugal also paid her tribute. All this did not satisfy the man; the vanity of placing one of his family on the throne of Spain, his enmity to trade, and his revenge to England, made him hazard every thing for the gratification of those passions, and take those measures which finally disappointed it. Never seemingly were measures better taken to insure success; all that treachery, fraud, military force, and cunning could effect, was made use of; but the people for whom this man has generally expressed his sovereign contempt, the Spanish people, whom he considered as more entitled to that contempt than any other—this people displayed a character which would have done honour to the freest nations of antiquity, their example roused the other nations of Europe, and Europe has at last shaken off the yoke which it had but too long so shamefully borne.

In 1807, the whole Continent of Europe was subject to the anti-commercial decrees which have caused so much misery over every part; but that very year with the next, which appeared to have crowned with success the views of those who sought the destruction of trade, was the beginning from which the world may hope to date a new, and the most flourishing era for commerce it has ever seen. In 1807 the French drove the Portuguese government to the necessity of taking refuge in Brazil, which caused an important revolution in commerce, by the opening of that fine colony to the trade of all neutral nations. In 1808 the French rendered another equally or more important service to commerce, by driving the Spanish people to resistance against foreign oppression; to that successful resistance which has given the example to the other nations of Europe, and from which we may date the restoration of trade among those nations, its greater encouragement and freedom in many, and finally the opening of all South America to a free trade with them all.

This Island had, as much as any other country, cause to rejoice at these great revolutions in trade; at the very moment when its principal branches of trade had been cut off,

when the state of the Continent precluded all hopes of new ones, excluded as it was from the British colonies, it could entertain little hopes from those of Spain or Portugal, at all times so jealous of strangers. These last, however, suddenly opened a new field of enterprise, which daily promises more and more to yield a fair harvest to the industry of the inhabitants. The coast of Spain, after the inhabitants had risen against their oppressors, presented several openings for trade, and the whole Continent will again, it is to be hoped, offer many, to which the attention of the Island will be directed more than ever.

On the 30th September, 1804, there were belonging to this Island 133 vessels, admeasuring $11{,}502\frac{13}{94}$ tons.

On the 30th September, 1813, the shipping of the Island consisted in 93 vessels, $10{,}892\frac{62}{94}$ tons.

The difference, which is more in the number than the tonnage of the vessels, arises from the many cutters and luggers employed in the illicit trade and registered in the Island at the first of those periods; but the vessels now belonging to the Island are chiefly employed abroad in a trade with the Spanish and Portuguese colonies, with those parts of the Continent open to the English, and with Newfoundland.

The produce of the Island itself being scarcely in any one thing sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants, cannot be expected to figure much in the account of its trade. A few cows are exported to England, on account of their good qualities, at high prices; and its paving stones of blue granite, the hardest that can be found, have been sent to England in the following quantities:—

From the 1st June, 1810, to 31st May, 1811, ... 2916 tons
1st June, 1811, to 31st May, 1812, ... 4891 ditto
1st June, 1812, to 31st May, 1813, ... 4858 ditto

The future presents to the Island a better prospect for trade than it could ever before hope for, or expect. If the number of its ships and merchants were to increase tenfold, they would, in the present state of the world, find ample employment; and it is that kind of employment which, far from being capable of giving jealousy to England, must appear to her as promoting her interest, as well as that of the Island, and deserving of all her protection and encouragement.

It would be easy to prove that a country like England stands in need of a free port within its own territories, and under its immediate protection. The warehouses under the bonding system in London, and other bonding ports, do by no means answer all the purposes of a free port, although they lessen the inconveniences of the want of one. In the case of wines, we have already shewn the disadvantage under which the English merchant laboured, not having it in his power to buy and import them when new. To avail himself of the good vintages, he is under the necessity of giving up the benefit of a

speculation on wines, and content himself with that of retailing them out, after having paid the chief profit to the foreign merchant.

Considerable duties are laid in England on foreign manufactured goods of all sorts, in order to favour her own; this may be very well, as far as regards home consumption, or the supply of her colonies, because England has there the means of excluding such foreign goods altogether, or of admitting them on her own conditions. But if in the several European markets, and the neutral colonies, there be in each of them some particular kind of foreign manufacture that is preferred to the English, and will alone answer the market, the English merchant goes to those markets under an evident disadvantage, if obliged to pay a duty on that article in England. Russian, French, and German linens have, in Spain and Portugal, and in their colonies, a decided preference in their several qualities over the British. German glass and steel, French silks, and a variety of other foreign articles, are equally preferred; a proper assortment of these goods, so preferred, and carried to the neutral colonies without duty at the loading port, will meet a ready sale, and enable the vessel that brought the assortment to load in return, and finish a prosperous voyage in half the time that will be required by an English vessel, whose cargo is made up of English goods only, or whose assortment of foreign goods has before paid duty at home. The English goods so carried out may be also preferred in their kind, but a cargo confined to the goods of one country cannot be disposed of so readily as when duly assorted, and made up of the goods of all countries which are in use and preferred in the place of sale.

In the same manner, the sugars, coffee, tobaccos, in short the produce of South and North America, will not be brought to England to be there deposited for sale, if duties, or even charges, are so heavy as to deter them. It will also be a strong reason for not bringing that produce to England, if the importer, who has to return to South or North America with an assorted cargo of Europe, does not find in England that assortment as free of duty and charges as he would elsewhere.

In every way, if the interests of her manufactures or her revenue be considered by England as promoted by duties on foreign goods of the above description; if, in short, owing to whatever cause, the man settled in South or North America cannot import as cheaply, and cannot export as cheaply and as freely, to and from England, as other European countries; it is clear that England cannot expect to preserve that foreign commerce.

This is an object of the first importance to England; and even with reference to her own manufactures, a little reflection will shew that they would derive encouragement from the admission and free export of all foreign goods whatever, whether manufactured or otherwise: it would not only render England the general resort of merchants of all countries, and the depository of colonial and other produce, but having their outward

cargoes to make up, merchants would naturally include in them the greatest possible quantity of English manufactures, because those manufactures would be displayed at home to every advantage, and bought at the first hand; they would even be often substituted for foreign goods, if the latter, though preferred, were not to be found in sufficient quantities, or if the merchant were induced to it by the length of credit, or other advantages. English manufactures could surely never dispute the preference with foreign on more advantageous ground than their own. The English merchant also would add to his other advantages of capital, shipping, and the variety of produce of his own country, a ready assortment of the produce of all countries, and would thus be enabled to go into all the markets of the world, with an evident superiority over the merchants of other countries. On the other hand, if foreign manufactures are excluded from England, or cannot be exported thence without duty or heavy charges; if the American or other merchants are made to find their interest in taking their outward cargoes into French or German ports, they will not only take the linens, silks, and glass of those countries, as having the preference over the English, but frequently the cotton and woollen goods necessary to complete their assortment, although inferior to the British.

Whether England will avail herself, or not, of the full advantages to be derived from the free admission and export of all foreign goods, there can, in either case, be no difficulty on her part to allow to this Island the enjoyment of such free trade; there is, on the contrary, every reason to induce England to give it all possible encouragement: the consumption of the United Kingdom and its colonies cannot be effected by it; Guernsey cannot trade anywhere but where neutral nations can go also. Supposing Guernsey to export none but British manufactures, there will not be one single piece of foreign manufactures consumed the less in the markets where Guernsey can trade, since other nations can, and will, equally carry the quantity for which there is a demand.

If England, extending her bonding system a little farther, should think it her interest (as it appears so evidently to be) to allow to her merchants the same facility with regard to the importation and management of wines, spirits, and other foreign produce, as the merchants on the Continent enjoy; as also to permit the importation, under bond, of all foreign manufactures, and their free exportation, without duty, to all countries over which England has no control; there will, of course, be the same reason for letting Guernsey participate in the like trade.

If England, on the contrary, should, in consideration of her revenue or manufactures, conceive it impossible to frame such precautions, as to render it safe for her to venture upon a system of so much commercial freedom, then will there be the more reason for favouring Guernsey, and drawing to that Island the kind of trade which she cannot cherish in her own bosom, but which it is her interest should centre in her dependencies.

The English merchants will always be the first to profit by the freedom of trade in

Guernsey; already do they find, for the reasons above stated, that the bonding system does not enable them to buy and import their wines to the greatest advantage; that for French wines in particular, Guernsey is necessary to them. The war, or rather the nature of the war, has alone prevented many from depositing in the first instance a great part of their French wines in the Island; all the trade between England and the Continent being lately carried on by means of licences of the English and French governments, and no licences being granted to the Islands to trade with Bourdeaux, the wines of that place were all obliged to go directly to London.

To those who have nothing so much at heart as the prosperity of England, who can appreciate of what importance it would be to her, to devise the means of giving to trade in general the utmost extension and freedom; of giving to her merchants the same, and greater advantages, if possible, than merchants of neighbouring countries enjoy; and who think, that so far from being detrimental to the revenue and manufactures, this would increase and encourage the one and the other; nothing would afford so much satisfaction as to see measures adopted in England to secure within herself the full benefit of a free commercial system.

Next to that wish, sincerely made, after the earnest recommendation that such measures be taken in the ports of England herself, a second wish may surely be expressed, that Guernsey do for ever continue in the enjoyment of its present free port, the existence of which is the more necessary, if the present state of England prevents her giving all the latitude necessary to a foreign trade in her own ports, and for which this Island is so well situated.

Guernsey unites to a central situation in Europe, a temperate climate, well adapted for wines; a good harbour, never impeded by ice, as are the ports of Holland, Hamburgh, and other northern ports; the best vaults in Europe, and a great number of spacious warehouses, the thickness and solidity of whose stone walls insure their security against fire, and their duration for ages. The wharfage and dues on goods in transition are very moderate; the most heavy are on wines imported by strangers, and which (in addition to the common wharfage of fifteen sous, or nearly thirteen pence per ton, paid by the inhabitants) pay about three shillings and ten pence per ton to the Governor-in-chief, who is in the enjoyment of his Majesty's revenues in the Island. Colonial or any other produce, sold in the Island for account of strangers, pays in no instance more than ten shillings per ton, and pays nothing if for account of the inhabitants.

These dues are even now higher than they strictly and legally ought to be, it being positively ordered and made part of the charter granted to the Island by Charles II. that the bailiff and jurats, and their successors, shall, for the repairs of the harbour and other public charges of the Island, levy the same duties as were raised in Queen

Elizabeth's time. Considering the depreciation in money of the same denomination from that Queen's time to the present, and the greater wants and expenses for the defence of the Island, no great fault is to be found in the present actual duties; but there is no one thing which ought to be impressed more strongly on the minds of the inhabitants, as they value the welfare and prosperity of themselves and posterity, than a religious adherence to the present duties, which, on no account whatever, should ever be increased. The bailiff and jurats, who are alone empowered to levy the harbour dues, who are specially charged with the maintenance and defence of the privileges of the Island, and who may be supposed enlightened men, ought, above all, never to suffer such increase; the little narrow jealousy of strangers, and desire of monopoly, are very likely to actuate the inhabitants engaged in trade, and induce them to call for an increase from which they themselves will be exempted; but no policy can be more mistaken, than one founded on such miserable jealousy, and the words of our charters should always be kept in mind, by which "merchants of all nations, born in or out of "the Island, may freely and lawfully come to and frequent this Island, with their ships, "merchandises, and goods, and there exercise their free commerce without restraint or "molestation."

CHAPTER XX.

AGRICULTURE AND PRODUCTIONS OF THE ISLAND.

Though agriculture, in all countries, is of the first importance, and every improvement of the greatest consequence; the narrow limits of an Island, hitherto shut out from agricultural communication with the rest of the world, and too bigoted in long-rooted principles to think improvement possible, can evidently afford but little information to the agriculturist, in search of scientific knowledge, or mechanical discoveries. The same kind of plough, harrow, and every implement of husbandry, used some centuries back, still exist; and though, upon the whole, the lands are clean and tolerably well cultivated, producing excellent crops of every kind, it is to be attributed more to the natural effect of a good soil, and much manual labour, than to any great ingenuity or improved management. A short detail of the mode of cultivation, and some few remarks on the produce, will, however, give the reader a general idea of the agriculture of the Island. Lands under plough are here never suffered to lie fallow

or uncultivated; manured principally from the vrac or sea-weed, a succession of crops is produced without impoverishing the earth; and in five seasons, two of wheat, one of barley or oats, one of clover, and one of parsnips, is the general routine of cultivation. The wheat and oats are cut in the usual manner; but a strange custom prevails of invariably pulling up the barley by the roots, which must not only take away great part of the soil, and deprive the land of the manure of the stubble; but the shaking off the earth, which is done across the left thigh, must shed much of the grain. All the corn is first tied into sheaves, but it is not then put up into shocks to dry, as in England; a hundred or more sheaves are piled together in a cork-screw spiral form, with the ears inwards, and one inverted at the top by way of thatch. In this manner it is left in the field till fit for housing or stacking in the rick-yard, where it has often more the appearance of a hay-cock, or large bee-hive, than a corn-rick. Into such innumerable small farms or allotments is the land divided, that few persons are able to grow more than for their own existence, and the payment of their rents. The whole growth of the Island might possibly supply the natives, but the great influx of strangers and military, require a supply elsewhere, and certain quantities are allowed from England, besides the foreign importation into the Island, at all times precarious, especially when a war with France prevents the egress from the neighbouring coasts of Normandy and Brittany. Few oats, comparatively speaking, are grown in the Island, and less beans, to both of which the Guernsey horses are in general great strangers, though few work harder in any country, from the bad state of the old roads, and the principal streets leading from the town (the place of general traffic) lying in sharp declivities. The cars used for conveyance of liquors are well adapted for the purpose, lying low between the wheels, into which, by a windlass fixed in front, the pipes are drawn with great facility, and as easily unladen; they are calculated to hold two pipes each, and equally well adapted for heavy packages or bale goods. One of these cars will be seen in the Print of the Town Church.

The culture of parsnips in particular is much attended to here: they are found to be an excellent fattening for horned cattle and pigs, and the best winter food for milch cows, store pigs, sheep, and even horses, that has yet been discovered. They weed them on the knee, with a short kind of iron spud or hoe, about a foot long; and the soil being light and sandy, they come to great perfection in abundance. The grass lands are also very productive; and notwithstanding good manure is not very plentiful, they sometimes produce a ton of hay per vergee; but this is reckoned a very good crop. Hay is always sold by weight, never by the load or truss, and corn is vended by the quarter, of five bushels, insular measure, and not by the load. The average crop of wheat is about five quarters per vergee, but that quantity of land will sometimes yield seven or eight quarters.

The vrac or sea-weed, used for fuel as well as manure, is only allowed to be cut twice a year (about Midsummer and Michaelmas), to preserve its growth; it is then spread on the land, where it lies some little time, till the saline unctuous matter is drawn into the earth, and it is then ploughed in. The dried sea-weed, with a kind of turf or peat, dug out of the bays, particularly the Vason, are generally burnt in the farm houses, the ashes of which, mixed with a little dung or compost, form an excellent manure.

As few farmers keep more than one or two horses and a bullock, which would render deep ploughing for parsnips and potatoes impracticable, which generally requires eight horses and four oxen to each plough, a custom has long prevailed here of helping one another at this time of need. For this purpose, each farmer fixes a day for what is termed his grand plough, to which he invites his neighbours and friends, who assemble early with their horses or oxen; and cheerfully contributing their own manual labour likewise, generally accomplish the ploughing of as much land as is wanted for the growth of these articles: good fare and the like kindness being the only return expected. Five vergees of grass, it is computed, are enough for the support of a cow, which, from the generally adopted plan of tethering all cattle, is obliged to eat fair, or go without food. The excellence of the Norman cows is too well known to need a comment; the peculiar richness of the milk renders it unnecessary that it should stand for cream to make butter; the milk itself is churned, and the butter it produces is incomparably good, and of a fine yellow or gold colour. The fat of their oxen, when killed for beef, partakes of the same hue, having all the outward appearance of English beef when fattened on oil-cake, but without its unctuous or oily quality; but the cause has never yet been satifactorily accounted for.

Little can be said in praise of the insular breed of horses: they are but ill formed, and generally worse kept, which does not shew them off to the best advantage; their origin, from those left behind by the Sarrogosan invaders, has been before noticed.

Calves are plentiful enough, but they are generally killed too young, and eat better than they look. Pigs are likewise numerous, and the pork excellent. The hogs attain a great size, and much bacon is cured and eaten in the Island; but they do not dry it so much, or smoke it, as in England. Few sheep are bred or fattened here, though there is plenty of good feed, well adapted for the purpose. Fat sheep, dead and alive, are brought from England, as well as oxen for beef; though, since the general peace, the Island has been supplied from France at a much cheaper rate, but the best of it cannot vie with the famous beef of Old England, nor with her mutton either: it is in general small, and not fat. Poultry is generally dear, but the blessings of peace have already made a great reduction in the price, from the quantities now brought over from Normandy and Britanny; indeed, the superabundance of the necessaries of life in

those countries is likely to furnish these Islands with grain and every article of provision at very reduced prices : but this can only last during peace and unrestricted importation.

Timber is of rather slow growth, not very luxuriant or lofty ; the hedges are mostly composed of furze, sown on raised banks of green sward or turf, which makes an excellent fence, both profitable and useful. The orchards, chiefly of apple trees, are likewise very productive, and a great quantity of cider is made and drank in the Island : indeed, most kinds of fruit, especially raspberries, strawberries, currants, gooseberries, plums, cherries, grapes, figs, peaches, nectarines, and apricots, grow in great abundance ; and so congenial is the clime for what are termed hot-house or green-house plants, that most of them thrive well, unprotected by art, and myrtles and geraniums stand out all the year planted in the open ground. Even orange trees, with but little winter shelter, will fructify ; and melons are raised under hand-glasses, like cucumbers in England, but in Jersey come to perfection without. The fig-tree attains great luxuriance in these Islands : at Mr. De Jersey's estate, named Mont Plaisir, in Guernsey, is one of uncommon growth, the trunk measuring in circumference fifty-four inches, the height twenty-four feet, and the branches covering a circumference of more than one hundred and fifty feet ; but it is now decaying fast. Indeed, all vegetation thrives abundantly ; and though the genial warmth of the sun sheds its powerful influence around, it is so tempered by the cooling breezes of the sea, that the heat is by no means sultry or oppressive. The winters are more wet than cold ; intense frost is unknown, and snow seldom lies more than a day or two upon the ground, yet the insect tribe is not more numerous than elsewhere, nor does the heat of the sun nourish venomous reptiles ; neither snake or adder, viper or toad, is to be found throughout the Island ; the blind-worm is now and then to be seen, and some few lizards, perfectly harmless, are to be found in the furze lands. The Island is well watered with small rivulets and springs, and the lands which produce furze are perhaps as profitable as any other for fuel, as neither wood or coppice is to be seen. The Island is entirely destitute of game of every description, and the sportsman is obliged to content himself with the slaughter of rabbits, blackbirds, larks, and thrushes, though in the season woodcocks, snipes, and fieldfares, are tolerably plentiful ; but although surrounded by the ocean, sea fowl are not very numerous, nor easily approached within gun-shot. Most of the feathered songsters, which ornithologists term British birds, either migratory or stationary, are at times seen in this Island ; but the nightingale seldom or never makes its appearance, though in the neighbouring Island of Jersey, which is more woody, it is not uncommon.

Environed by a rocky sea, a great variety of fish is taken in abundance ; and formerly (as before observed) most of the religious houses in Normandy were supplied from this Island.

Among the most common and plentiful, may be reckoned mackerel; the sea needle, or gar pike; whitings; pollacks; bream; what are termed rock fish, which are a kind of sea carp and tench; and conger eel, weighing sometimes from thirty to forty pounds each.* The better sorts are, mullets both red and grey, basse, soles, and plaice; but the two latter are seldom taken in any quantities on this coast, though they are often brought, as well as turbot, salmon, cod, hake, and herrings, by fishermen from Torbay and elsewhere.

Shell fish, such as lobsters, crabs, crawfish, and oysters (with a few cockles, but no mussels), are plentiful; and a fish, which seems peculiar to these Islands, called ormer, which Mr. Falle, in his History of Jersey, says, Mr. Poindextre thought to be a contraction of *oreille de mer* (auris marina), a name given to it from resembling the ear of a man, though much larger when of full growth. It has but one oval shell, the inside of which is like mother of pearl, and often manufactured as such. Having no under-shell, it adheres to the rocks and large loose stones, but so low that it can only be taken at low water in great spring tides; and when cut from the shell, and nicely cleaned and beaten to make it tender, is uncommonly good, either fried or stewed, and can scarcely, in point of taste, be distinguished from a veal cutlet, so little has it the flavour of fish.

The aphrodita-aculeator, or sea mouse, has been sometimes taken, which has the peculiar property of passing the water through the whole length of its body at each respiration, expelling it from the tail in streams. It has protuberances on the sides, with bristles instead of feet, and is covered with a kind of down of beautiful changeable colours. Various species of the sea anemony, or animal flower, are to be found adhering to the rocks, as well as an innumerable quantity of limpets.

* Otho de Grandison, the Governor of these Islands in the reigns of Edward I. and II. imposed a duty upon congers salted for exportation, which, at only one penny tournois for every conger above ten pounds weight, salted and exported, it is said amounted to four hundred livres tournois yearly. But for this illegal act, it appears his widow suffered severely in Edward III.'s time. Morant's edition of Falle's Hist. of Jersey, p. 91.

CHAPTER XXI.

ALDERNEY, SERK, HERM, JETHOU, AND JERSEY.

ALDERNEY.

THE Island of Alderney, which lies to the north-east of Guernsey about six leagues, and scarcely seven miles west from Cape la Hogue, measures in length from north-east to south-west nearly four miles, and in breadth not more than one mile and a half, the whole circumference being about ten miles. It shelves to the north-east, intersected by deep valleys, bounded on the southern and western sides by cliffs from one to two hundred feet in height; and on the northern and eastern extremities by lower cliffs, intersected with small bays; the rocky scenery being both picturesque and strikingly grand. It has by some been thought to be the Arica* or Aurica of Antoninus, mentioned in his Itinerary; but Cellarius has identified it to be the Riduna of Antoninus, and that Arica properly belongs to Serk. Yet the ingenious Dissertation on the Channel Islands, presented to this work by the Rev. Dr. Ubele, and given at length in the Second Chapter, differs from Cellarius in this latter particular, and fixes to Serk that of Sarnia or Sarmia. In the old records preserved in the Tower of London, this Island is called Aurney, Aureney, and Aurigny; and it has at last acquired that of Alderney.

The most ancient record extant relative to this Island is a Latin act in the time of Henry III. about the year 1220, shewing the constitution of the Island in the thirteenth century; at which time it appears that one-half belonged to the King, and the other moiety to the Church. As this instrument is certainly curious, I shall here present the reader with an authentic copy, which Dr. Ubele, the present vicar, has kindly transmitted to me for the purpose.

"ETAT DE L'ISLE D'AUREGNY, fait entre les Officiers de Henry III. Roi d'Angleterre, "et ceux de Hugues de Marville, Evêque de Coutances, pour leurs Droits respectifs, "tel qu'il est inséré au Premier Volume des Chartres de la Cathédrale, au L. XI.

---

* Holland's English translation of Camden's Britannia, p. 224. "Alderney may seeme to be that Arica "which in Antonine, according to the King of Spaine's copie, is reckoned among the Isles of the British "Sea."

" feuillet. Cet Acte n'est point daté, mais il doit être depuis 1216, que ce Roi monta " sur le trône, jusqu'en 1238, que l'Evêque occupoit le siège de Coutances ; le tout " extrait de l'Histoire Manuscrite du Diocese de Coutances, p. 8 et 9.

" STATUS INSULÆ DE AURINEO, talis est ut per multos dictæ Insulæ inveni.

" Dicta Insula est Campi proportionaria, gallicè Campartier.

" *Item*, Rex Angliæ, et Capitulum Ecclesiæ Constantiensis, habent et tenent totam " Insulam et totum dominium, jurisdictionem secularem, omnes redditus compartientis, " gallicè Campart,* videlicet, undecimam garbam bladorum et leguminum, et omnia " alia emolumenta dictæ Insulæ, exceptâ quâdam portione campi portionis, pro quâdam " dote cujusdam capellæ, quæ estimatur ad duo centum garbarum, vel eò circa.

" *Item*, Et habet quilibet dictorum Regis et Capituli terras suas inter se divisas ferè per " medietatem, et campi partitiones terrarum suarum, et homines suos residentes, vocatos " gallicè Reséans, et suum propositum mutabilem annuatim qui recipit redditi amendas " et emolumenta jurisdictionis, et tenet jura ; et ibi sunt sex homines jurati pro totâ " Insulâ, coram quibus, unà cum quolibet dictorum propositorum, causæ ducantur in " medio. Et tenetur prima Curia Regia per præpositum suum et juratos suos prædictos " de hominibus suis, et deinde functis ejusdem causis incontinenti ibidem tenetur Curia " Capituli per præpositum suum et juratos prædictos de hominibus suis. Similiter et " sunt in Insulâ septem focagia.

" *Item*, Capitulum habet berquenam, videlicet, quòd quilibet residentium suorum, " habens sex oves seu bidentes, tenetur ibidem bidentium unam hujusmodi consignare, " nutrire, et servare suis sumptibus propriis, et exercere nomine Capituli, quamdiu " vivet illa ovis, vellusque et agnos illius quolibet anno reddere parti Capituli. Et si " ille vel alter residens mille bidentes haberet, Capitulum ampliùs non haberet ; et si " haberet tantùm quinque bidentes vel infrà, Capitulum nihil haberet.

" *Item*, Et habent de quolibet residentium suorum, quolibet anno, duas gallinas.

" *Item*, Habent jura maris in suâ terrâ, videlicet, gallicè Vrec ou Varec. Si fortè " aliquid, utpote navis vel dolium vini, seu petras, ligna, aut magni postes, videlicet, " gallicè Ponton, et hujusmodi casu fortuito in terrâ suâ absque conductu per mare " venirent, Capitulum de his haberet medietatem : Et si fortè essent mercatores bona " ejusmodi sequentes, vel petentes ipsi mercatores, haberent tertiam partem, et Capi- " tulum tertiam partem, et repertores reliquam tertiam partem.

" *Item*, Rex habet de hominibus suis et in terrâ suâ præmissâ pari formâ.

" *Item*, Capitulum habet omnes decimas omnium garbarum, bladorum, et leguminum, " lanarum et pascuarum, et piscium totius Insulæ.

" *Item*, Habet summam denariorum, videlicet, quatuor libras turrones, vel eò circa

* On prononce à présent Champart.

"Item, Habet redditus frumenti, videlicet, novem caboonda, ad mensuram de "Barnevilla. Idem de præmissis omnibus gavisi sunt Capitulum, et ea perceperunt et "habuerunt ante guerram, absque impedimento aliquo, et non obstante hactenùs tanta "fuit Capituli, et jurisdictio servata nomine ipsius, ut præmissa divisim in nomine "Capituli levata fuerint per præpositum ipsorum, et deinde per gentes Regis habita et "levata.

"*Item*, Ferè ab initiò guerræ fuit quoddam breve in Insulis ex parte Regis, ne quis "regni alienigena haberet aliqua bona regni Angliæ pro portando in regno alieno, "quâcunque ex causâ seu ratione: Et erat præceptum gardianis Insularum, quatenùs "omnia bona omnium regni alienigenarum in manu Regis caperentur et levarentur, "quosque aliud super hoc haberent ex parte Regis in mandatis suis: Et sic arrestata "fuerunt dicta bona Capituli et recepta, quæ non possunt deliberari nisi per aliud breve "Regis.

"*Item*, Rex habet unum molendinum venti, et habet piscariam piscium, et tenet "totam esperquenam Insulæ totius nomine suo; et tamen hoc habere non deberet "poccsumquè est in questum super hoc factum. Et obtinuit Capitulum habere "molendinum aquæ in Insulâ, et esperquens piscium in terrâ suâ et de suis gentibus; "tamen hoc non sunt gavisi Capitulum, per moram, ut dicitur, et per negligentiam "eorundem.

"*Item*, Capitulum debet Ecclesiæ dictæ Insulæ quartena avenæ annui redditus.

"*Item*, Vicario ejusdem Ecclesiæ ad quamlibet synodum centum solidos turronenses, "super quibus Anglia dictis Ecclesiæ et Vicario satis fuerunt pro omni tempore quo "receperunt præmissa, exceptis duobus terminis ultimo elapsis, super quibus satisfacere "promisit quidam Anglicus, vocatus Johannes Rudolphi, receptor præmissorum, "nomine Regis, pro dicto Vicario, ad hoc præsente et thesaurario dictæ Ecclesiæ in mei "Roberti Dallet præsentiâ, et plurium fide dignorum, asse aëris satisfactum super "præmissis, dicto Vicario presbitero hæc non negante nec contradicente."

"La présente copie (telle que je l'ai extraité d'une histoire manuscrite du Cotentin) "remise à Monsieur Vallat, ministre de l'Isle d'Auregny, par son très humble et "obéissant serviteur,

"*A Cherbourg*, DE CHANTEREYNE.
"*le* 12 *May*, 1767."

Many of these rights are now exercised by the present Governor, but some have been entirely lost, particularly that concerning the Chapter, which declares, that inhabitants having more than five sheep should keep one for the Chapter, and return the wool and lambs of that sheep to the owner. It was preserved for a great length of time, and even by later Governors, who held the Island by grant or patent, but commuted for by the payment of a stipulated sum.

The civil jurisdiction of the Island is exercised by a judge and six jurats, the former being nominated by the Governor, and the latter elected by the commonalty of the Island, holding their several appointments for life, unless removed for misbehaviour or malversation in office; who, with the King's officers, namely, the King's procureur or attorney-general; the King's comptroller, or solicitor-general; and the greffier, or register, also nominated by the Governor, compose the court. But their decisions are by no means definitive. The Island being considered as a dependence of Guernsey, appeal may be made to the Royal Court there, and from thence to the King and Council, if the parties at issue feel dissatisfied with the sentence; and in all criminal cases, the court of Alderney has only the power of receiving evidence, which is transmitted to the superior court of Guernsey, where judgment is pronounced on the offender, and the sentence of the law executed; for in criminal cases no appeal lies to Council, save in the three cases of coining, treason, and the laying injurious or violent hands on the magistracy, as before noticed in Chapter XII.

The entire jurisprudence of the Island must be in every respect similar to that of Guernsey, as appears by the order of the royal commissioners sent to the Island by Queen Elizabeth, in 1585, wherein it is "ordered, that the jurats of Alderney shall exercise "and administer justice of all causes arising in the said Island, according to their "privileges; and shall admit the appeals and refer the criminal causes to the Royal "Court of Guernsey, before the bailiff and jurats of the Island of Guernsey, as has been "accustomed; and shall regulate their judgments and proceedings according to the "laws and constitutions used in the Island of Guernsey; and of all the proceedings and "judgments done and passed by the said jurats, shall keep a true and legal record, as "they shall answer the contrary."

The judge and six jurats, together with the douzaine or douzainiers, being twelve men chosen by the commonalty as representatives, compose the Assembly of the States, wherein all ordinances for the good government of the Island are proposed. But it appears that the douzaine have only a deliberative voice, and no vote; the judge and jurats alone decide as to the expediency of any measure proposed. The Governor or his Lieutenant must ever be present at such meeting, but has likewise no vote. By the last extent of the crown, made in the reign of James I. (anno 1607), it appears that the Island of Alderney was then in his Majesty's hands, who was entitled to the amends or perquisites of the courts, the treiziemes upon the sales of lands, the wreck, and other princely rights and regalities; but it has since been granted in fee-farm to several tenants. King Charles II. granted it by patent under the great seal of England, dated 28th April, A. R. 35, to Sir Edmund Andros, Knight, and Dame Mary his wife, their executors, administrators, and assigns, for ninety-nine years, at the rent of thirteen shillings, payable half-yearly, at Michaelmas and Lady-Day, to his Majesty's Receiver in the Island of Guernsey; and his present Majesty, by letters patent under the great

seal, bearing date the 14th December, 1763, in consideration of the surrender of the former lease or patent, which had then become vested in John le Mesurier, Esq. (the grandfather of the present possessor), and for other considerations therein mentioned, gave and granted the Island to the said John le Mesurier, his executors, administrators, and assigns, by the description of "all that the said Island, commonly called by the name "of Auregney, otherwise Alderney, and the Islets near and adjacent to the said Island, "and all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, within the said Island, or commonly "called or known by the name of the Island of Auregney, otherwise Alderney, and the Isles "adjacent; together with all royalties, privileges, commodities, profits, and advantages "belonging to us, of what nature, sort, or kind soever the same may be, and which are, "have been, or ought to be paid to, and of right appertain to us, in the said Island or "Islets adjacent, and every or any of them; and also the advowson of the church and "chapel in the said Island of Auregney, otherwise Alderney, with power to levy and "collect in the port or harbour of the said Island of Auregney, and the Islands adjacent, "upon all ships and vessels coming into the said Island and Islets, or any of them, with "merchandises, all such and the like duties, sum and sums of money, and in the same "manner, and according to such proportions and rates, as the same are levied and paid "upon ships and other vessels laden with merchandises or otherwise, coming into, and "arriving at or in, the harbour or pier called St. Peter's Port, in our said Island of "Guernsey" (and no doubt intended, as in the recital of the former grant, "to be from time to time wholly laid out, employed, and applied, towards the perfecting and maintaining of the said harbour and port of the said Island of Aurgeney, *alias* Alderney, and Islet aforesaid;" though these words have, by mistake or inadvertency, been left out in the operative part of the present existing grant); "and also all that yearly rent of "thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence, due and payable unto us, our heirs, and "successors, for or out of several lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the said "Island and Islets, or some of them, or for or by reason of the same, or lands or tene-"ments therein lying, or revenues thereunto belonging, with full power and authority "to levy and collect all rents, tithes, fines, mulctures, duties, royalties, and other "profits of the premises, and to exercise all powers, authorities, pre-eminences, and "jurisdictions, within the said Island, according to the laws and customs thereof; to "have, hold, and enjoy the same for the term of ninety-nine years, yielding and paying "to his Majesty's Receiver in Guernsey, the yearly rent of thirteen shillings, at "Michaelmas and Lady-Day." In which grant is contained a proviso for resumption and making void the lease at any time, "upon payment to the said John le Mesurier, "his executors, administrators, or assigns, of such sum or sums of money as he had then "disbursed, or that should thereafter be disbursed or laid out in building improvement "upon the Mansion-House, called the Governor's House, and other the premises, to "be ascertained by six or more of the Lords or others of the Privy Council."

This royal grant descended first to the son of the grantee, and afterwards to his grandson, the present possessor, John le Mesurier, Esq. who has, within these few years, erected in the church (which is very ancient and dedicated to St. Anne) a handsome monument to the joint memories of his father, grandfather, and four preceding Governors, which occupies the whole gable of the cross aisle, the inscription upon which is as follows:—

"Thomas le Mesurier, Lieutenant-Governor, 1684, under Sir E. Andros, married "Rachel de Saumarez. John le Mesurier, Governor, 1714, in right of his wife, "Anne Andros. Peter le Mesurier, Governor, 1723, under Anne, relict of John le "Mesurier. Henry le Mesurier, Governor, 1729, succeeded his mother, Anne Andros; "married Mary Dobree. John le Mesurier, Governor, 1744, by release from his "brother Henry; married Martha Dobree. Peter le Mesurier, Governor, 1793, "succeeded John his father; married Mary le Mesurier." The first four inscriptions are in gilt letters upon blue garters, each encircling a shield of the arms; and the two latter are on small tablets, surmounted by escutcheons, under which are the following inscriptions upon marble:—"John le Mesurier, Son of John, and Brother of Henry, lies "buried near this spot. In a lively hope of that blessed Resurrection to which he was "ever looking, a true Disciple of Christ; he ruled the People, and brought up a "numerous Family in the fear of God, in the spirit of meekness and peace, and of "charity. Martha Dobree, his beloved Wife, a help every way meet for him, died at "Bath, in the year 1754."—"Peter le Mesurier, Son of John, lies buried with his Father. "His zeal and exertions for the interests and defence of this Island were unbounded, and "his life was devoted to his King, his Country, and his God. In these principles he "brought up a numerous Family, whose sorrow for the loss of such a Father can only "be expressed by their greatest respect for his memory, and alone find consolation in "the unerring lessons and example he gave them of Christian fortitude and resignation, "which never forsook him in the severest trials. A sincere friend, an affectionate "father, a tender husband. He married his cousin, Mary le Mesurier; and as they "were united and lovely in their lives, so death did not long divide them. She died "December 11th, 1800, aged forty-three years. He died, January 9th, 1803, aged "fifty-three years." On a long narrow board reaching from one side of the arch to the other:—"In memory of his Father, Grandfather, and others of his Family, "Governors of this Island, John le Mesurier, Esq. their successor in that trust, erected "this Monument, A. D. 1807." And in the centre of the arch is a large Shield of the family Quarterings, with Helmet, Crest, and Mantling, carved in wood, and painted in proper colours.

Only about one-half of this Island is in a state of cultivation, the remainder is common and furze lands, with good feed for sheep, but rather too short for cattle.

The soil is naturally good, and the agriculture much the same as in Guernsey. The whole Island has but a barren appearance; few trees, and no hedges are to be seen, the enclosures being fenced with loose stone walls and furze banks.

There still exists part of a castle, begun by the Earl of Essex in Elizabeth's time, but never finished, the ruinous foundation of which still retains that favourite's name. The little Island of Burhou, lying to the westward, is not inhabited, but used as a rabbit's warren by the Governor.

The pier is but of rude structure, with only one projecting arm to shelter vessels from the north-east. The whole Island is beset with rocks, or rather forms part of a long chain extending to the Caskets, whereon a light-house has been erected with revolving reflectors. It was on this dangerous part of the coast where the young prince, the son of Henry I. was shipwrecked and lost.

The strait which divides the Island from Cape la Hogue in Normandy, called by the French "*le Ras de Blanchart*," and by us, the Race of Alderney, is a dangerous passage in stormy weather, when the two currents meet, and which at spring tides run with the rapidity of six knots an hour; and what is termed the Swinge, the passage on the other side of the Island, is a place no less dangerous.

There are about two hundred and eighty dwelling houses in the Island, and the population is computed to be nearly thirteen hundred persons.

SERK.

This little Island, which lies about six miles to the eastward of Guernsey, one of its dependencies, and immediately under its jurisdiction, is rather more than three miles in length, and scarcely a mile in average breadth: at one part, called the Coupée, it is nearly divided into two portions, being connected only by a high and narrow ridge not many yards in width. It was granted by Queen Elizabeth in fee-farm, by letters patent under the great seal of England, bearing date 6th August, A. R. 7, 1565, to Phillp de Carteret, Esq. (as a reward for his services in the retaking of it from the French), by the twentieth part of a knight's fee, amounting, as appears by the extent of King James I. to fifty sols sterling, payable to the King's Receiver at Guernsey, at Michaelmas only. The fief or seigniory is now in the possession of John le Pelley, Esq. who holds his feudal court, and from which appeals are made to the Royal Court of Guernsey.

An attempt was made, in 1582, by Edward de Carteret, the then seignior, to establish two jurats in Serk, at which the Royal Court was so indignant, that it not only imposed its interdiction, but, on the 2nd June, they were all three ordered into court, committed to prison for the offence, and not released till the following month.

Little interest can attach to the history of an Island so closely connected with the parent Island of Guernsey, whose fortunes were at all times more or less likely to affect it. The only historical fact worth recording is the manner in which it was retaken from the French in Queen Mary's time, which has already been noticed in Chapter VII.

St. Maglorius, who succeeded Sampson in the bishoprick of Dol, to which see these Islands were added by Childebert, King of France, in 520, founded a monastery in Serk about the year 565, which was in being in the reign of Edward III. eight hundred years after its first erection, as appears by a record still extant in the Remembrancer's Office in London, which mentions an annual allowance then paid by the crown to the convent of St. Magloire in the Island of Serk—" Conventui Sancti Maglorii in Insulâ " Sargieni," as before noticed in Chapter III. but it has long since gone to decay, and there is now but one small church or chapelry in the Island.

Unlike the Islands of Guernsey, Alderney, and Jersey, which are of wedge form, shelving on one side, Serk is a table-land, rising some little towards the west, but having no declivity to the sea at any part, excepting a trifling descent at the northern extremity. The surrounding cliffs, measuring from one to two hundred feet in height, are so very abrupt on the western side, that the largest ships may approach very near without danger, but the eastern shore is beset with ridges of rocks running far out into the sea. The rocky scenery is here very picturesque and grand; that of the Port des Moulins, in particular, the descent to which is through a narrow pass, uncommonly wild and romantic. Such is the natural defence of the Island, that although there are five landing places, except at what is called the Creux, where a tunnel was cut in 1588, by one of the De Carterets, through the rock, there is scarcely any entrance to be found without the difficulty of climbing. The nearest landing to Guernsey is that of Havre Gosselin, which is formed between the land and the little Isle des Marchands on the western side. The high ridge or isthmus which joins the main island to that of Petit Serk, is about three hundred yards in length, with a precipice immediately to the sea on the eastern side, and over broken rocks and rubbish on the western, of terrific appearance, being scarcely five or six feet wide in some places.

An insulated rock to the south of Petit Serk, called Etat, bears great resemblance, in point of shape, to the Mewstone at Plymouth; and there is likewise a small funnel on the coast, termed Creux Terrible, in appearance somewhat like the Buller of Buchan, or Tol Pedn Penwith.

It is said that a copper mine was worked here about a century ago, but as no trace of it is now to be seen, it is scarcely possible to have existed; though copper and other ores are frequently found in the kind of rock which abounds in this Island.

ERM OR HERM, AND JETHOU.

THE two smaller Islands of Herm and Jethou, lying eastward of Guernsey about three miles, are separated from each other by a narrow strait. They were both in the King's hands at the time of the last extent (James I.), and held by the Governor for the feeding of deer, cattle, and sheep; and were then valued to be letten for a term of years, or in fee-farm, the former at thirty livres sterling per annum, and the latter at one hundred sols. They have both been since granted in fee-farm, Herm at the rent of fourteen pounds sterling, renewable every twenty-one years upon the payment of forty-two pounds, and Jethou at a rent of about fifty shillings.

A small chapel or religious house was erected in Herm about the sixth century, and we find the hermit of Herm was present at the consecration of St. Sampson's Church in 1111. It has long since gone to decay. The north gable, or rather back-front of the old farm-house now standing, is said to have been part of it, and is certainly very ancient; but it is much to be doubted whether it formed part of the original structure, though it might have been of some later improvement or addition to the first erection.

JERSEY.

THIS Island, which is much larger than any of the other Channel Islands, and lies about seven leagues to the south-east of Guernsey, measures in extreme length, or rather angle, from north-east to south-west, nearly twelve miles, and in average breadth between five and six. Its form is that of an oblong square or parallelogram, much elevated to the north, but shelving away to the south, wedge-shaped, like that of Guernsey, with the inclination precisely reversed. The cliffs which form the northern shore are in general about one hundred feet in height, though in some places nearly two, indented with small coves or bays. Part of the eastern, and the whole of the western and southern boundary, is a shelving shore with wide sandy bays, separated by high rocks. The soil is not unlike that of Guernsey, and equally well watered, but more woody, which may arise from its being better sheltered and lying farther to the eastward. The depth of the sea is likewise more variable, from the many banks and shoals surrounding it; and though the Constitutions of the Island cannot materially differ, the laws and local customs are very dissimilar. Its fortunes have in some degree been traced with those of Guernsey; but as no regular historical account of Jersey has made its appearance since Morant's Edition of Falle's History, first published nearly a century ago, which is silent

upon many interesting topics, and might, with other particulars transpired since, afford ample matter for another volume, the author of the present work, flattered with the distinguished patronage and liberal encouragement which his History of Guernsey has already met with, has it in contemplation shortly to set about the compilation of the History of Jersey to the present period, embellished with plates, on a plan similar with the present work, which he is induced to hope will meet with equal encouragement.

CONCLUSION——GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

THE rural scenery of Guernsey, though destitute in some measure of both wood and water (meandering streams), two essential requisites to constitute the finished landscape, might almost vie with that of the Isle of Wight, which, for beauty, has long been celebrated as the garden of England. Some of the bays are grand and romantic; particularly those of Petit-Bo and Moulin-Huit, and the village of the King's-Mills, embosomed in hills (excepting on the west, which opens to the sea), with the deep valley leading from it to St. Andrew's Church, are perhaps the most picturesque and enchanting, though the scenery about St. Martin's is much to be admired. But allured by the prospects of gain rather than the picturesque, the more enlightened and civilised part of this little community have hitherto preferred the narrow streets of the town and its immediate environs for their dwellings, so that scarcely half a dozen good houses are to be found a mile distant. The merchant and wealthy shopkeeper here differ widely from the English character:—Immersed in business from morn till night, they dine at one or two, on plain wholesome fare; abstemious to a degree, drink less wine than their cellarmen, and without relaxing from the cares of business—the want of exercise and retirement makes as little impression on their health as their purses. The beauteous scenes of Nature are therefore not much improved by art, and the many delightful spots which the man of taste and leisure would select for a villa or a cottage-ornée, if chosen at all for the abode of man, are occupied by some wretched hovel, or little better farm-house, or perhaps the pig-stye of the one or the other. Indeed, the very cottages and farm-houses seem to have been scattered around with the careless hand of negligence as to this particular, and neither convenience of situation, prospect, or any thing else, much attended to. In spring the whole face of the country is clad in the richest vesture: primroses, violets, and blue-bells, cover the verdant banks; and

the apple blossom of the numerous orchards, which have the fanciful appearance of small blooming coppices, and in part supply the want of wood scenery, are beautiful beyond description; even the little rills, though not seen meandering through the meadows, nevertheless add to the beauty of the landscape, by turning the overshot wheels of several mills in deep valleys, which have a pretty effect; in short, such a profusion of flowers of all sorts unfold their varied hues, and fruit and vegetation in general are so plentiful and luxuriant, that Flora and Pomona seem to vie with each other in lavish distribution on this their favoured Isle.

The country people, in their lives and manners, exhibit that rude state of native simplicity we might expect to find in a continental interior, with little or no intercourse with civilised society, and not in a small Island like this, so nearly connected with Great Britain and the neighbouring shores of France; they are in fact more than a century behind the generality of the world, which may be accounted for in some measure by the little friendly intercourse subsisting between the natives themselves, the more enlightened seldom associating even with rustic independence, but in the most distant and reserved manner; indeed, the classification of self-created ideal rank is carried to such a ridiculous height as to be truly farcical. The man who by industry and good fortune has raised himself to opulence and independence, but who cannot boast of the dignified ancestry of jurat, douzainier, or constable, can scarcely ever gain admittance into what is called the first class; and the tradesman, as respectable and independent in point of circumstances as the more extensive merchant, is in his turn looked upon as a degree receding; till sinking in gradations that might almost puzzle an able mathematician to define, the lower orders of people degenerate into a state of abject servility.

The uncommonly minute division of property provides a sort of independent subsistence for a greater number of persons than can be well imagined, and a mediocrity, rather bordering upon poverty, seems to prevail throughout the country. Secluded, as it were, from the world, neither allured by its attractions, nor assailed by its cares, contentment seems to dwell in every cottage, but with a little too much apparent apathy and selfishness. Their means, however scant, keep pace with every want; nor food nor raiment tempts them to extravagance. An economical soup, prepared from a compound of grease and cabbage, chiefly supplies the one, and neither pride nor fashion imposes any unnecessary expense on the other; and if the sallow bilious complexion of the natives may be attributed to this soup *à-là-graisse*, it is certainly more becoming than the bloated cheek of intemperance and dissipation. A strange idle custom prevails throughout the Island:—every cottage or farm-house has, in one corner of the common sitting room, what is termed a green bed, raised about eighteen inches from the ground, and covered with dry fern or pea-haum, upon which the men and women lounge; a temptation to idleness at least, if nothing more. Dancing on the principal holidays or

festivals is a favourite amusement; and riding parties in the month of August, probably originating in the religious processions of the Abbot of St. Michael (before noticed), is another diversion almost religiously attended to by the country people—most of the females still adhering to the old custom of riding a-straddle upon large straw mats, with stirrups slung across, not for the purpose of shewing the thinness of their ankles, or the beauty of a well-turned leg, which, from the shortness of the petticoats, is generally exhibited as high as the knee; for the Turkish trowser has not yet been introduced, though it is to be hoped, for the sake of decency, that they all wear drawers. The more enlightened, or Town gentry, are fond of visiting or meeting together in their classes, upon an economical plan; the gentlemen at their respective private clubs, and the ladies at their evening routs, or hum-drums, which, breaking up precisely at nine, fill every narrow street with state lanthorns, to outshine the moon, and shew the dignified class of the hood-winked fair, who, in watchman masquerade, for lack of carriage, trudge home in pattens.

Between the years 1598 and 1634, no less than nine women and two men were burnt here for sorcery; but superstition has not yet fled the Island—witches and hobgoblin ghosts still alarm the ignorant and credulous, and certain old women have the credit of supernatural powers over man and beast. Witch-finders, with sovereign antidotes to destroy their magic spells, have been lately punished by the Royal Court, and a house for some years remained untenanted, from a ridiculous story of its being haunted. A supernatural chimera, called the *Bete-la-twa*, every winter about Christmas, it is said, makes nightly perambulations about the Town, frightening people out of senses they never possessed.

The old Norman French, somewhat corrupted rather than improved, is generally spoken by all ranks; indeed, scarcely any of the country people can speak English, and very few of the more enlightened have yet attained the true English pronunciation. The generality of the natives have much more the appearance of French than English people, whose manners and customs they seem naturally to have imbibed, or instinctively to inherit, from their Norman extraction. Poor and parsimonious in their living and dress, even their domestic utensils and implements of husbandry are all in the French style; with those in the higher circles of life, who are now receiving English educations, and have constant intercourse with Britain, it is evidently wearing off by degress; but though the female branches often find husbands among the military men upon duty in the Island, the males have not such frequent opportunities of meeting with English ladies, and generally match among themselves.

Upon a review of the government of these Islands, it seems at best but a baseless fabric, principally formed upon the old feudal aristocracy, established by King John, with the legislative, the judicial, and for some time the executive powers vested in the same body; the generally adopted mode of administration at that early period, when

war and superstition fettered the ignorant of all nations. Independent of the British legislature, and owning no authority but that of the crown, the administration rests in themselves, aided by the Privy Council; and the powers delegated to a Governor and a bailiff have as yet been very ill defined. And though the balance of power and elective franchise may at first appear poised with just equilibrium, nay, much in favour of the public, too many convincing proofs might be adduced of the government of these Islands having been at times little better than a tyrannical aristocracy. Excepting the bailiff, King's procureur, and the eight rectors of the ten parishes, the rest of the members composing the States of the Island are, as it were, nominated by the people, which would seem to give even an unfair preponderance in their favour; but it must be recollected that all, except the constables of each parish, are nominated for life—the interest or pleasure of their constituents become no longer of that consideration to check the weaknesses or imperfections to which all human nature is subject: and if corruption exist in more august bodies, and of which this assembly would be thought an epitome, where a few years must terminate the career, and elective franchise again and again recur; can it be wondered at, if the voice of the one, and the executive powers of the other, should not always be in strict unison? The votes of the one hundred and seventy-four members composing the Assembly of the States, are (as before observed in speaking of this meeting) often compressed into thirty-two; the douzainiers, one hundred and thirty-two in all, not individually giving their votes, but collectively in each parish, by which their one hundred and thirty-two voices are decreased to ten; and as the Royal Court, that is, the bailiff, twelve jurats, and King's procureur, have in themselves fourteen votes, they can at all times, with but three more favourable voices (one should hardly think the Church would ever uncivilly deny the State), command a majority.

It was perhaps owing to the tyranny, insufficiency, or non-residence of the Governors formerly, when the civil and military jurisdiction were united, that occasioned a division of this power into the separate offices of Bailiff and Governor; and although little else, save the military part, has been left in the hands of the latter, enough still remains to create perpetual feuds between them, unless by chance they should both possess an abundant share of wisdom and temperance to prevent opposition. The army can unquestionably furnish men of ability equal to the charge, and military Governors are likely to be more easily found than natives with abilities above mediocrity, in every respect sufficiently qualified to fill the more arduous task of bailiff. It certainly is altogether a kind of government defective in constitution, regulated more by vague and uncertain ancient customs, arbitrary in themselves, than by well-established laws; and of such a baseless kind of French aristocratic structure, as must inevitably moulder by degrees. Laws, whatever they are, should operate impartially; and wherever the contrary exists, the jurisprudence of that state or country can have little claim either to

justice or equity; and where the government is not of laws but of persons (which is too much the case here, from the defective state of the former), it usually degenerates into tyranny and oppression. The court here is in fact legislative, judicial, and executive; an aristocracy that has been so long in the habit of governing without sufficient restraint or control, that it is not at all surprising that at times the most arbitrary systems have emanated from a power so truly despotic. The judicial power of the Royal Court has been already explained in its proper place, and the many evils ever likely to result from such modes of trial without jury, are but too plain and obvious; for while human nature continues frail, political views, the influence of party, and self-interested motives, will at times prove a bias too powerful to withstand. The only remedy or antidote to this evil would be the introduction of more English law, and that grand palladium of liberty and independence, "the trial by jury;" for although it may be urged that in a small Island like this, such decisions would be still likely to be the voice of party, it would nevertheless, by being generally the opinion of the majority of the people, be oftener right than wrong, and certainly less partial, than the judgment of arbitrary and too often interested magistrates.

It may be argued that the mode of government or law is immaterial while the people are contented under the yoke; but this is not the case here, even with respect to natives, much less so with regard to aliens or foreigners, who are governed, as it were, by distinct laws; as the many repeated appeals to his Majesty in Council prove beyond refutation. Indeed, it is a fact too notorious to be contradicted, that there are now more appeals from this one Island alone, than from all the British colonies put together; and were not these appeals so very expensive, and limited to a certain description of causes, where the point in litigation must amount at least to forty pounds in chattel interest, or as many shillings in estate of inheritance, so little general satisfaction prevails, that appeals would be ten times more numerous.

England is perhaps constitutionally inadequate or unfit for the management of foreign possessions, till incorporated with its own legislature, and subject in some degree to the same laws; and it is much to be regretted that these Islands were not long ago placed under the same kind of government, as the rest of the British colonies. Their importance to England has been sufficiently demonstrated in the civil war, and their annoyance of the Parliament forces by sea, proved the mischief that might result from their being in the hands of an enemy: so much so, that King Charles II. knowing their importance, always obstinately refused the sale of them to France when driven to the greatest extremities of need; which will, no doubt, not only induce his Majesty at all times to afford them every protection, but ere long to bestow on them all the inestimable blessings of the *English Constitution.*

APPENDIX.

No. I.

FLORA SARNIENSIS, or GENERA of GUERNSEY PLANTS, arranged alphabetically, after the Genera and Species of Hudson's Flora Anglica, by the late Josua Gosselin, Esq. a Native of the Island, 1788; and presented to the History of Guernsey by his Grandson, Thomas William Gosselin, Esq.

ACER pseudo-platanus	Sycamore tree
Achillea millefolium	Common yarrow, or milfoil
Ægilops incurvata	Sea hard grass
Ægopodium podagraria	Herb gerard
Æthusa cynapium	Fool's parsley
Agaricus	
Agrimonia eupatoria	Agrimony
Agrostema githaco	Cockle
Agrostis sylvatica	Wood bent grass
Aira cristata, sive poa ditto	Cristed hair grass
Cœrulea	purple ditto
Aquatica	water ditto
Distans	ditto
Canescens	grey ditto
Præcox	early ditto
Ajuga reptans	Bugle
Alisma plantago	Great water plantain
Ranunculoides	lesser ditto
Alopecurus geniculatus	Flote fox-tail grass
Ventricosus	panic fox-tail grass
Alsine media	Common chickweed
Althæa officinalis	Marsh mallow
Anagallis arvensis	Pimpernel
Cœrulea	ditto (blossoms blue)
Tenella, sive lisimachia	money-wort, purp. or bog pimpernel
Anethum fœniculum	Fennel
Anthemis nobilis	Sweet-scented camomile
Cotula	stinking May weed
Anthoxanthum odoratum	Vernal or spring grass
Antirrhinum elatine	Sharp-pointed fluellin
Linaria	common yellow toad-flax
Orontium	least snapdragon, or calf's-snout
Aphanes arvensis	Pursley-piert
Apium graveolens	Smallage
Arabis thaliana	Codded mouse-ear
Arctium lappa	Burdock
Arenaria peploides	Sea chickweed, or sand-wort
Serpyllifolia	least chickweed
Laricifolia	larch-leaved chickweed
Rubra	purple-flowered chickweed, or spurrey
Marina	sea spurrey
Artemisia absinthium	Common wormwood
Vulgaris	mugwort
Arum maculatum	Wake-robin
Arundo phragmites	Common reed grass
Asparagus officinalis	Sparagus
Asplenium scolopendrium	Hart's-tongue
Trichomanes	common maiden hair, or spleen-wort
Marinum	sea maiden hair, or fern
Ruta muraria	white maiden hair
Adiantum nigrum	black maiden hair, or spleenwor
Ceterach	spleenwort
Aster tripolium	Sea starwort
Atriplex portulacoides	Sea purslane
Laciniata	jagged sea orache
Hastata	wild orache
Patula	narrow-leaved orache
Atropa belladonna	Deadly nightshade
Avena fatua	Bearded oat grass
Pratensis	meadow ditto
Elatior	tall oat grass
Sativa	common oats
Ballota nigra	Stinking horehound
Bellis perennis	Common daisy
Beta vulgaris	Sea beet
Bidens tripartita	Trifid water hemp-agrimony
Borago officinalis	Borage
Brassica orientalis	Perfoliate cabbage
Oleracea	sea cabbage
Briza minor	Small quaking grass
Bromus mollis	Field brome grass
Nemoralis	wood ditto
Bryum pomiforme	Round-headed bryum
Rurale	grey bryum
Murale	wall ditto
Scoparium	broom ditto
Undulatum	curled ditto
Truncatulum	brown ditto
Purpureum	purple ditto
Hornum	rough ditto, or swan's-neck
Hygometricum	yellow ditto
Serpyllifolium	thyme-leaved ditto
Curta	
Nova	
Bunias cakile	Sea rocket
Bunium bulbo-castanum	Earth nut, pig nut
Byssus	
Callitriche verna	Vernal starwort
Cardamine pratensis	Common ladies'-smock
Parviflora	small-flowered ditto
Hirsuta	hairy ditto
Impatiens	impatient ditto
Carduus acanthoides	Welted thistle
Palustris	marsh ditto
Marianus	milk ditto
Acaulis	dwarf ditto (carline)
Eriophorus	woolly-headed ditto
Carex pulicaris	Flea carex
Paniculata	panicled ditto
Arenaria	sea ditto

Carex vulpina	great carex
Spicata	spiked ditto
Muricata	prickly ditto
Remota	long-leaved ditto
Flava	yellow ditto
Saxatilis, sive præcox	vernal ditto
Cæspitosa	turfy ditto
Distans	loose ditto
Acuta, sive riparia	brown ditto, or river ditto
Acuta nigra	
Atrata	black seg.
Carlina vulgaris	Wild carline thistle
Caucalis anthriscus, sive aspera	Hedge parsley
Nodosa; sive tordylium nodosum	knotted ditto
Centaurea cyanus	Blue-bottles
Scabiosa	great knapweed, or mat-fellon
Jacea, sive nigra	common ditto, or ditto
Solstitialis	St. Barnaby's thistle
Isnardi	
Cerastium vulgatum	Narrow-leaved mouse-ear chickweed
Semidecandrum	least ditto
Nova	found by J. Goselin
Chara hispida	Prickly chara
Cheiranthus tricuspidatus, sive sinuatus	Sea stock gillyflower
Chelidonium majus	Celandine
Glaucium	yellow-horned poppy
Chenopodium murale	Common goose-foot
Hybridum	maple-leaved blite
Album	common orache
Vulvaria, sive olidum	stinking ditto
Polyspermum	round-leaved blite, or allseed
Maritimum	sea blite, or white glass-wort
Chrysanthemum segetum	Corn marygold
Leucanthemum	greater daisy, or ox-eye
Chrysosplenium oppositifolium	Common golden saxifrage
Cichorium intybus	Wild succory
Circæa lutetiana	Enchanter's nightshade
Cochlearia Groenlandica	Greenland scurvy grass
Anglica	English ditto, or sea ditto
Coronopus	Swine's cress
Conferva	
Conium maculatum	Hemlock
Convolvulus arvensis	Small bindweed
Sepium	great ditto
Soldanella	sea ditto, Scottish scurvy grass
Conyza squarrosa	Plowman's spikenard
Cotyledon umbilicus	Navel wort
Crambe maritima	Sea cole-wort
Cratægus oxyacantha	White or haw thorn
Crepis tectorum	Smooth succory, hawkweed
Crithmum maritimum	Samphire
Cucubalus behen	Bladder campion
Cuscuta Europæa	Dodder, hell-weed, or devil's-guts
Cynoglossum officinale	Hound's-tongue
Cynosurus cristatus	Crested dog-tail grass
Echinatus	rough ditto
Cyperus longus	Sweet cyperus, or English galingale
Dactylis glomerata	Rough cock's-foot grass
Datura stramonium	Thorny apple
Daucus carota	Wild carrot
Digitalis purpurea	Purple fox-glove
Alba	white-flowered ditto
Dipsacus silvestris	Wild teasel
Draba verna	Common whitlow grass

Echium Anglicum	English viper's bugloss
Epilobium hirsutum	Small-flowered hairy willow herb
Ramosum	great-flowered ditto
Montanum	smooth-leaved ditto
Molle	hairy ditto
Equisetum sylvaticum	Wood horse-tail
Arvense	corn ditto
Palustre	marsh ditto
Fluviatile	river ditto
Erigeron acre	Blue-flowered fleabane
Erica vulgaris	Common heath
Cinerea	fine-leaved ditto
Eriophorum polystachion	Cotton grass
Ervum tetraspermum	Smooth tare
Hirsutum	hairy tare
Eryngium maritimum	Sea holly, or eryngo
Erysimum officinale	Hedge mustard
Barbarea	winter cresses, or rocket
Alliaria	Jack-by-the-hedge, or sauce-alone
Eupatorium cannabinum	Hemp agrimony
Euphorbia peplus	Petty spurge
Exigua	dwarf ditto
Helioscopia	sun ditto, or wart-wort
Portlandica	Portland ditto
Paralias	sea ditto
Amygdaloides	wood ditto
Lathyris	
Peplis	small purple sea spurge
Euphrasia officinalis	Eye-bright
Odontites	red ditto
Festuca duriuscula	Hard fescue grass
Myurus	wall ditto
Elatior	tall ditto
Decumbens	small ditto
Fluitans	flote ditto
Cambrica	Welch ditto
Pinnata	spike ditto
Ficaria verna	Pilewort, or lesser celandine
Filago Germanica, sive gnaphalium Germanica	Common cudweed
Fontinalis antipyretica	Greater water moss
Fragaria sterilis	Barren strawberry
Frankenia lævis	Smooth sea heath
Fraxinus excelsior	Common ash tree
Fucus	
Fumaria officinalis	Fumitory
Galeopsis tetrahit	Nettle hemp, or hemp-leaved dead-nettle
Galium verum	Yellow ladies' bedstraw
Palustre	white ditto
Aparine	cleavers, or goose grass
Mollugo	wild madder, or great bastard madder
Gentiana centaurium	Lesser centory
Filiformis	marsh ditto
Geranium cicutarium	Hemlock-leaved crane's-bill
Moschatum	musk ditto, or muscovy
Maritimum	sea ditto
Robertianum	Herb Robert
Rotundifolium	round-leaved crane's-bill
Columbinum	long-stalked dove's-foot crane's-bill
Dissectum	jagged-leaved dove's-foot crane's-bill
Geum urbanum	Common avens, or herb bennet
Glaux maritima	Sea milkwort
Glecoma hederacea	Ground ivy
Gnaphalium luteo-album	Jersey cudweed

Gnaphalium uliginosum	black-headed cudweed
Germanicum, sive filago Germanica	common ditto
Hedera helix	Ivy, common
Hedypnois autumnale, sive leontodon ditto	Yellow devil's-bit, or autumnal dandelion
Tectorum	yellow hedypnois
Hieracioides, vide Picris Hieracioides	yellow succory, or rough hawkweed
Heracleum sphondylium	Cow parsnip
Hieracium pilosella	Common creeping mouse-ear
Umbellatum	narrow-leaved bushy hawkweed
Hippuris vulgaris	Mare's-tail
Holcus lanatus	Meadow soft grass
Hordeum murinum	Wall barley grass, or way bennet
Hyacinthus nonscriptus	English hyacinth, or harebells
Hypnum denticulatum	Feathered hypnum
Complanatum	flat ditto
Sylvaticum	wood ditto
Lucens	shining ditto
Triquetrum	triangular ditto
Filiforme	green ditto
Rutabulum	toothed ditto
Proliferum	proliferous ditto
Parietinum	wall ditto
Prælongum	trailing ditto
Squarrosum	common ditto
Alopecurum	fox-tail ditto
Purum	meadow ditto
Sericeum	silky ditto
Myosuroides	mouse-tail ditto
Clavellatum	club ditto
Cassubicum	
Hydrocotyle vulgaris	Marsh penny-wort
[illegible]	Common henbane
Hypericum perforatum	St. John's wort
Humifusum	trailing ditto
Pulchrum	upright ditto
Androsæmum	tutsan, or park leaves
Quadrangulatum	St. Peter's wort
Elodes	marsh ditto
Hypochæris radicata	Long-rooted hawkweed
Iberis nudicaulis	Rock cresse
Inula dysenterica	Middle fleabane
Pulicaria	small ditto
Crithmoides	golden samphire
Iris pseudacorus	Yellow water flower-de-luce
Fœtidissima	stinking gladdon
Ixia bulbocodium	Crocus-leaved ixia
Jasione montana	Hairy sheep's scabious
Juncus acutus	Sea hard rush
Effusus	common soft rush
Squarrosus	moss rush, or goose corn
Articulatus	jointed-leaved rush
Bulbosus	bulbose rush
Bufonius	toad ditto
Campestris	small hairy wood-rush
Vivipara	vivipus rush
Jungermannia albicans	White jungermannia
Dilatata	scaly ditto
Tamariscifolia	tamarisk ditto
Platyphylla	wall ditto
Lactuca virosa	Strong-scented wild lettuce
Ditto (folii cauline)	
Lamium rubrum, sive purpureum	Red archangel, or dead nettle
Amplexicaule	perfoliated or great henbit
Lapsana communis	Nipple-wort
Lagurus ovatus	
Lathyrus pratensis	Tare-everlasting, or common yellow vetchling
Lavatera arborea	Sea tree mallow
Lemna trisulca	Ivy-leaved duck-meat
Minor	least ditto
Leontodon taraxacum	Dandelion
Hispidum	rough ditto
Autumnale, sive hedypnois autumnale	yellow devil's-bit
Leonurus cardiaca	Mother-wort
Lepidium latifolium	Dittander, or pepper-wort
Lichen verrucosus	Warty liver-wort
Parietinus	common ditto
Stellaris	starry ditto
Perlatus	pearl ditto
Nigrescens	blackish ditto
Farinascens	mealy ditto
Calicaris	channelled liver-wort
Fraxineus	ash ditto
Prunastri	thorn ditto
Caninus	ash-coloured ground ditto
Pyxidatus	cup ditto, or moss
Fimbriatus	indented cup ditto
Rangiferinus	reindeer ditto
Furcatus	forked ditto
Fuciformis	
Roccella	
Croceatus	
Corniculatus	
Tinctorius	
Ligustrum vulgare	Privet
Linum usitatissimum	Flax
Catharticum	purging ditto
Radiola	least rupture-wort, or least allseed
Lithospermum officinale	Gromwell
Lolium perenne	Perennial darnel grass
Tenue	small ditto
Lonicera periclymenum	Common honeysuckle, or woodbine
Lotus corniculatus	Bird's-foot trefoil
Ditto variety	
Ditto ditto	
Lychnis flos cuculi	Meadow pinks
Dioica	white campion, red ditto
Lycopsis arvensis	Small wild bugloss
Lycopus Europæus	Water horehound
Lysimachia tenella, sive anagallis tenella	Purple money-wort, or bog pimpernel
Lythrum salicaria	Purple-spiked loosestrife, or willow herb
Lycoperdon	Puff balls
Lycopodium clavatum	Common club-moss, or wolf's-claw
Malva sylvestris	Common mallow
Rotundifolia	dwarf ditto
Marchantia conica	Wart marchantia
Androgyna	
Marrubium vulgare	White horehound
Matricaria chamomilla	Corn feverfew
Medicago lupulina	Melilot trefoil
Arabica, sive polymorpha	heart ditto
Mentha rotundifolia	Round-leaved horse mint
Arvensis	corn mint
Aquatica	water ditto
Mercurialis annua	French mercury
Menyanthes trifoliata	Marsh trefoil, or buck-bean
Montia fontana	Water chickweed

Mucor	
Myosotis scorpoides	Mouse-ear scorpion grass
Myriophyllum verticillatum	Verticillated water milfoil
Œnanthe fistulosa	Water drop-wort
Pimpinelloides	pimpernel ditto
Ononis repens	Creeping rest-harrow
Onopordum acanthium	Cotton thistle
Ophrys apifera	Bee orchis
Spiralis	triple ladies'-traces
Orchis mascula	Male fool-stones
Morio	female ditto
Maculata	female-handed orchis, or spotted orchis
Ornithopus perpusillus	Bird's-foot
Orobanche major	Broom rape
Osmunda regalis	Flowering fern, or osmund-royal
Spicant	rough spleen-wort
Oxalis acetosella	Wood sorrel
Papaver rhœas	Red or corn poppy
Parietaria officinalis	Pellitory of the wall
Pedicularis sylvatica	Common louse-wort
Peplis portulaca	Water purslane
Peziza	
Phalaris canariensis	Manured canary grass
Arenaria	sea ditto
Utriculata	
Phellandrium aquaticum	Water hemlock
Picris echioides	Ox-tongue
Hieracioides, sive hedypnois hieracioides	yellow succory, or rough hawk-weed
Plantago major	Great plantain
Lanceolata	rib-wort ditto
Maritima	sea ditto
Coronopus	buck's-horn ditto, or star of the earth
Poa trivialis	Common meadow grass
Pratensis	great ditto
Setacea	hair-leaved ditto
Annua	annual ditto
Maritima	sea ditto
Loliacea	spiked ditto
Cristata, sive aira cristata	cristed hair grass
Polygala vulgaris	Milk-wort (blossoms blue, purple, red, or white)
Polycarpon tetraphyllum	Four-leaved polycarpon, or four-leaved allseed
Polygonum amphibium	Perennial arsmart
Persicaria	dead or spotted ditto
Hydropiper	water pepper, or ar mart
Aviculare	knot grass
Convolvulus	black bindweed
Polypodium filix-mas	Male polypody, or fern
Filix-femina	female ditto
Cristatum	crested ditto
Polytrichum commune	Common polytrichum, or great golden maiden hair
Nanum, sive subrotundum	dwarf ditto
Potamogeton natans	Broad-leaved pond weed
Compressum	small-branched ditto with a flat stalk
Populus	Poplar
Tremula	trembling poplar asp
Potentilla argentina, sive anserina	Silver weed, or wild tansey
Reptans	common cinquefoil
Poterium sanguisorba	Burnet
Primula vulgaris	Common primrose
Prunella vulgaris	Self-heal

Prunus spinosa	Black thorn, or sloe tree
Avium	common wild cherry tree
Pteris aquilina	Female fern, or brakes
Quercus robur	Common oak
Ranunculus flammula	Lesser spear-wort
Repens	creeping crowfoot
Bulbosus	bulbose ditto
Auricomus	sweet-wood crowfoot
Sceleratus	round-leaved water ditto
Arvensis	corn ditto
Hederaceus	ivy-leaved water ditto
Aquatilis	various-leaved water ditto
Acris	upright meadow crowfoot
Raphanus raphanistrum	Charlock, white-flowered, ditto yellow ditto
Reseda luteola	Wild woad, or dyer's weed
Rhinanthus crista galli	Yellow rattle, or cock's-comb
Rosa spinosissima	Burnet rose
Canina	red-flowered dog's-rose
Rubus fruticosus	Common bramble
Rumex sanguineus	Blood-wort
Acutus	sharp-pointed dock
Crispus	curled ditto
Obtusifolius	broad-leaved ditto
Pulcher	fiddle ditto
Hydrolapathum	great water ditto
Acetosa	common sorrel
Acetosella	sheep's ditto
Paludosus	marsh dock
Ruscus aculeatus	Butcher's-broom
Sagina erecta	Least stitch-wort
Salicornia Europæa	Marsh samphire, jointed glass-wort, [illegible]
Salix alba	Common or white willow
Viminalis	osier
Salsola kali	Prickly glass-wort
Salvia verbenaca	Common English wild clary, or wild sage
Sambucus nigra	Common elder
Ebulus	dwarf ditto
Samolus valerandi	Round-leaved water pimpernel
Sanguisorba officinalis, sive poterium sanguisorba	Burnet
Saxifraga trydactylites	Rue-leaved sengreen, or whitlow grass
Scabiosa arvensis	Common field scabious
Scandix pecten	Shepherd's-needle
Anthriscus	small hemlock chervil with rough seeds
Schœnus nigricans	Round black-headed bog rush
Compressus	compressed ditto, or bastard cyperus
Scilla autumnalis	Lesser autumnal star hyacinth
Scirpus palustris	Club rush
Lacustris	bull rush
Setaceus	least rush
Mucronatus	pointed bull rush
Scleranthus annuus	German knot grass, or annual knawel
Scrophularia nodosa	Knobby-rooted fig-wort
Scorodonia	balm-leaved ditto
Aquatica	water ditto, or betony
Scutellaria galericulata	Hooded willow herb, blue skull-cap
Sedum acre	Wall-stone crop, or pepper
Anglicum	English ditto
Sempervivum tectorum	House leek
Senecio vulgaris	Common groundsel

Senecio viscosus	cotton or stinking groundsel
Jacobæa	common rag-wort
Erucifolius	hoary perennial ditto
Serapias palustris	Marsh helleborine
Serratula arvensis	Corn saw-wort, or way thistle
Sherardia arvensis	Little field madder
Silene Anglica	Small corn catchfly, or campion
Amœna	sea ditto
Nutans	Nottingham catchfly
Conoidea	greater corn ditto
Quinquevulnera	variegated ditto
Sinapis nigra	Common mustard
Alba	white ditto
Arvensis	wild ditto, or charlock
Sison amomum	Bastard stone parsley
Sisymbrium nasturtium	Water cresses
Sium nodiflorum	Creeping water parsnip
Smyrnium olusatrum	Alexanders
Solanum nigrum	Garden or common nightshade
Dulcamara	woody nightshade, or bitter-sweet
Sonchus arvensis	Tree sow thistle
Palustris	marsh ditto
Oleraceus	common ditto
Lævis	smooth ditto
Asper	rough ditto
Sparganium erectum, sive ramosum	Great bur-reed
Spartium scoparium	Common broom
Spergula arvensis	Corn spurrey
Laricina	ciliated ditto
Saginoides	pearl-wort ditto
Stachys sylvatica	Hedge nettle, or wound-wort
Palustris	clown's all-heal, or ditto
Arvensis	corn wound-wort
Statice armeria	Thrift, or sea gillyflower
[redacted]	sea lavender, or thrift
Reticulata	matted sea ditto, or ditto
Stellaria graminea	Lesser stitch-wort
Uliginosa	bog ditto
Symphytum officinale	Comfrey
Tamarix Gallica	Tamarise
Teucrium scorodonia	Wood sage
Thlaspi arvense	Treacle mustard, or penny cresse
Hirtum	perennial Mithridate mustard
Bursa pastoris	shepherd's-purse
Thymus serpyllum (subject to variations)	Mother-of-thyme, or lemon thyme
Acinos	wild basil
Tillæa muscosa	Mossy red-shanks
Tordylium nodosum, sive caucalis nodosa	Knotted parsley

Tormentilla erecta, sive officinalis	Tormentil, or septfoil
Trifolium repens	White trefoil, or Dutch clover
Pratense	purple or honeysuckle trefoil, or clover
Arvense	hare's-foot ditto
Striatum	knotted ditto
Glomeratum	round-headed ditto
Subterraneum	dwarf ditto
Fragiferum	strawberry ditto
Agrarium	hop ditto
Procumbens	decumbent ditto
Filiforme	small ditto
Triglochin palustre	Arrow-headed grass
Maritimum	sea spiked ditto
Triticum repens	Common wheat grass, or couch grass
Caninum	bearded wheat grass
Junceum	sea ditto
Turritis glabra	Great or smooth tower mustard
Tussilago farfara	Common colt's-foot
Typha latifolia	Great cat's-tail, or reed-mace
Valeriana locusta	Lamb's lettuce, or corn sallet
Rubra	red valerian, sometimes white
Verbascum thapsus	Great white mullein
Nigrum	sage-leaved black mullein
Verbena officinalis	Vervain
Veronica officinalis	Male speedwell
Serpyllifolia	Paul's betony, or little or smooth speedwell
Beccabunga	common brooklime
Anagallis	long-leaved water speedwell
Scutellata	narrow-leaved ditto
Chamædrys	wild germander
Arvensis	speedwell, or chickweed
Agrestis	germander ditto, or ditto
Hederæfolia	ivy-leaved speedwell, or small henbit
Vicia cracca	Tufted vetch
Sepium	bush ditto
Sativa	common ditto, or tare
Lathyroides	strangle-tare, or wild vetch
Viola canina	Dog's violet
Tricolor	pansies, or heart's-ease
Ulex Europæus	Furze, whins, or gorse
Ulmus	Elm
Urtica urens	Lesser nettle
Dioica	common ditto
Utricularia minor	Lesser-hooded milfoil
Ulva	Laver
Zostera marina	Grass wrack

No. II.

The Guernsey Lily.

This beautiful flower, known throughout England by the name of Guernsey Lily, and cultivated to such perfection in this Island, where the natural soil is so congenial as to require but little of the gardener's care, is nevertheless a native of Japan, brought into Guernsey by the effect of accident more than a century since, when a vessel from Japan, having some roots of this flower on board, being cast away upon the Island, they were washed on shore, and buried in the sand, where they remained unobserved till the beauty of the flower attracted the notice of the Honourable Charles Hatton (son of Lord Hatton, then Governor of the Island), a great florist as well as botanist, who knew the value of the prize, had them carefully transplanted, cultivated the plant himself, and sent roots of it to many botanists and florists in England, where it was much admired, and has to this day continued a great favourite, and is now generally known after the name of the Island, which has certainly been its foster-mother, but mentioned under the names of Narcissus Japonicus rutilo flore, by Cornutus; Narcissus Japonicus, ou Narcisse du Japan, by Rapin; Narcissus Indicus rutilo flore, scintillis aureis asperso, by Jonquet; Lilio-Narcissus Japonicus rutilo flore, by Morison; Narcissus of Japan, or Guernsey Lily, by Evelyn, in his Kalendarium Hortense; Amaryllis Sarniensis, by Linnæus; and by different authors by various names. I was favoured with a long descriptive account of this flower, in a work written by Dr. James Douglas, printed in London in 1725, called Lilium Sarniense, wherein every particular is scientifically treated upon; but as these technical terms can alone amuse the learned florist and botanist, I shall refer them for this minute detail to the work itself, and content myself with some few particulars respecting the general nature and cultivation of the plant, which cannot fail of being acceptable to all.—They love a light earth made with dung and sand, and a little lime rubbish with it does very well, it keeps the root sound; for if the earth be too stiff or wet, you may keep them for many years before they blow. If they are in pots, they should be put in the house in winter, to keep them from the severe frosts, which are apt to rot the roots. The time of moving them is when they have no leaves on the root, that is from June to August; those that come with six leaves seldom fail blowing the next year, and never bloom till the plant has attained that number of leaves. They need not be put into fresh earth above once in two or three years. By this method of management, Fairchild, a practical gardener of eminence, mentions he has had the same roots blow again in four years time, and particularly recommends that care should be taken to prevent the leaves being killed by the frost, and by no means to cut them off, which weakens the plant so much that they may be kept twenty years, and never produce a flower. Miller recommends for these roots the following compost: Take a third part of fresh virgin earth from a pasture ground which is light; then put near an equal part of sea sand, to which should be added rotten dung, and sifted lime rubbish, of each an equal quantity. The great business in the culture of this flower, next to a proper soil and situation, seems to consist in giving the plant as much air as possible, and in preserving the foliage in winter from being injured by the frost. They are grown in this Island in beds of many hundreds together, requiring but little care; the flowering bulbs, as soon as the buds make their appearance, are sent to England in great quantities, packed in boxes with moss, where, upon their arrival, they are planted in pots of sand or light loam; they blossom in September, the flowers continue about a month in perfection, and the inodorous make up for that deficiency by the resplendent beauty of their colours. The description given by Dr. Douglas accords so well with this superb flower, I cannot do better than give it in his own words: "Each flower when in its prime looks like a fine gold tissue wrought on a rose-coloured ground; but when it begins to fade and decay, looks more like a silver

tissue, or what they call a pink colour. When we look upon the flower in full sun-shine, each leaf appears to be studded with thousands of little diamonds, sparkling and glittering with a most surprising and agreeable lustre; but if we view the same by candle-light, these numerous specks or spangles look more like fine gold dust." In Guernsey the same bulb is often known to flower two succeeding years, but this does not generally happen. It is mentioned both by Kæmpfer and Thunberg that the Japanese regard the root as poisonous.

No. III.

Mineralogy of the Islands of Guernsey, Alderney, and Serk.

Dr. Macculloch, a native of this Island, and member of the Geological Society of London, having minutely described the Mineralogy of the Channel Islands, I cannot do better than quote the observations of that gentleman, as stated in the Transactions of the Society, printed in 1811, who says:

The Island of Guernsey is almost entirely of granitic formation; the southern division consisting entirely of gneiss, and the rocks which form the northern part exhibiting various kinds of granite or granitel. To descend to a more particular description, the rock on which Castle Cornet is built is a gneiss, often approaching so near to granite, as to render its place in a nomenclature doubtful. It is everywhere crossed and intersected by veins of quartz, of trap, and of felspar, curved and mixed in various ways, but tending, upon the whole, to the north or north-east. More rarely there are found in it veins of brick red and bright green felspar, and pebbles of the same substance, or with hornblende imbedded, are found on the beach, as well as coarse agates passing into quartz and hornstone. Proceeding from the Castle southwards, gneiss is found to constitute the cliffs on the eastern side, often in a state of decomposition, and covered with a great depth of debris. These strata, which extend all along the south coast to Rocquaine Bay, seem to tend from north-east to south-west, and have various inclinations, but most generally ten or fifteen degrees, dipping to the south. On the southern side of the Island they are intersected by veins of white, flesh-coloured, and red felspar of various breadths. In some places the felspar veins pass into granite; veins of quartz, and veins of granitel, consisting of quartz and felspar, also traverse it. A few veins of trap are also found intersecting it at Rocquaine, which are occasionally superseded by trap porphyry, or by the same substance containing minute grains of quartz. In this tract there are wrought two or three quarries of a black granitel, consisting of hornblende and quartz, and very hard. The constitution of this stone varies much through the extent which it traverses. In some places it is a true granite, in others the mica disappears, in others again this latter ingredient becomes so abundant that the stone passes into micaceous schistus. Occasionally also hornblende enters into its composition, as has been noticed by others: when this is the case, it sometimes loses the foliated structure, and passes into sienite. Sometimes all the other ingredients are excluded, and felspar alone remains. There may also be traced gradations into mere quartz; and he further observed some varieties, consisting of wavy mixtures of quartz and hornblende only. This stone has a considerable tendency to decomposition, the felspar and mica being both very ferruginous. It is consequently found in all states, from that of a friable rock to a gravelly clay, and finally to a perfect soil, constituting the gravelly or sandy loam which predominates through the Island. Nowhere is it more easy to remark the process by which, in Nature, rocks are converted into earth, and, as in this case, by the action of an oxide of iron. Nests of yellow mica, which seem to have arisen from the decomposed rock, are found in many places. This stone is used for rough masonry. A ledge of rocks, called the Hanois, extends from the westernmost point of the Island, and from its apparent geographical continuity is probably of the same structure. Against this point the whole strength of the Western Ocean is

first directed; and it is from hence that a large ridge of rounded masses of stone has been rolled, so as to form a natural barrier near Rocquaine.

In quitting the elevated part of the Island, and with it the southern shore, the gneiss disappears, and its place is supplied by other granitic formations. Besides the trap and trap porphyry which Dr. Macculloch remarked at Rocquaine, there are masses of micaceous schist, having the appearance of veins; and a stratum of argillaceous schist may also be observed at the lower parts of the bay, incumbent on the granitic foundation. At L'Erée and Lihou the rocks are composed of quartz and felspar, the foliated texture having disappeared. A granitel is thus formed, which in some places receiving an addition of hornblende, passes into sienite. This is traversed here and there by veins of the same red and green felspar, which are found at Castle Cornet. The same highly-coloured felspars are also occasionally intermixed, so as to form a constituent part of the granite, which thus becomes exceedingly beautiful. Among the various pebbles which the Doctor picked up on the beach, he observed a black siliceous schistus and hornblende slate, but from whence they had been detached he could not discover: the latter however is known to be common in gneiss as well as in granite rocks.

At Grande Rocque are large masses of sienite, which are quarried to form building stones. It is the only rock of this nature in the Island, and its produce is fully equal in beauty to that of the celebrated quarries of Mont Mado in Jersey, although it cannot be raised in such large masses. The felspar is the predominant ingredient, and it is either white or flesh-coloured. It is traversed by veins of a similarly-constituted stone, but more minutely compacted, and of brick red colour. In some places indeed the veins seem to consist of a felspar basis, with grains of quartz and hornblende imbedded, approaching in its nature to a petunse porphyry. It is here an universal rule, that where the granites are traversed by veins of a similar nature, the vein is the most compact of the two. As the hornblende is sometimes wanting in these stones, and as mica is sometimes present, we meet with many other granitic varieties. Dr. Macculloch observed in one place lumps of argillaceous porphyry stuck in granite, as has been noticed by Baron Born.

The predominant rock towards the Bay of St. Sampson's is a grey or black granitel, consisting of quartz and hornblende mixed in various proportions. Detached masses of this rock are also found in the higher grounds, as well as among the gneiss of the southern coast. The hornblende in some places predominates, so as to give a sort of hornblende porphyry, and in others every other ingredient is excluded, and a hornblende rock alone remains. He also observed some specimens traversed by a derivative rock of the same composition, interspersed with minute grains of pyrites; the only trace of the kind he observed in this Island.

This stone is very hard and sonorous, and admirably adapted for building, as it easily breaks into squared masses before the hammer. It is more particularly fitted for paving, from its extreme hardness and toughness, and for that purpose it is exported in large quantities to London and to Portsmouth, by the name of Guernsey stone, or St. Sampson's stone.

A similar succession of rocks occupies the remainder of the coast to the town.

Such, he says, as far as he had an opportunity of remarking, is the mineralogical structure of this Island. The discovery of lime was much desired by the inhabitants, but there is no appearance of limestone.

Although the principal rocks are of a metalliferous nature, no metallic traces have at any time been observed. It has been a common belief in England that emery was a product of this Island, but of this he could neither obtain physical nor historical evidence.

The soil, which is the produce of the decomposed gneiss, is abundantly fertile, the ground being well watered, in a climate exposed to the first arrival of the Atlantic clouds. Springs and rivulets are therefore plentiful, and, as is usually the case in siliceous countries, the waters are remarkably pure, and free from saline impregnations.

ALDERNEY.

The northern and eastern sides of this Island are formed of a reddish grit, and the western side of porphyry; in which respects Alderney differs from the other Channel Islands, which do not contain either of those rocks, at least in large masses.

The boundary of this grit to the south-west may be determined by a line drawn from L'Etat to Braie, or nearly. It is an aggregate formed from a detritus of granite, regularly varying in its texture and colour. At the north-east part of the Island it is a red coarse-grained grit; but it becomes gradually whiter, and of a finer texture, towards the west, till it ceases, resembling there the finest sandstone. It is stratified through its whole extent in parallel and equal strata, of about a foot in thickness. These strata are straight and continuous, and are almost everywhere inclined in an angle of forty-five degrees, dipping towards the east. Here and there are some strata of a more horizontal tendency. Their equality, and the regularity of their position, gives them in some places, where their edges are exposed, a form so apparently columnar, that they might at a distance be mistaken for basalt; and when a succession of these ribs appears cropping through the grass, the appearance, as of the skeleton of a mountain, is exhibited. The cliffs give no opportunity of observing on what bottom this sandstone rests, as the tide flows high round them. The Doctor remarked that it becomes finer and whiter as it approaches the south-west, that is to say, the strata which in their original horizontal position were undermost, are the whitest and finest. They here also approach nearer in their nature to a sandstone flag, acquiring a schistose fracture, though incapable of being raised in large masses. The stone is however easily quarried, and breaks naturally into masses, having their sides slightly inclined, or absolutely rectangular. It is therefore well calculated for architectural purposes, and abundance might be procured at a small expense, very nearly adapted for squared building, without the assistance of the chisel. The few enclosures which are used in this Island, are built of this stone without mortar.

The principal varieties of the stone are the following:—

1. White—very coarse—the quartz cemented by a clay, the produce of the felspar.
2. The same—red—and with distinct grains, besides, of felspar imbedded in it.
3. Dark red, and containing mica.
4. The felspar so distinct as to re-approach to a fine-grained granite.
5. A variety consisting of very minute grains, and to the magnifying glass exactly resembling a granite.
6. A granitel, consisting of quartz and felspar in equal proportions.
7. A similar stone, with a much less proportion of felspar.
8. No felspar at all—a fine white sand-stone.

All these varieties are evidently the produce of the disintegration and re-union of more ancient granites.

At a point on the southern shore is a rock called La Pendante, resembling a square tower of masonry, and inclined at a considerable angle. It consists of portions of the strata just described, and appears about twenty feet high.

Where the strata of grit cease, a vein or an inclined stratum of black granitel, composed of hornblende and quartz, is found, which appears to run straight, and in contact with them, in a north and south direction across the whole Island, from L'Etat to Braie. It is in some places accompanied by a fine-grained sienite of a compact nature, and by another much disintegrated and shot with iron. Here and there also are fissures filled with red and purple hornstone, and more rarely fissures, or what appear such, filled with a sandstone schist and mica, and often assuming the appearance of micaceous schist. The grit, which is cut off by this mass of granite, does not here absolutely disappear; but various strata of it and the granitel succeed each other, till the whole ceases, and is replaced by a mass of poryhyry.

Of the mass of porphyry the remainder of the Island is formed; and it is the broad and perpendicular fracture of this rock which causes the picturesque appearance of the western extremity of the Island.

It appears to have a great tendency to wear before the effects of time. At the western point, in particular, where it is exposed to the undiminished force of the wind and the sea, it has undergone considerable changes, and many detached rocks, of rude forms, are the consequence; and on this side it is in many places so thoroughly decomposed, as to have formed a white powdery, siliceous soil, much resembling tripoli.

The whole of this porphyry has a hornstone basis, and is either red, grey, or white. Together with the felspar it frequently contains imbedded grains of quartz.

SERK.

Dr. Macculloch observes, that though this Island is of such small dimensions, it is more interesting to a mineralogist than the other Islands, not only from the greater variety of its rocks, but from the more perfect exposure of its formation, afforded by the abrupt cliffs which bound it on all parts. Upon a general view it appears that the western side is of a trap and schistose formation, and the eastern of a granitic. It is intersected by veins of greater magnitude, and a more decided character, than Guernsey, Alderney, or Jersey.

Havre Gosselin is bounded by cliffs of trap formation, nearly two hundred feet in height, in many places very hard and compact, as is particularly the case where it is in contact with granite. The rock of which they are formed seems to have a north and south direction, consisting of indistinct strata, and dipping to the east under an angle of about forty degrees. These cliffs are divided by many large and deep fissures, out of which the materials have been washed, thus leaving large caverns. Some of these veins, which the Doctor was able to examine, were filled with granitic stones, ironshot, and in a state of decomposition. In some parts he observed dark siliceous iron stone, and in some were mixtures of black mica and quartz, resembling micaceous schistus. Smaller intersections are formed of green and red jaspers, and many coarse agates are found among them, consisting of similar materials, and mixed with hornstones and quartz, of different colours. Many veins are inaccessible, but the substances found on the beach, which seem to have been washed out of them, are coarse yellow, brown, red, and green jaspers, sometimes containing veins of iron ochre, or crystals of hornblende, or passing on the one hand to quartz, and on the other to hornstone. Sometimes they are veined with quartz, and striped and waved of various colours, with mixtures of quartz and chalcedony, resembling agates.

The narrow neck connecting the peninsula of Little Serk is traversed by a vein of porcelain clay, at its widest part ten or twelve feet in thickness, and lying east and west across it.

In most places this vein is much contaminated by purple, red, and yellow oxides of iron, and intersected by reticulations of quartz, which are probably the remains of veins running through the granite, from the decomposition of which the porcelain clay appears to have originated. Grains of quartz are also found dispersed through it, and indeed in many places it seems to be little altered from its original granite. Towards the bottom of the vein, various substances are found, among which are coarse approaches to chalcedony and agates; but the greater, and apparently the most interesting part of the vein, is inaccessible, in consequence of huge masses of fallen rocks.

In some places are veins of quartz, having a slaty fracture and becoming earthy, or much discoloured with iron, or containing nodules rudely approaching to ocular agates. These are accompanied by veins of mica and felspar in various states of decomposition, apparently from the failure of the mica, and by veins of chlorite containing here and there pyrites, together with talc and quartz and talcaceous schistus,

and a mixture of greenish steatite, felspar, and quartz. The rocks here also are of trap formation, and the beach is covered with jaspideous pebbles, as at Havre Gosselin.

Such is Grande Havre, and the number of the soft veins here existing may serve to account for the great waste the land has undergone. The Coupée is becoming daily lower to the eye.

The southern point of the Island is formed of a sienite, but there is no opportunity of tracing its connection with the trap of the western shore; for, from the Coupée to L'Etat there is no access unless under circumstances of weather which rarely occur.

The Etat is probably of the same formation. The felspar of the sienite is invariably white, and not nearly so beautiful as that of Guernsey before mentioned. It is intersected by various trap veins; one of the most remarkable of which, near Paregorois, runs north and south, inclining about three degrees to the west, and is about six feet in thickness. This vein consists of trap porphyry and amorphous trap; and besides these, regular hexangular blocks, the sides alternately large and small, are quarried out of it. Some veins of a brick red felspar are also here to be observed, and in some places the sienite passes into greenstone; but as this part of the coast is almost inaccessible, it is difficult to say what varieties may exist in it. The sienite seems to be continued as far round the eastern coast as Les Burons, where trap is again found. The port of the Creux is a dry beach, in a cove formed by high cliffs of argillaceous rock, of which the faces are absolutely perpendicular in most parts, and as smooth as a wall. Bridges of detached rocks stretch out to sea from this point, which, from the peculiar form of their outline, appear to be granite. From hence to La Noire is an inaccessible promontory, but on the other side of it is a steatitical vein containing asbestus, and which is probably the continuation of a vein on the western side of the Island at Port des Moulins.

The Doctor also observed a large vein of black porphyry, of a beautiful texture, and capable of a high polish, containing distinct and large concretions of white and pale green felspar. An inaccessible vein is also here visible, of which the lower part has been washed out so as to form a cavern; the upper part, which remains, shows blocks of stone lying transversely, and resembling masonry, which he supposed to be a vein of columnar trap, similar to that noticed at Paregorois.

The descent into Port des Moulins is through a narrow pass of wild rocks of grauwacké schist and grauwacké. The strata are nearly horizontal, and are occasionally intersected by veins of quartz, as is common elsewhere. It is nowhere of a foliated fracture producing roofing slate, but in many places breaks into pieces well adapted for square masonry. In some places where it lies near to granite, it seems to undergo an alteration of texture, and to become more siliceous. It is intersected in one or two places by wide and perpendicular veins of the magnesian class of stones; and where it is in contact with those veins, it appears to pass into schistose talc and indurated steatite. The veins before mentioned contain various kinds of steatite, often so contaminated with iron and clay, and so indurated, as to be difficultly distinguished from the argillaceous tribe. Talc, talcaceous schist, and asbestus, are found in the same veins, and with the asbestus are slender veins of argentine spar.

Lapis ollaris is also found here, as well as in the land lying above the cliffs, from which the Doctor supposed that this vein extended across the Island.

A very large wall of a reddish granite, the end of a vein from which the schistose strata have been washed, stands far out on the shore, forming a natural arch. Where the arch is formed, a softer cross fissure seems to have existed, from which the looser materials have been washed away. This vein intersects the grauwacké, and is nearly perpendicular, running in an east and west direction. Parallel and near to it is a similar vein, but not standing out from the cliff, and between these two granite veins is contained a vein of argillaceous stone, about fifteen feet thick, the whole forming a singular kind of stratified vein lying in the grauwacké. From this place to L'Isle des Marchands, the coast appears to consist of the same materials, and the small Island itself is precisely of the same nature as the opposite coasts.

No. IV.

Guernsey Shells, named after Da Costa's System.

Genus	Species
PATELLA	Vulgaris
	Cœruleata
	Fissura
	Pileus morionis minor
	Larva reticulata
Haliotis	Vulgaris
Scapula	Vermicularis
	Angulata
	Teredo*
	Spirorbis
Dentale	Vulgare
Bulla	Lignaria
	Navicula
	Cylindracea
Cyprea	Pediculus, seu monacha
Trochus	Papillosus
	Parvus
	Cinereus
	Tuberculatus
	Umbilicalis
Nerita	Littoralis
	Pallidulus
Cochlea	Catena
	Parva
Turbo	Littoreus
	Lineatus
	Ovalis
	Pictus
	Cancellatus
	Parvus
	Ulvæ
Strombiformis	Bicarinatus
	Terrebra
	Cinctus
	Clathratus
	Albus
	Glaber
	Reticulatus
	Costatus
Buccinum	Magnum
	Vulgare
	Gracile
	Purpureum
	Costatum
Murex	Quadrifidus
Pecten	Vulgaris
	Pictus
	Lineatus
Pecten	Distortus
	Monotis
	Parvus
Ostreum	Vulgare
	Striatum
Anomia	Tunica cepæ
	Squamula
Glycymeris	Argentea
Arca	Lactea
Cardium	Aculeatum
	Parvum
	Lævigatum
	Vulgare
	Carneosum
Pectunculus	Crassus
	Glaber
	Strigatus
	Capillaceus
	Fasciatus
	Vetula
	Striatulus
	Sulcatus
	Membranaceus
	Truncatus
Trigonella	Radiata
	Zonaria
	Subtruncata
	Gallina
	Plana
Cuneus	Foliatus
	Truncatus
Tellina	Rubra
	Bimaculata
Mytilus	Vulgaris
	Modiolus
	Curvirostratus
	Discors
Chama	Magna
	Arenaria
	Truncata
	Parva
Solen	Siliqua
	Ensis
	Chama
Balanus	Vulgaris
	Tintinnabulum
	Anatiferus

* Can scarcely be attributed to the Island; indeed it seems to belong to no country.

No. V.

*The Constitutions of King John.**

Inquisitio facta de Servitiis, Consuetudinibus, et Libertatibus Insul. de Geresc et Guernese, et Legibus constitutis in Insulis per Dominum Johannem Regem, per Sacramentum Roberti Blondel, Radulphi Burnel, &c. qui dicunt, &c.

Constitutiones et Provisiones constitûte per Dominum Johannem Regem, postquam Normannia alienata fuit.

Imprimis, Constituit duodecim Coronatores Juratos, ad placita et jura ad coronam spectantia custodienda.

II. Constituit etiam et concessit pro securitate Insularum, quod ballivus de cetero, per visum dictorum coronatorum, poterit placitare absque brevi de novâ disseisinâ factâ infrà annum, de morte antecessoris infrà annum, de dote similiter infrà annum, de feodo invadiato semper, de incumbreio maritagii, &c.

III. Ii debent eligi de indigenis Insularum, per ministros Domini Regis et optimates patrie; scilicet, post mortem unius eorum, alter fide dignus, vel alio casu legitimo, debet substitui.†

IV. Electi debent jurare, sine conditione, ad manutenendum et salvandum jura Domini Regis et patriotarum.

V. Ipsi duodecim, in quâlibet Insulâ, in absentiâ justiciariorum, et unà cum justiciariis, cùm ad partes illas venerint, debent judicare de omnibus casibus in dictâ Insulâ, qualitercunque emergentibus, exceptis casibus nimis arduis, et si quis legitimè convictus fuerit a fidelitate Domini Regis tanquam proditor recessisse, vel manus injecisse violentas in ministros Domini Regis, modo debito officium exercendo.

VI. Ipsi duodecim debent emendas sive amerciamenta omnium premissorum taxare, predictis tamen arduis casibus exceptis, aut aliis casibus in quibus, secundùm consuetudinem Insularum, merè spectat redemptio pro voluntate Domini Regis et curie sue.

VII. Si Dominus Rex velit certiorari de recordo placiti coram justiciariis et ipsis duodecim agititi, justiciarii, cum ipsis duodecim, debent recordum facere; et de placitis agitatis coram ballivo et ipsis juratis, in dictis Insulis, ipsi debent recordum facere conjunctìm.

VIII. Quod nullum placitum infrà quamlibet dictarum Insularum, coram quibuscunque justiciariis inceptum, debet extra dictam Insulam adjornari, sed ibidem omninò terminari.

IX. Insuper constituit, quod nullus de libero tenemento suo, quod per annum et diem pacificè tenuerit, sinè brevi Domini Regis de Cancellariâ, de tenente et tenemento faciente mentionem, respondere debeat vel teneatur.‡

X. Quod nullus, pro feloniâ damnatus extra Insulas predictas, hereditates suas infrà Insulas forisfacere potest, quin heredes sui eas habeant.

XI. Item, si quis forisfecerit, et abjuraverit Insulam, et posteà Dominus Rex pacem suam ei concesserit, et infrà annum et diem abjurationis revertatur ad Insulam, de hereditate suâ plenariè debet restitui.

---

* The original of these Constitutions of King John is lost, but they are extant in an inquest of his son, Henry III. which recites and confirms them.

† There is here a transposition that perplexes the sense. It ought to be, "Scilicet, post mortem unius eorum, vel alio "casu legitimo, alter fide dignus debet substitui."

‡ This article was inserted to restrain the violence of the Governors, who, having the whole power, civil and military, in their hands, invaded men's estates, and possessed themselves of them by their sole authority.

XII. Item, quod nullus debet imprisonari in Castro nisi in casu criminali, vitam vel membrum tangente, et hoc per judicium duodecim coronatorum juratorum, sed in aliis liberis prisonis ad hoc deputatis.

XIII. Item, quod Dominus Rex nullum prepositum ibidem prohibere debeat, nisi per electionem patriotarum.*

XIV. Item, constitutum est, quod insulani non debeant coram justiciariis ad assisas capiendas assignatis, seu alia placita tenenda, respondere antequàm transcripta commissionum eorundem sub sigillis suis eis liberentur.

XV. Item, quod justiciarii per commissionem Domini Regis ad assisas capiendas ibidem assignati, non debent tenere placita in qualibet dictarum Insularum, ultrà spatium trium septimanarum.

XVI. Item, quod ipsi insulani coram dictis justiciariis post tempus predictum venire non tenentur.

XVII. Item, quod ipsi non tenentur Domino Regi homagium facere, donec ipse Dominus Rex ad partes illas, seu infrà Ducatum Normannie, venerit, aut aliquem alium per literas suas assignare voluerit in iisdem partibus, ad predictum homagium nomine suo ibidem recipiendum.

XVIII. Item, statutum est, pro tuitione et salvatione Insularum et Castrorum, et maximè quià Insule propè sunt et juxta potestatem Regis Francie, et aliorum inimicorum suorum, quod omnes portus Insularum benè custodirentur; et custodes portuum Dominus Rex constituere precipit, ne damna sibi et suis eveniant.†

No. VI.

Grant of a Public Seal by King Edward I.

Edwardus, Dei gratiâ, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, et Dux Aquitaniæ, ballivis Insularum de Jersey et Guernsey, salutem. Quià homines nostri Insularum prædictarum diversa damna et pericula non modica, quandòque in mari per naufragium, quandòque in terrâ per depredationes et alia viarum discrimina, multòties hactenùs sunt perpessi, pro eo præcipuè quòd in Insulis illis nullum hùc usque sigillum habuimus, cum quo, seu per quod, brevia hominum de partibus illis consignari, aut ipsorum negotia ibidem possent expediri: Nos, ad communem utilitatem hominum partium earundem, hujusmodi periculis et damnis congruo remedio prospici cupientes, quoddam sigillum nostrum, quo de cætero ibidem uti voluimus, et quod vobis transmittimus, fecimus provideri, ut in posterum brevia quæ homines Insularum prædictarum hactenùs in Cancellariâ nostrâ Angliæ impetrare consueverunt, et de cætero impetrare voluerint, et conventiones et contractus quos ibidem a modo alternatìm fieri contigerit, et qui hactenùs tantummòdò verbo tenus, et non per scripturam fieri solebant, eodem sigillo de cætero consignentur. Ed ideò vobis mandamus quòd sigillum illud recipiatis, et per totam terram Insularum prædictarum publicè proclamari faciatis, quòd omnes illi de partibus illis qui exnunc brevia nostra prædicta habere voluerint, illa secundùm antiquum registrum partium earundem impetrent ibidem, proüt hactenùs Cancellariâ nostrâ prædictâ facere consueverunt. Et vos ballivi prædicti, hujusmodi brevia, atque conven-

* Instead of "prohibere," it should be "promovere." By "prepositum" must be meant the Provost in Guernsey, who is the same officer as the Viconte in Jersey.

† When Henry III. confirmed the Constitutions, Philip de Aubigny, Warden of the Islands, obtained a supplement of some other articles and concessions about trade, which, being of no use at present, are here omitted.

tiones et contractus, eodem sigillo a modo consignari facietis, et transcriptum prædicti registri nobis sub sigillo mittatis; et omnia præmissa de cætero in Insulis illis teneri et firmitèr observari facietis, in formâ prædictâ. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso, apud Westmonasterium, quinto decimo die Novembris, anno regni nostri septimo.

No. VII.

Precepte d'Assize.

(TRANSLATION FROM THE FRENCH.)

Here follow part of the Usages, Liberties, and Ancient Customs, used, held, and kept in the Island of Guernsey, of all the time whereof memory of man is not to the contrary, and duly approved there before the Justices of our Sovereign and most gracious Lord, the King of England, viz. by Robert de Norton, Knight, and Sir William de la Rue, then Justices-Errant in the said Island, in the year of our Lord Christ 1331, and in the year of King Edward III. after the conquest of England, the fifth:

And afterwards recited, alleged, and duly approved, before Sir Henry Spignell and William Dennell, and likewise before Sir Robert de Scarburgh and his fellows, Justices there, sent by our said Sovereign Lord the King; and as it is contained and more fully expressed in the Extent of our said Sovereign Lord the King, which he hath ordained and expressly charged, to all his Justices, ministers, officers, commons, and inhabitants of the said Island, to hold, keep, and fully observe, without variation or contradiction whatsoever, upon such penalties as the case shall require:

And since further approved by good and lawful *inquests* of all and every *the parishes* of the said Island, before the honourable and discreet judges, the Bailiff and Jurats of the said Island of Guernsey; as also the presence of the honourable and discreet persons, Sir Laurance Pouchin, priest, notary and tabellion apostolic and imperial; Mr. Simeon Brehault, Mr. Peter Garis, Mr. Peter du Roquer, Mr. John le Lorreur, and Mr. Henry Pain, priests, and every of them notary and tabellions public, living and residing in the said Island of Guernsoy, (that is to say):

Upon the report and depositions of a dozen of wise men of every of the said parishes, and of the ancient and learned men of the said Island, first and chiefly.

The inquest of the parish of St. Peter's Port being sworn upon the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, and upon their and upon every of their corporal oath, and by the said Bailiff and Jurats duly interrogated and examined in due form of law, the one after the other, and in the presence of the said notaries and tabellions, they say and affirm, upon their own conscience and their salvation, that all and every the liberties, usages, and ancient customs of the said Island of Guernsey have been used, and fully and peaceably kept, for and during all their time, and the time of their ancestors, in the manner and form as herein after declared.

Item, The inquest of the parish of Our Lady du Chastel being sworn, interrogated, and examined as above said, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, according to the form and manner of the report of the inquest of the parish of St. Peter's Port.

Item, The inquest of St. Michael's of the Vale being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the form and manner, and according to the report and relation, of the aforegoing inquests of St. Peter's Port and of Our Lady du Chastel.

Item, The inquest of the parish of St. Sampson's being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above,

they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the form and manner, and according to the report and relation, of the aforegoing inquest of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel, and St. Michael's of the Vale.

Item, The inquest of the parish of St. Martin's of the Belleuse being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify, all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the same form and manner, and according to the report and relation of the aforegoing inquests of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel, St. Michael's of the Vale, and St. Sampson's.

Item, The inquest of the parish of St. Andrew's being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the same form and manner, and according to the report and relation of the aforegoing inquests of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel, St. Michael of the Vale, and St. Sampson, and St. Martin of the Belleuse.

Item, The inquest of the parish of St. Saviour being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the same form and manner, and according to the report and relation of the aforegoing inquests of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel, St. Michael of the Vale, St. Sampson, St. Martin of the Belleuse, and St. Andrew.

Item, The inquest of the parish of St. Peter of the Wood being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the same manner and form, and according to the report and relation of the aforegoing inquests of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel St. Michael of the Vale, St. Sampson, St. Martin of the Belleuse, St. Andrew, and St. Peter of the Wood.

Item, The inquest of the parish of the Trinity of the Forest being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the same manner and form, and according to the report and relation of the aforegoing inquest of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel, St. Michael of the Vale, St. Sampson, St. Martin of the Belleuse, St. Andrew, St. Peter of the Wood, and St. Saviour.

Item, The inquest of the parish of Our Lady of Torteval being sworn, interrogated, and examined as here above, they say and testify all and every the things aforesaid to be true, in the same manner and form, and according to the report and relation of the aforegoing inquests of St. Peter's Port, Our Lady du Chastel, St. Michael of the Vale, St. Sampson, St. Martin of the Belleuse, St. Andrew, St. Peter of the Wood, St. Saviour, and the Trinity of the Forest.

Our said Lord the King doth establish and ordain for his Bailiff in the said Island, a notable and sufficient and discreet man dwelling in the said Island, and who may be able to answer, when need requires, to the Justices of our said Lord the King herein, of all matters concerning the Crown that shall happen in the said Island; which Bailiff is sworn there upon the holy Evangelists by *the said Jurats,* that he will and shall well and faithfully keep and maintain all the liberties, usages, and ancient customs of the said Island, with all his power; and likewise that he shall and will execute and accomplish the decrees, records, and judgments made and declared by the said Jurats; and that if, through ignorance or otherwise, he should do any fault, or trespass against the same, he shall incontinently redress himself, and keep according to redress, by the ordinance and good opinions of the said Jurats. And the said Bailiff takes and receives a yearly allowance and pension for his said office from our said Lord the King, and holds Court for Inheritance every fifteen days, and for Goods and Chattels every eight days, for the inhabitants of the country, and for the strangers every day (or oftener if need requires), in the presence of two of the said Jurats at least; and the Court of Pleas, for judgments and records, in the presence of seven or more of the said Jurats, and no otherwise, as it is contained and expressed in the said Extent of our said Lord the King.

Item, The inhabitants and dwellers in the said Island, themselves and their predecessors, do use and by ancient custom make and elect amongst themselves, *twelve men,* the most notable, discreet, wise,

faithful, and rich of the said Island, who are sworn there by the Bailiff of our said Lord the King (who then exercise the said officers), viz. That they shall well and faithfully record and judge, according to their conscience, all and every the matters and causes whatsoever, which shall be, before the said Bailiff and themselves, determined; which persons abovesaid are called *Jurats* of the court of our said Lord the King, and are *mean judges* between our said Lord the King and his people living in the said Island; and they have the cognisance, jurisdiction, precognition, and judgment, in the company of the said Bailiff, of all matters and causes, both civil and criminal, which may happen at any time in the said Island, as it is plainly declared in the said Extent of our said Lord the King. Except always, that according to the ancient custom of the said Island, the punishment of three certain cases, if they happen therein, are only reserved, by excellency, to the Crown, viz. first, the case of treason; the second is concerning false coiners; and the third is to lay injuriously hands upon the person of the said Bailiff, or of any of the said Jurats, when exercising their offices; of which cases the cognisance is to determined there, and the punishment referred to the Crown, as aforesaid.

And it is to be known, that the said twelve Jurats, according to the Institution of the Custom of Normandy, are put and ordained in the name and place of four Knights, and do serve, and ought to serve, our said Lord the King, and his commons, at their own proper cost and charge, without taking or having wages, or pecuniary pension, from our said Lord the King; but they are to have, yearly, three dinners, at the three chief Courts of Pleas, viz. at Christmas, Easter, and Michaelmas, and likewise their dinner at any time when they assess and clear the taxes of fines of the said court of our said Lord the King; and also when any felon abjures the country, they are to have their dinner, as it is contained and expressed in the said Extent of our said Lord the King. And as soon as any of the said Jurats happens to depart this life, another is ordained and put in his place in the manner and form aforesaid; and any of the said Jurats cannot nor ought not to be put out of his said office, as long as he liveth, but only in these two cases, the one when he happens to be preferred to the office of Bailiff there, by the ordinance and constitution of our said Lord the King, and the other case when he happens to be defamed of his oath. And the said Jurats ought to have the full knowledge of the customs, liberties, and ancient usages of the said Island; and whenever our said Lord the King doth send there some Justices of Assize, the said twelve Jurats are and ought to be judges, together in company with the said Justices, of all manner of causes before the said Justices therein pretended, pleaded, and debated; except only concerning the judgments which the said Jurats have given themselves before, and which are repleaded again to the Assize, in which case there shall be taken and had some others of the most notable and sufficient men of the said Island, who, in that behalf, and for the abovesaid cases, shall, together with the said Justices, judge whether the said Jurats have lawfully and equitably judged, according to the ancient custom of the said Island; which Justices did, in ancient time, use to come into the said Island once in three years, and then and there they had the hearing of all manner of cases repleaded to the Assize, in the form and manner as abovesaid, and for that, according to the custom, liberties, and ancient usage practised in the said Island, such manner of repleadings, of what sort soever they could or might be, ought not to be determined out of the said Island, but by the assent of the parties in difference.

Item, Our said Lord the King doth commit and ordain to whom he pleases, the care, government, and tuition of his said Island, and of his castles and fortresses there; and as soon as they have exhibited their commissions thereupon, and made the same public, before the said Bailiff and Jurats, they are sworn upon the holy Evangelists by the said Bailiff and Jurats, in the manner and form following, viz. That, as much as in them lieth, and to their office it belongs, they shall well and faithfully defend, maintain, and keep the said castles and fortresses in the obedience of our said Lord the King, and the said commons and inhabitants of the said Island in their true allegiance, and likewise in their liberties, usages, and ancient customs; and if any ways, through ignorance or otherwise, they or any of them should do or act out

of error to the contrary, that by the abovesaid Bailiff and Jurats it should be redressed and repaired whenever they should be warned thereof.

And also our said Lord the King doth establish and ordain his other officers in the said castles and fortresses, such as he pleases, who are sworn in the manner and form aforesaid.

And moreover, our said Lord the King doth constitute and ordain his other officers of his Royal Court there, viz. his Clerk, his Receiver, his Procureur, and his Serjeant; which persons receive a yearly pension of our said Lord the King for their offices.

And likewise his Majesty ordains his Bordiers and Serjeants, which have for their offices certain lands enfeofed and anciently appointed; which officers are sworn as aforesaid by the said Bailiff and Jurats, every one as to their office is fit and belongs, and as it needs that they be sufficient and credible persons.

Item, The inhabitants and dwellers of the said Island do appoint and elect amongst themselves, a Serjeant called the King's Prevost, who makes the arrests, impeachments, and deliveries in the said Island, and holds, views, and gives possession of inheritances, according to the orders and commands of the said Bailiff and Jurats; and he is very often as party in the court of our said Lord the King, for the causes of the unappearers and absents, and doth many other things belonging to his said office, and ought to be a reasonable and sufficient man; and he takes and receives a yearly pension or wages from our said Lord the King, on account of his office, as it doth appear, and is more fully declared, in the said Extent of our said Lord the King.

Item, The said inhabitants and dwellers in the said Island do make and ordain amongst themselves, one of the tenants of our said Lord the King there, to be an officer called the King's Granger, or Corn-gatherer, who levies and gathers all the wheat and oats, due to our said Lord the King by his people and tenants there, and answereth for the same to the ministers of our said Lord the King in the said Island; and the tenants are answerable for the said Granger, and make good for him, in case he should not be able to make amends, for the wrong done by him in his employment.

Item, The said inhabitants and dwellers in the said Island liege subjects of our said Lord the King, are not held, or cannot be constrained or compelled, by any writs of the King or otherwise, for any cause whatsoever, to go out of the said Island but with their own consent; and this in consideration of a composition for a certain sum of money, viz. sixty-nine livres three sols and eleven deniers tournois, which the said inhabitants and dwellers in the said Island do pay there every year, as a yearly rent unto the ministers and officers of our said Lord the King, at three terms, by equal payments.

And this composition was made by our Sovereign Lord the King of England, Duke of Normandy, then being, unto his subjects and inhabitants of the said Island, who then shewed forth unto the said Lord the King, and to his Right Honourable Council, how the said Island of Guernsey was an Island by itself enclosed and surrounded on all sides by the sea, far from the parts of his kingdom, and near and surrounded with the lands of their enemies and adversaries. And jointly with the Justices of Assize thither sent by our said Lord the King, they may inquire and make punishment there, in the manner aforesaid, of trespasses and transgressions made and committed there, according to the usages of the said Island.

And nevertheless, if our said Lord the King was willing to have of his subjects, inhabiting and dwelling in the said Island, whether mariners, against the enemies by sea, or others, he may and ought to have them whenever he pleases, paying them their reasonable wages. (The composition for the abovesaid rent notwithstanding, and which said rent is called the King's farm or aid.)

Item, The said inhabitants and tenants of our said Lord the King there ought and are held to pass and transport into the Island of Jersey, the Captain of the said Island, or his Lieutenant, or any other messenger from our said Lord the King, in a boat or ship of summons, at any time whatsoever, at their own proper costs and charges, except that those who shall perform that service are to have, for each

voyage, five sols tournois, of the value of two gross of England, or their dinner, for their labour, as it hath been used and accustomed in the said Island.

And because that our said Lord the King, Duke of Normandy, as aforesaid (of which Duchy the said Island of Guernsey is parcel and dependency) did will, concede, and grant, out of his royal bounty, and out of his good grace, unto his said people and tenants of the said Island, that they should use, and fully and peaceably enjoy, the liberties usages, and ancient customs, whereof they and their predecessors had heretofore and anciently used in the manner aforesaid, without departing or going out of the said Island, neither upon appeals nor otherwise, in any manner whatsoever *(except to have and receive their wages from our said Lord the King, as aforesaid)*; because, of old times, the appeals and appliegements of the said Duchy of Normandy were, and had accustomed to be, determined entirely at the Exchequer at Rouen; and thus our said Lord the King, Duke of Normandy our sovereign and liege lord, would never suffer that his said people and liege subjects should or ought to be forced or compelled by any the King's writ, or otherwise, to depart or go out of the said Island; but the said noble King did grant, that all the abovesaid cases should and ought to be heard, ended, and determined, in the said Island, before the Justices of our Sovereign Lord the King, there sent, with the twelve Jurats of the said Island, who know and follow the customs and ancient usages of the said Island.

Item, It is accustomed and used, of ancient time in the said Island, that the said Bailiff and Jurats do visit and survey the castles and fortresses of our said Lord the King there, when and as often as need and occasion shall be, and the case shall require, according to their own discretion, to the end that the said castles and fortresses be well and sufficiently repaired, and provided and furnished with soldiers, cannon, gunpowder, and other harnesses and habiliments of war, fit and needful for the same, to keep them in the true obedience and subjection of our said Lord the King; and in case it should happen that the said castles and fortresses should not be well and sufficiently furnished and provided, as abovesaid, the said Bailiff and Jurats did, after the said visit and survey, use to charge and expressly command, by our said Lord the King, the captains and governors of the said places there, upon their allegiance, and as they are to answer the same to our said Lord the King, that they ought, with all haste and possible diligence, to put, and cause to be put, quietly, and without delay, the abovesaid places and fortresses, in a good, convenient, and sufficient repair, of all manner of provisions and garrisons, requisite, proper, and needful, as it is here above declared; remembering always that Castle Cornet, which is the principal guard and fortress of the said Island of Guernsey, is separated from the said Island, and surrounded by the sea. And if it should so happen that the enemies and adversaries of our said Lord the King would come to assault and lay siege before the said Castle, the inhabitants of the said Island could not succour the same, as being separated by the sea, which is between them; and the chief cause is for that *formerly* the said Castle Cornet, by the fault of the captain then being, and for want of provisions and other warlike stuffs proper, requisite, and necessary to resist and withstand the enemies and adversaries of our said Lord the King, was by force and in fact taken, and put into the hands, and under the dominion, of the said enemies and adversaries; and afterwards in a short time was conquered, and put again into the true obedience of our said Lord the King, by the prowess and good diligence of the said liege inhabitants of the said Island of Guernsey; so that, and for that reason, our said Lord the King was pleased to grant and ordain, that from thenceforth, and whenever occasion should be, as it is abovesaid and declared, the said castles and fortresses should and ought to be visited and surveyed by the said Bailiff and Jurats, as abovesaid; which has been always, and is still, maintained and continued after the same manner.

Item, It is accustomed and used, of ancient time, in the said Island, that none may appeal or appliege to the Assize in three cases. The first concerning matters of fact judged, written, and sealed by the

Royal Court of the said Island; the second concerning rents or duties owing to the Holy Church; and the third concerning partitions of inheritances between brothers and sisters. And the chief cause and reason thereof is, that if it was so that the aforesaid three cases should have their effect and course in manner and form of an appeal to the Assize, and that they should be suffered, a liege subject of our said Lord the King in the said Island could never have the execution or determination of a cause in the course of law, if it was so that the parties could debate against the same, and it was not provided thereupon by the most convenient remedy; seeing that, according to the ancient usage of the country, the said Assizes did anciently use to come into the said Island but once every three years, as it is aforesaid and declared.

Of which special grace of our said Lord the King, and of the liberties, usages, and ancient customs of the said Island of Guernsey, so granted, conceded, and used in the manner and form aforesaid, the said people, liege subjects and inhabitants in the said Island, have always fully and peaceably used and enjoyed, since the conquest of England, both themselves and their ancestors; and the same have been always since ratified and confirmed by all the noble Kings of the said kingdom of England, from that time to this day, and have been kept, and at all times peaceably maintained, without any contradiction or impeachment whatsoever.

All which things, in manner and form as aforesaid expressed and declared, we the said Bailiff and Jurats of the said Island of Guernsey, with the approbation of the signs-manual of the public notaries and tabellions abovenamed, and also the reports of the aforegoing lawful inquests, we do certify and attest, by these presents, to be true.

In testimony of all and every the aforesaid things, the seal of the bailiwick of the said Island of Guernsey, together with the seals of the said Bailiff and Jurats of the said Island, and the passment of the said notaries and tabellions abovenamed, to these presents have been put and affixed, to prove and testify the truth and loyalty thereof.

No. VIII.

Grant of King Henry V. to his Brother, the Duke of Bedford, of the Government and Regalities of all the Islands.

Anno 3. Hen. V.

Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. salutem. Sciatis quòd de gratiâ nostrâ speciali concessimus charissimo fratri nostro, Johanni Duci Bedford, in incrementum status sui, Insulas de Jersey, Guernsey, Sarq, et Aureney, unà cum castris, dominiis, terris, tenementis, redditibus, servitiis, feodis militum, advocationibus abbatiarum, prioratuum, hospitalium, ecclesiarum, cappellarum, cantariarum, et aliorum beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum quoruncunque, piscariis, forestis, boscis, parcis, chaceis, warrenis, officiis, eschaetis, forisfacturis, catallis fugitivorum et felonum, pratis, pascuis, pasturis, moriscis, wrecco-maris, deodandis, prioratibus alienigenarum, regalitatibus, franchisiis, libertatibus, reversionibus, et aliis juribus, possessionibus, et commoditatibus quibuscunque, nobis et hæredibus nostris aliqualiter pertinentibus sive spectantibus, infra Insulas prædictas; habend. eidem Duci, et hæredibus masculis de corpore suo procreatis, adeo liberè et integrè sicut Edwardus, nuper Dux Eborum,* vel aliquis alius eas habuit, sive

* Son of Edmund Duke of York, who was the fifth son of King Edward III. He was slain at the battle of Agincourt in 1415, whereupon the Duke of Bedford succeeded him.

occupare solebat, temporibus retroactis, et sicut nos ea habere deberemus si ea in manibus nostris remanere deberent, absque aliquo nobis, vel hæredibus nostris, inde reddendo, aliquâ prerogativâ regiâ, pro aliquâ aliâ tenurâ de nobis extra dictas Insulas tenta, quæ ad dictas Insulas, castra, sive dominia, aliqualiter pertinere potesit, non obstante; eò quòd de valore dictarum Insularum, castrorum, dominiorum, et aliarum rerum supradictarum, sive de aliis concessionibus, per charissimum Dominum et patrem nostrum, Regem defunctum, sive per nos, eidem Johanni concessis, hìc expressa mentio facta non existit, secundùm formam et effectum statuti inde edit. sive aliquibus aliis statutis sive ordinationibus quibuscunque in contrarium factis non obstantibus. In cujus, &c. Teste Rege apud Westmonasterium, vicesimo septimo die Novembris.—Per breve de privato sigillo.

No. IX.

The Bull of Pope Alexander *VI. transferring the Islands from the Diocese of Coutance in Normandy, to that of Winchester in England.*

Alexander Episcopus, servus servorum Dei, ad perpetuam rei memoriam. Ex injuncto nobis desuper apostolicæ servitutis officio, ad ea libenter intendimus per quæ quieti et tranquillitati statûs Catholicorum Regum et Principum opportunè consulatur, ac scandalis, periculis, et dissentionibus quæ exinde evenire possent, obvietur. Cum itaque, sicut exhibita nobis nuper pro parte carissimi in Christo filii nostri, Henrici, Angliæ Regis illustris, petitio continebat, Insulæ de Gersey et Gernesey, Chausey, Aourney, Erme, et Serke, Constantiensis Diœcesis, provinciæ Rothomagensis, quæ sub suo temporali dominio existunt, Episcopo Constantiensi pro tempore existenti in spiritualibus subesse noscuntur, et propter dissentiones quæ inter Anglicos et Gallos sæpenumerò vigent, statui præfati Henrici, et pro tempore Regis Angliæ existentis, non modicum periculum imminere posset, dictarumque Insularum incolæ in visitationibus et aliis spiritualibus, maxima pati possent detrimenta; nec expediat quòd Insulæ prædictæ a Gallis visitentur; et propterea, pro securitate, quiete, et tranquillitate præfati Regis, statusq. sui, necesse sit, ut Insulæ prædictæ a jurisdictione præfati Episcopi dismembrentur et separentur, ac Episcopo Wyntonyensi pro tempore existenti (cujus Diœcesis dictæ Insulæ sunt vicinæ) perpetuò subjiciantur, quemadmodùm aliàs Villa Calesiæ, olim Archiepiscopo Turonensi subjecta, ab ipso Turonensi Archiepiscopo exempta, et Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi pro tempore existenti apostolicâ auctoritate subjecta fuit: Nos, qui, scandalis et dissentionibus ne eveniant, quantùm cum Deo possumus, libenter obviamus, hujusmodi supplicationibus inclinati, Insulas prædictas, illarumque incolas et habitatores, tàm ecclesiasticos quàm seculares, a jurisdictione præfati Constantiensis Episcopi, auctoritate apostolicâ, tenore præsentium, perpetuò eximimus et separamus, ac dicto Episcopo Wyntonyensi subjicimus, applicamus, et appropriamus; districtiùs inhibentes præfato Episcopo Constantiensi, ne de cætero de Insulis prædictis, illarumque incolis et habitatoribus, se intromittere, ac ullam in eos jurisdictionem exercere quoquo modo præsumat, ac decernentes exnunc irritum et inane, si secùs super his à quoquam, quâvis auctoritate, scienter vel ignorânter, contigerit attemptari. Non obstantibus præmissis, necnon subjectione per nos aliàs de dictis duabus Insulis de Gersey et Gernesey, Episcopo Sarisburiensi pro tempore existenti, ad supplicationem præfati Regis factâ, quam de ipsius Regis consensu omninò revocamus, cassamus, et annullamus; ac apostolicis, necnon in provincialibus et sinodalibus consiliis editis, generalibus vel specialibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus, cæterisque contrariis quibuscunque. Nulli ergò omninò hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ exemptionis, separationis, subjectionis, applicationis, appropriationis, inhibitionis, constitutionis, revocationis, cassationis, et annullationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contrariè. Siquis autem hoc attemp-

tare præsumpserit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, ac beatorum Petri et Pauli, Apostolorum ejus, se noverit incursurum. Datum Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum, anno incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quadringentesimo nonagesimo nono, tertiodecimo Kalendarum Februarii, pontificatus nostri anno octavo.

(Super plicam) L. PODOCATHARVS,
P. TURA;
ALEXANDER PAPA SEXTUS.

No. X.

Translation of Queen ELIZABETH'S *Charter.*

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

1. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:—Whereas our loving and faithful liege subjects, the Bailiff and the Jurats of our Island of Guernsey, and the other *sojourners in*, and inhabitants of the said Island, as well as of our Islands of Aureneye, *alias* Alderney, and Sark, within the Duchy of Normandy, and their predecessors, have from time immemorial (beyond what the memory of men can reach), by virtue of several charters, grants, confirmations, and most ample princely writs, of our illustrious progenitors and predecessors, the Kings of England and Dukes of Normandy, and others, have used, enjoyed, and been in possession of, very many rights, jurisdictions, privileges, immunities, liberties, and franchises, freely, quietly, and without any infringement of the same, as well within the kingdom of England, as elsewhere within our dominions, and other places under our subjection, on this side of, or beyond, the seas; by the aid and benefit of which grants, the Islands and the maritime places aforesaid have stood out loyally, and continued unblameably in our service, and have enjoyed and gone on in their commerce and trade with merchants, both natives and aliens, as well in time of peace, as in time of war, and exercised and executed their duties in giving their decrees, and taking *cognisance* of all and every cause, quarrel, action, both *civil* and *criminal*, and *capital* pleas; and the right of jurisdiction they were vested with, to take into their consideration, to decide, discuss, hear, and determine, and to proceed in the premises, and keep *records of* their proceedings according to the laws and customs practised of old, and approved in the said Islands and other places aforesaid; except in certain cases reserved from time to time to our royal cognisance:

2. And we considering of how great advantage and moment all and singular the premises are, and have been, toward the safe-keeping and conservation of the said Islands and other maritime places in their fidelity and allegiance to our crown of England; and being always mindful (as is just) how courageously and loyally the said islanders and inhabitants have behaved themselves in our own and in our progenitors' service:

3. And considering further what dangers they have gone through, and what great detriments and losses they have sustained and do daily sustain, not only for the constant defence of the said Islands and territories, but likewise for the recovery and the preservation of our Castle of *Mont Orgueil*, in the Island of Jersey: to the end, not only to shew some distinguished testimony and certain marks of our favour, affection, and royal beneficence towards the inhabitants aforesaid, but also to encourage them, and their posterity for ever, to persevere and continue inviolably in their accustomed and due obedience towards us, and our heirs and successors; we have thought proper to grant to them these our royal letters patent, confirmed under the great seal of England, in form following:—

4. Know ye therefore, that we, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given

and granted, and for ourselves, our heirs and successors, we do by these presents give and grant, to the said Bailiff and Jurats of our Island of Guernsey aforesaid, and to the other sojourners and inhabitants, as well of the said Island, as of our other Islands aforesaid, of Auregney, *alias* Alderney, and Sark; that they and every one of them (though not herein stated or declared by their particular names) shall, for the time to come, be for ever free, exempted, and acquitted, in all our cities, boroughs, markets, and trading towns, fairs, mart-towns, and other places and ports, within our kingdom of England, and within all our provinces, dominions, territories, and other places under our subjection, within our realms, or beyond the seas, from all tributes, tolls, customs, subsidies, hidages, taylage, pontage, panage, murage, fossage, works, and warlike expeditions (except in case the body of our Royal Sovereign the Queen, her heirs and successors, should be taken, and put in prison (which God avert)), and of and from all other contributions and exactions whatsoever, that may be due and payable by, and claimed from, the said islanders, or any of them, to us, our heirs and successors, in any manner, by virtue of any charters, grants, confirmations, and princely writs of our said progenitors, formerly Kings of England and Dukes of Normandy, or others, or by virtue or reason of any legal and reasonable usage, prescriptions, or customs.

5. And whereas some other privileges, jurisdictions, immunities, liberties, and franchises, were graciously given, granted, and confirmed from time immemorial (from the time whereof the memory of men reacheth not to the contrary), by our progenitors and predecessors, formerly Kings of England and Dukes of Normandy, and others, to the said islanders, have been used and observed constantly in the said Islands and other maritime places; one whereof is, that in time of war the merchants of all nations, whether *aliens, born in or out of the said Islands*, both friends and enemies, could and might freely and lawfully, without danger or punishment, come to, resort unto, go to and fro, and frequent the said Islands, and other aforesaid maritime places, with their ships, merchandises, and goods; as well to avoid storms, as to exercise their free commerce, trade, and traffic, and afterwards securely, and without danger, remain there, and depart away from thence, and return into the same, when they think fit, without any harm, molestation, or hostility whatsoever, in their goods, merchandises, or persons; and this not only within the said Islands and maritime places, and all around the same, but likewise at such spaces and distances from the Islands as the *sight of man goes to*, or the eye of man reaches: We, by virtue of our royal authority, do, for ourselves, our heirs and successors, renew, reiterate, confirm, and graciously grant the same immunities, impunities, liberties, and privileges last mentioned, to the said Bailiffs and Jurats, merchants, and others, whether they are in war or amity with us, and to all others, *inhabitants, and aliens, and sojourners aforesaid* in the said Islands, in as ample form and manner as heretofore they have used and enjoyed the same. In order therefore to prevent any violation or infraction of this our grant, concession, and confirmation, or any thing therein contained, in any manner whatsoever, we declare and give this warning by these presents to all our officers and subjects in all parts of our kingdom of England, and throughout all our realms and dominions under our obedience, wheresoever they lie, or are situated. And if any one of our said officers and subjects shall be so rash as to presume or attempt to transgress these our strict orders and commands, we order and decree (as far as in us lies), that he shall be severely punished for his audacious contempt of our royal power, and disobedience to our laws; and shall be compelled to make a full restitution and satisfaction of all costs, interests, and damages, and prosecuted by all due process and forms of law for the same.

6. Further, we, out of our most gracious favour, do, by these presents, ratify, approve, establish, and confirm, all and every one of the laws and customs which have been duly and legally in ancient times practised, received, and approved within the said Islands; giving and granting to the said Bailiff and Jurats, and all magistrates and officers of justice, and all others who are appointed for performing the functions and executing the duties of any office, full and absolute authority, power, and faculty to have the cognisance, jurisdiction, and judgment concerning and touching all and all sorts of pleas, processes, law-suits,

actions, quarrels, and causes arising within the said Islands and maritime places; as well those actions which are real, personal, or mixed, as those which are criminal and capital, and to proceed in the said Islands, and not elsewhere, in hearing the parties in their pleadings, and prosecutions of their processes, in their defence; and to hear, examine, and supersede the same, making decrees, determining, absolving, condemning, and putting their sentences in execution, according to the laws and customs heretofore practised and approved in the said Island and maritime places; without admitting any challenge or appeal, except in such cases as are reserved to our royal cognisance by the ancient customs of the Island and places aforesaid. Which authority, power, and faculty (except in the cases reserved to us), we commit, give, grant, and confirm, for ourselves and our heirs and successors, to the said Bailiffs and Jurats, by these presents, as freely, fully, and entirely, as the said Bailiffs and Jurats, or others or any of them, heretofore have rightfully and lawfully used, practised, and enjoyed, or might legally have used and enjoyed.

7. Moreover, our will and pleasure is, and we grant, for ourselves, our heirs, and successors by these presents, to the said Bailiffs and Jurats, and all other inhabitants and *sojourners* in the said Isles and maritime places, That for the time to come, none of them be cited, or summoned, or drawn into any lawsuit, or forced in any manner by any writs or process, issued from any of our courts of the kingdom of England, to appear and answer before any judges, courts, or other officers of justice, out of any of the said Islands and maritime places, touching or concerning any thing, dispute, causes, or matters in controversy whatsoever, arising in the said Islands: But that the said inhabitants in general, and each of them in particular, may lawfully, notwithstanding the said writs and processes, remain, reside quietly, and abide in those Islands, waiting for justice there; without incurring any punishment, corporal or pecuniary, by way of fine, mulct, ransom, or forfeiture, by reason of any offence, contempt, or contumacy, committed towards us, our heirs and successors, for which they might be sued, arraigned, or condemned; except only in the cases which by the laws and customs of the Island are reserved to our royal cognisance and determination.

8. And moreover, of our more gracious favour, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, and confirmed, and by these our letters patent, for ourselves, our heirs and successors (as far as in us lieth), we do give, grant, and confirm to the said Bailiff and Jurats, and other inhabitants of, and *sojourners in*, the said Islands and maritime places; as also to merchants and other persons resorting and meeting there, the like, and as great, and as ample rights, jurisdictions, immunities, impunities, indemnities, exemptions, liberties, franchises, and privileges whatsoever, as the said Bailiff and Jurats, and all other *sojourners*, inhabitants, and merchants, or any of them, have heretofore rightfully and legally used, practised, and enjoyed; and all and every other thing that has been given, granted, and confirmed heretofore, by our own letters patent, or in any other charters or letters patent of us or our progenitors, formerly Kings of England, or Dukes of Normandy, and not revoked or abolished, by whatsoever name or names the said Bailiff and Jurats, and other inhabitants of, or *sojourners in*, the Islands and maritime places aforesaid, or any of them, may be supposed to have been comprised, called, or named, or ought to have been called or named, in the said patents, and all and singular which things, though not herein expressly mentioned, we do by these presents confirm, consolidate, and ratify anew to the said Bailiff and Jurats, inhabitants, and *sojourners*, and all others, *born in these Islands*, or that were born out of these Islands, merchants meeting and coming together to trade in the said Islands, as fully, freely, and entirely, as if all and singular the things particularly mentioned and declared in the same letters patent were particularly and expressly recited and declared in these our letters patent.

9. Saving always entire and without detriment the regal and sovereign power, dominion, and empire of our crown of England, as to what may concern the allegiance, subjection, and obedience of the said Islanders, and all other persons, whoever they may be, dwelling for a shorter or longer time in the same island; and also as to what may concern the regalities, privileges, incomes, revenues, tributes, and other

rights, profits, commodities, emoluments, anciently due and accustomed to be paid to us, our heirs and successors, by our royal prerogative as Kings of England, or the prerogative of the Duchy of Normandy; saving also to the said islanders, and others dwelling or being in the said Islands, a right to appeal in all cases reserved to our cognisance and consideration by the laws and customs of the said Island; but in no other case: Notwithstanding any sentence, clause, thing, or matter whatsoever expressed above, or specially contained to the contrary in these presents.

10. Lastly, our pleasure is, and by these presents we grant, that the said Bailiff and Jurats, and other *sojourners* and inhabitants of the said Islands; as also the traders, and other persons who resort unto, and come there, may from time to time require and have these our letters patents made and sealed under our great seal of England, without rendering or paying to our use or benefit, any fine or fee, great or small, in our hanaper, or elsewhere to our use, for the same.

11. And that although express mention of the true annual value, or of the certainty of the premises, or any of them, or of the other gifts or grants by us or any of our predecessors to the aforesaid Bailiff and Jurats, and other inhabitants or dwellers in the said Islands, or their predecessors, or to any of them, before this time made, be not mentioned in these presents, or any statute, act, ordinance, proviso, or restriction to the contrary thereof, made, ordained, or provided, or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsover to the contrary notwithstanding.

In testimony whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself, at Westminster, the fifteenth day of March, in the second year of our reign, by the Queen herself, and by the aforesaid authority given by Parliament.

No. XI.

Abstract of the Charter of CHARLES *I. confirmed by his Son, Charles II.*

At the Court at Whitehall, the 13th December, 1667.

Present,—The King's most Excellent Majesty, and several of the Lords of the Council.

WHEREAS upon the humble pettition of the Baillif and Jurats, as well in theire owne, as the names of the rest of his Majestie's subjects, the inhabitants of the Island of Guernesey and dependencies (taken into consideration the 29th November last), praying that they may enjoy their ancient charters and priviledges granted to them in the time of the reigne of his late Majesty, of ever-blessed memory, with all their laws and customes: It was then ordered by his Majesty in Councell, that the pettitioners should attend Mr. Attorny-Generall with their charter, who was thereby required to abstract all the heads thereof, and to present the same to this Board, together with his oppinion touching his Majestye's renewing the priviledges formerly graunted to the inhabitants of that Island by the said charter. In pursuance whereof, his Majestie's Attorney-General presented an abstract of a grant and confirmation to the Baillif, Jurats, and inhabitants of Guernsey, by a charter made tertio Caroli Ime. as followeth:—

A grant or confirmation that they shall be free from payment of all such tolls, customes, duties, taxes, payments, &c. in all the King's dominions, as they were exempted from, by vertue of former grants and priviledges.

That in time of war, as well enemies as friends may freely trade heither without prejudice.

Power to heare and determine causes as formerly, except such causes as by the laws and customes of the Islands, for any things happening there, are refered to be examined by the King.

That they shall not be sued out of the Islands for any thing happening there, except such cases as by the laws and customes of the Island are reserved to be examined by the King.

A confirmation of their liberties of being free from paying tolls or pettite costumes, and all other their liberties and priviledges under their former rents and services.

Not to pay customes of or for wares or marchandizes arising or made within the Islands, which shall be transported into England, for and in respect of the transportation.

A grant to the Rector of St. Peter's, towards his maintenances, for threescore quarters of corne yearly out of the King's revenue there, as his predecessours had formerly received.

For repayre of the peere and other publick uses, they may receive such moneye for pettite custômes for goods imported or made there, as they lawfully received *tempore Eliz.*

To have the weighing and measuring of such things as they formerly used at the comon beame, and to have the profits received for the same *tempore Eliz.* paying twenty shillings per annum.

A confirmation of all other liberties which they had lawfully injoyed. Saving their allegeance to the Crowne of England, and to the King in right of the Duchy of Normandy, and saving appeals to the King as formerly.

A confirmation of lands given to churches, hospitalls, or schooles, to be converted to the use for which they were given.

A confirmation for licenses to export bierre, victuals, coales, &c. from certain parts in England, to be spent in the Islands during the King's pleasure. Provided a particular of the things desired be brought from the Captain of the Castle, or his deputy, or the Baillif and Jurats.

Upon consideration of all which premisses, it was this day ordered by his Majesty in Councel, That Mr. Attorney-Generall do forthwith prepare a warrant for his Majesty's royall signature, for renewing the former charter granted to the Baillif, Jurats, and inhabitants of the said Island of Guernesey and dependencies by his late Majesty, of ever-blessed memory, in the third yeare of his raigne, in the same termes, with full confirmation thereof, without any material alteration.

RICHARD BROWNE.

CHARLES REX.—Our will and pleasure is, that you forthwith prepare a bill fit for our royall signature, to pass our great seale, containing a grant and confirmation of all such libertyes and priviledges as by letters patent made in the third yeare of the raigne of our late royall father, of blessed memory, were granted or confirmed to the then Baillif, Jurats, and inhabitants of our Island of Guernsey, and other places depending thereupon; and for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at our court at White-hall, the 6th day of January, in the nineteenth year of our raigne.

To our trusty and wel-beloved, our Attorney-General.

By his Majestie's comand,
ARLINGTON.

No. XI.

Speech of Major-General Doyle, Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, delivered in St. Peter's Church, on the Question of Levying a General Tax, for the Formation of good Military Roads in that Island.

Gentlemen,

I Feel infinitely obliged by your kindness, in thus affording me an opportunity of submitting to this respectable meeting, a proposition which appears to my mind of the utmost importance to the health, convenience, and security of the inhabitants of this Island; and I find it the more necessary that I should avail myself of this indulgence, as I learn that much misconception, and

consequent misrepresentation, has gone abroad respecting the extent and object of the measure; and I feel a well-grounded confidence, that many who have come down here to oppose this measure, upon the mis-statements they have heard, will become its most strenuous advocates when they are informed of the real state of the question.

I am aware that in all public measures, difference of opinion will arise, and I am far from expecting that mine will be exempt from the common lot; all I request is, that it may be discussed with temper, in a manly, open manner, and that it should stand or fall by its own merits.

Before I enter upon the subject, it may be necessary that I should explain why I have preferred communicating the plan to the inhabitants of the Town parish, antecedent to its being laid before the States of the Island, according to the usual routine.

I had, in the first instance, submitted it to the gentlemen of the Royal Court, and finding that it met their approbation, I had, from motives of respect and delicacy to those of the Town parish, wished to obtain their assent, previous to any decision of the States, because I knew that in the event of a general contribution, the greater share of the burthen would have fallen upon them; that their voluntary acquiescence would have given additional weight to the measure when brought before the States of the Island; and that it would have done away the great objection of its affecting their constitution, by being compulsory upon them.

I shall begin by laying before the Assembly an extract from my report to his Majesty's Government, as far as it respects the public roads of the Island, together with the measures I propose for carrying into effect the plan so recommended; for I should ill deserve the confidence with which I have been honoured by the Island, if I had any thing to conceal from its loyal inhabitants.

(The General then briefly detailed his report and plan, and thus proceeded:)

Having now submitted the outlines of the plan, I think it but justice to acknowledge that there are many objections urged against it; and I shall candidly and honestly state those that have come within my knowledge, together with such arguments in opposition to those objections, as shall suggest themselves to my poor understanding; and it will rest with the good sense of the Assembly to decide between them, for I ask the vote of no man, but upon his conviction of the utility of the measure.

The first objection, I understand, is, that by making good roads, a temptation is held out to luxury and extravagance.

The same objection would apply to every improvement in civilised society. This is arguing from the abuse, and not from the use of the measure. Had our ancestors acted upon this reasoning, we should at this moment be in that state, so forcibly described by the poet:

> And still the sad barbarian mixed
> With beasts of prey, or for his acorn meal
> Fought the fierce tusky boar.

Gentlemen thus arguing, seem to have imbibed the sentiments of a whimsical character I recollect to have heard of, who, on being pressed to do some act that would benefit posterity, replied, that as posterity had never yet done any thing for him, he saw no reason why he should be so anxious about posterity. It would be just as reasonable to argue, that by making good public roads, you hold out a temptation to highwaymen, because they frequent public roads. One should think, that in the nineteenth century it would not be necessary to use many arguments to prove the utility of good public roads of communication: it is the great mark of civilisation in all countries; and in this respect, but happily in this alone, we are two hundred years behind the rest of civilised Europe.

It will be acknowledged that nothing is more conducive to health than exercise. In this country, if a man wishes thus to benefit his health, he must do it at the risk of his life.

The innumerable accidents in the recollection of every gentleman prove the fact. There is scarce a man who hears me, that has not, in his own person, experienced the truth of this assertion, and therefore I might appeal not only to your understanding, but to your *feeling*, in the literal sense of the word.—But the accidents are not confined to fractures: it is but a few days since, an industrious poor man was buried under his waggon, from the badness of the roads, leaving a helpless family to regret his untimely end.

If it is so difficult for men to take exercise here, what must become of the other sex?—in all countries the natural object of man's attention, as being the sweet solace of his care—"the first, best blessing of Heaven to man." If this be generally true, how much more so in this country, where, to the charms that Nature has so prodigally lavished upon them, they join the most unaffected modesty, the most unassuming grace, with the most correct and irreproachable conduct?—what is their situation? If the wife or daughter of a gentleman here is ill from the want of exercise, she is immediately ordered to England, at the risk of the sea, at the risk of the enemy, and at a considerable expense; and the husband must separate from her, so justly dear to him, and maintain a double establishment, or, by cleaving to his wife, he must give up his business; in either case incurring an expence considerably greater than his contribution to the proposed measure, which would have rendered such a journey unnecessary.

It is said that carriages will be introduced. I think some gentlemen may have carriages, but I cannot conceive the use of wealth, if it be not to afford the comforts and conveniences of life to those who, by honest industry, have acquired the means of obtaining them. But if we are never to adopt a public good, lest a contingent evil should arise out of it, see what a predicament we should be placed in.

Ships and men are frequently lost at sea; would you, therefore, relinquish commerce? Methinks I see a negative in every face to such a proposition. I will suppose, Gentlemen, that one of you should call upon your friend to dine with him; you would surely feel very much surprised if he were gravely to tell you, that though he were glad to see you, you must expect no dinner from him, for that he had lately heard that many houses had been burned, by having fires in the kitchen grates, and that he was resolved to have no more fires in his house. I see gentlemen smile at the simile, but it is not a whit more ridiculous than the argument that gave rise to it.

I do not pretend to say that we are in this country exempt from the frailties common to mankind; but I have never before heard that extravagance was one of those imputable to the gentlemen of this Island; it is true they are very hospitable, but their hospitality never exceeds their means.

When have you heard of a gentleman of Guernsey retiring to other countries to repair the injuries done to his fortune by extravagance? Who has ever heard of a native bankruptcy from extravagance?

If temptation must necessarily produce vice, the Island would be deluged with drunkenness. There is no country where there is more or better wine than in Guernsey, and yet there is no place where the gentlemen are more temperate and discreet. Tuns of spirits pass through the hands of every cooper, and yet no people are more sober and industrious. You do not see them *reeling to and fro, like unto drunken men*, and *there is no complaining in your streets.*

But when did this character of extravagance attach upon our islanders? It must *have stolen unawares upon them, like a thief in the night,* and you are afraid to trust them with a good road, lest it should prove *the road to ruin.*

Another objection I understand is taken up in a military point of view. I am told that, by making good roads, I give an easy access to the enemy. This might be a good argument, if I adhered to the policy which is said to have prevailed in former times (far back indeed) of confining my defence to the fortresses, and the troops stationed in them, without attending to the safety of the inhabitants. But it is well known to every gentleman that hears me, that my system has been widely different; for I should ill

discharge the duty I owe to the best of Kings (the object of whose life has been the happiness of his *whole* people), could I for one moment admit of any distinction in the protection of his loyal subjects.

In our small Island I consider the fortifications on the sea-coast as the out-works of the Citadel; and it is known that the communication between a fortress and its advanced works, should always be practicable to its own garrison. The enemy must be opposed *in limine;* he must be fought from the very threshold, to the inmost recesses of your Citadel.

Under this impression my attention has been principally directed to the sea-line of defence, because experience has taught me that the best mode of resisting the invader, is to attack him while helpless in his boats, or in the confusion incident to a landing; and if this idea be true of invasion in general, it acquires additional force from the natural situation of our Island, where the intricacy of the navigation adds considerable impediments to the descent of an enemy. Now, as good public roads of communication make a part of my general plan of defence, the worthy gentlemen who so kindly favour us with their lectures on tactics, should either take the whole of the plan into consideration, or, what perhaps might be better, communicate to us their complete system of defence for the Island.

It is said, that in the state of the roads (till my plan shall have spoiled them) the French, if they landed, would be caught in a trap, for that their cannon would be too wide for the roads, and they could never advance.—Poor, innocent, simple Frenchmen! how I pity your ignorance! It is well known that the first act of a general meditating an invasion, is to obtain an accurate knowledge of the topography of the country, and its several ways, but most of all, its roads of communication; and can you suppose the French of the present day so wanting in the common rule of military practice, as to be ignorant of the state of your roads?

The extent of our trade, the number of neutral vessels constantly frequenting our port, afford them opportunities of obtaining information, notwithstanding all our precautions to prevent it. In the last short peace, the inhabitants of the opposite coast had also constant and uninterrupted communication with our Island; and you cannot forget that in the late war several foreign officers served in this Island, who are now actually employed in the armies of France; and you must recollect one of high military rank, who, even while here, did not hesitate to say, that if he were in the councils of France, he would convince their Government of the advantage it would derive from the possession of this Island, and of the facility with which it could be obtained: I trust he will find that he has reckoned without his host. This man is now in the councils of France, and high in the war department; and do you think that he has not communicated his favourite plan to the Government of that country, together with every circumstance that relates to our military position? Be assured that the situation of Guernsey is as well known at Paris, as in this church. This, however, should give you no uneasiness; for I flatter myself that the more they know of our situation, and the determined spirit of the people, the less they will be inclined to try the experiment; and here, Gentlemen, let me implore you not to rest your defence upon the enemy's ignorance of your situation, else you will be as the silly bird, who thrusts his head into a bush, and because it does not see the sportsman, imagines itself unseen, and falls a victim to its folly.

I have mentioned France;—let me now take you to England: that country is in hourly expectation of an invasion, the most formidable the mind of man has conceived. What is their policy? Are they narrowing or breaking up their roads to prevent the approach of the enemy from the shores?—No such thing; they are doing the very opposite—they are putting them in the best possible state, to permit their brave and ardent defenders to move with the greater celerity to defend their shores, and make the insolent foe repent of his temerity. I feel equal confidence in the gallantry of our loyal people; but let me have the same means of giving effect to their bravery.

I will suppose that the enemy's fleet is observed directing its course to one of our bays; it is true they are all now defended by powerful batteries, well manned; but if I am enabled to move down heavy

columns, with thirty additional pieces of ordnance, playing with grape upon the enemy in their boats, can any man doubt but that it would be decisive of the fate of the day? But I will even suppose what, I trust, is not likely to happen, that we are, after every exertion, obliged, from their superiority of numbers, to fall back, and dispute the country with them, what is to become of that ordnance, and of those columns, in the favourite roads of those gentlemen? We should be entangled in the very trap that they propose for the enemy, as those officers of the militia now present will recollect was the case, even in the mock representation of a battle, a few days ago, at Vazon Bay. It would be a very proper and necessary measure, under the cover of your light troops, to break up and render impracticable a road, after our own army has retired upon it; but to break it up, when your own army is to pass and repass, brings to my recollection a practical blunder that occurred at Boston in the American war. An officer in the engineer department, upon the evacuation of that town, was ordered to the out-posts, and, upon the retiring of the rear-guard, to strew colthrops, or crow's feet, in the street, to impede the pursuit of the enemy; but this officer, with more zeal than discretion, resolving to lose no time, commenced his distribution of his crow's feet from his first setting out, so that the rear-guard, of which I happened to be one, found great difficulty (without the pressure of the enemy) to join the main body. I do not know how this manœuvre will appear to our modern tacticians here, but I know it was a subject of ridicule to both armies in America. But, in truth, my anxiety is not as to what road the enemy will take, but it is to prevent his having the choice of any.

I shall now proceed to the next objection, which I understand is the enormous expense it will entail. This is one of the many misrepresentations I have reason to complain of: this is a raw head and bloody-bones held out to scare the people. I have even been told, by a worthy friend of mine, that though the measure was a good one, yet that five shillings and sixpence per quarter, which I intended to ask, would never go down with the inhabitants. I assured him that no such sum was in my idea, but had some difficulty to obtain his credence; for it seemed the calculators had decided otherwise. In truth, my plan has been exhibited to me in so distorted a shape, that I no longer knew my own offspring; or if I did, I was ashamed to acknowledge him, from his deformed and monstrous appearance. One calculator, with uncommon nicety of arithmetic, has proved that the roads in question will cost one thousand five hundred pounds per mile; but he must now hide his diminished head, as a calculator on a grander scale has made his appearance. *This second Demoivre* out-Herods Herod; he has proved that they will cost fifty thousand pounds. This seems the age of calculators. *But mark how a plain tale shall put them down*, see how *their nobles are reduced to ninepence;* for literally ninepence, and ninepence per quarter only, do I ask—"*The head and front of my offending hath* this *extent, no more.*" But I learn that a calculator, more sagacious or more mischievous than the rest, a cunning little Isaac, has told the people—"It is true the "Governor asks but ninepence per quarter for the present; but this will be only the first instalment, and "you will be called upon again and again, until it amounts to the five shillings and sixpence."

I am not aware, Gentlemen, that there has been any thing in my conduct, since I have had the honour of being in the government, that could justify so unfair an imputation. But, to prevent the ignorant from being misled by such artifices, I think it necessary to declare to you, in the most explicit terms, and in the most solemn manner, that I do not propose to ask, either now or hereafter, for the roads in question, more than ninepence per quarter on the income of each individual for one year.

Another scarecrow held out, is the destruction of private property, and that this same wicked Governor, in his zeal for making his roads straight, is to overset houses and gardens, and in short every thing that stands in his way.

Never was there such a libel upon a Governor, and upon a road. It is true, Sir, that with respect to the Governor, he would prefer the most direct line of communication; but with respect to the road, it is an arrant libel, as there cannot be imagined a more innocent, or a better-conditioned road. It is, indeed, a

military road, but it is also a *civil* road. It wars with the habitation of no man; it attacks not the garden or orchard of any, but keeps a respectful distance from each. If, in widening the road, it becomes necessary to obtain ground from the neighbouring proprietors, it is proposed that a fair valuation shall be fixed upon it by impartial umpires.

In most public measures it will frequently happen, and it is deemed just, that the interest of the individual must give way to the public good; but in the measure I have the honour to propose, the public will derive an essential benefit, and no individual will suffer. I ask pardon—I do recollect a class of people in the Island, who may have reason to be dissatisfied: I mean the physicians and surgeons, and certainly they would complain loudly, did not the gentlemen of that profession in our Island give daily proofs of their preferring the cause of humanity and the public good, to any considerations of individual interest.

Another objection I find is grounded upon the irresponsibility of the Governor. I understand some gentlemen say the plan is a good one, and the present Governor inclined to carry it into effect; but what pledge have we, if we agree to this proposal, that he may not be removed, and his successor have different ideas upon the subject, and this useful measure fall to the ground? Really, Gentlemen, with regard to the first part of the proposition, I can give no security; for having dedicated my life to the service of my King and country, it is no longer at my own disposal; but whatever may become of the Governor, the measure is fixed, for having met the approbation of his Majesty's Government, it will be equally binding upon my successors as myself, it not being to the individual, William or John, that the acquiescence of Government is given, but to the representative of that Government, whomsoever he may happen to be; and with respect to a pledge, you have the best the nature of the case will admit of, you have the ready money.

Again, it is proposed by gentlemen friendly to the measure, though adverse to a general tax, that we should trust entirely to a voluntary subscription. I have no doubt of the sincerity of those gentlemen, and that many liberal subscribers might be found in the Island; and indisputably I should prefer that mode, did I see a possibility of accomplishing the object by it. But, alas! I fear the growth of public spirit is not so luxuriant as to promise a harvest sufficiently abundant; nor do I imagine, by this mode, that in twenty years we should accomplish as many miles of road, and thus it would become a partial tax, affecting only the public-spirited and patriotic, while the mean and sordid would enjoy all the benefits resulting from the measure, without having contributed towards its support. But that I may not be supposed to reject any proposition tending to so desirable an end, let us now put it to the test.

The meeting I have the honour to address, represents nearly the wealth of the Island. Let us now commence the subscription; and though, from the uncertainty of my stay in the Island, I am personally less concerned than any man who hears me, yet shall I most readily contribute my mite to forward an object of such public utility; I shall therefore beg leave to offer my subscription, equivalent to the highest contribution that would fall upon any individual by the general tax.——I pause for a reply. I do not see any one come forward, and therefore conclude there is an end to the proposition, and that I must adhere to my original plan.

I now come, Gentlemen, to the last objection—namely, that if the measure be acceded to, it will ruin your constitution. This, indeed, is a heavy accusation against the measure, and ought to be decisive of its condemnation, were it founded on fact. One of the strenuous supporters of this objection argues, that as the Governor in his statement clearly proves that the roads are a measure of defence, it should therefore be a matter of the States of the Island. Now this gentleman knows, as we all do, that while the present system of taxation prevails, the States cannot nor would not make the requisite grant, and the object must necessarily be defeated. Now this is the first time I have ever heard that a great public measure became worse, because, to all its other advantages, it superadded that of general security. It is said that this would be making a new rule of taxation, and it is branded with the epithets of illegal and unconstitutional. Happily hard names are not arguments: so far from making a new rule, it is the very contrary; it is an

exception to the rule, and if your consenting to this tax could ruin your constitution, it is already ruined past redemption.

You have yourselves, of your own free act, done the very same thing, with this difference, that the object you had in view bore no comparison in point of utility to that now proposed.

You are not called upon to submit to a general tax, imposed upon you contrary to your consent—no; you are called upon merely to shew your generosity and patriotism, in contributing to a great measure, which, without the exercise of those virtues on your part, would be lost to your country. If a man stops me, and insists upon my giving him my purse, that would be illegal and unconstitutional; but if he knew that I possessed great wealth, and supposing me to be liberal, I cannot see any thing illegal or unconstitutional in his requesting me to contribute to a charitable foundation.

I have said, that you have yourselves destroyed your constitution, if your acquiescence to this measure could have had that effect.

You have voted a general tax, to the amount of four thousand pounds, for the purpose of building a public jail, and the most zealous advocates for that measure, are the most violent opposers of the present, and, strange to tell! upon the grounds of its being unconstitutional, which inconsistency I leave to themselves to explain.

They have adopted the same measures, but for a very inferior object; for if there be one country in the world where a jail is less necessary than another, this is that country. The innocence of the people is almost proverbial. A positive crime is unknown amongst the natives. The office of your jailer is a perfect sinecure, and your executioner, if he wants employment, must hang himself.

In their measure for the jail, every inhabitant was taxed, and not one of them will ever make use of it; whereas every one that contributes to the public roads, will have the full use and benefit of them. Thus it appears, that though a general tax was levied for the jail, the constitution did not suffer. Indeed, the very circumstance of the debate is an irrefragable proof of its sanity; and if a similar tax is voted for the roads, a similar effect will follow, and your constitution be as strong to-morrow as it was yesterday, more especially as it will be guarded by a condition in the Order of Council, as it was in the former case.

In truth, no constitution is affected by the measure, but the *physical* one, and that is considerably ameliorated by it.

And now let me conjure you, Gentlemen, not to let the present favourable opportunity slip, of contributing to the security of the Island, the advantage of the industrious farmer, and the health and convenience of all classes of the community. The occasion may not occur again; for although his Majesty can readily find many officers of more ability than myself, none can be found more deeply interested for the safety of the Island, or more sincerely attached to its loyal and worthy inhabitants.

No. XIII.

Genealogies of some of the principal Families long resident in the Island of Guernsey.

DE SAUSMARES, OR SAUMAREZ.

THE family of Saumarez, or, as it was originally spelt, De Sausmares, is of Norman origin, and of great antiquity in this Island. The Seigniory or Lordship of Sausmares, in the parish of St. Martin, appears by inquisitions made the 6th of Edward II. anno 1313, and 4th of Edward III. anno 1331, to have been held by Matthew de Sausmares, who was by the latter Monarch made hereditary captain or castellan of the Castle of Jerbourg, within the said lordship. Several of this ancient family have been jurats of the

Royal Court, and the two paternal uncles of the present Admiral Sir James Saumarez both distinguished themselves in naval history, viz. Philip de Sausmares, who was lieutenant on board the Centurion under Lord Anson, and came to England commander of the Spanish galleon captured in the South Seas, when he was appointed to the command of the Nottingham (64), and captured the Mars, a French 74-gun ship. He was killed on board the Nottingham in the engagement under Sir Edward Hawke, on the 14th of October, 1747, and a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. His brother, Thomas de Sausmares, was also a captain in the navy, and while commanding the Antelope of 50 guns, in the year 1758, captured the Belliqueux, French 64-gun ship, off the Isle of Lundy in the British Channel. But it is scarcely possible, in adequate terms of praise, to do justice to the merits of the present Admiral, whose long career of naval glory and distinguished services has shed so much additional lustre on the naval character of Great Britain. Sir James Saumarez entered the navy in the year 1770, and on the breaking out of the American war in 1775, served on board his Majesty's ship Bristol, in the memorable action against Sullivan's Island, on which occasion he received his first promotion as acting lieutenant of the Bristol, which was confirmed by Lord Howe. From that period to the year 1779, he was employed in America in most important and active services connected with the army, having been appointed to the command of an armed vessel, and afterwards employed on shore during the siege of Rhode Island, as aid-de-camp to Commodore Brisbane. On his return to England he was appointed a lieutenant of the Victory, under Sir Charles Hardy, and continued in that ship under different flag-officers; and, following Rear-Admiral Sir Hyde Parker on board the Fortitude, was second lieutenant of that ship in the action off the Dogger Bank. Upon return of the squadron to port, he was promoted to the rank of master and commander, and appointed to the command of the Tisiphone fire-ship; and, sailing under the orders of Rear-Admiral Kempenfelt, first discovered the enemy's fleet, consisting of nineteen sail of the line, escorting a numerous convoy from Brest, when several of the latter were captured, and the object of the expedition rendered entirely abortive. Being detached from the fleet to convey the intelligence to Vice-Admiral Hood in the West Indies, he was shortly after appointed by him to the command of the Russel (74), which ship he commanded in the victory obtained by Sir George Rodney over the French fleet on the 12th of April, 1782, and bore a distinguished part in that glorious action. At the commencement of the war in 1793, he was appointed to the command of the Crescent, and in the month of October following, captured the French frigate La Réunion, for which service his Majesty was pleased to confer upon him the honour of knighthood, and he was presented by the City of London with an elegant piece of plate. In the June of the following year, having the Druid and Eurydice under his orders, he maintained an action with the enemy's squadron, more than double his force, consisting of two seventy-fours cut down, two frigates, and a corvette, and succeeded in extricating the Eurydice from falling into the enemy's hands. He soon after obtained the command of the Orion, and was under the orders of Lord Bridport in the action off L'Orient, when three ships of the line were captured, the Orion being one of the first ships which brought the enemy to action. Being soon afterwards detached from the Channel fleet to join Admiral Sir John Jarvis (now Earl St. Vincent), he bore a distinguished part in the gallant action of the 14th of February, 1797, for which he received the strongest marks of his Lordship's approbation, and was honoured by his Majesty with a gold medal to commemorate this glorious victory. He was soon after entrusted with the command of the advanced squadron off Cadiz, and in this ship accompanied the ever-memorable and gallant hero, Lord Nelson, off Toulon, and was second in command in the glorious action of the Nile, in which he received a severe contusion on the side by a splinter, nearly at the conclusion of the battle, and for this action received a second gold medal from his Majesty. Returning to England, he was appointed a Colonel of Marines in February, 1799, in January following, promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue, and created a Baronet 13th June, 1801. His Majesty, in order to give a further proof of his particular approbation of such services, by royal sign-manual, dated the 23rd of the same

month, granted him his especial licence, that he and his male descendants on whom the dignity of Baronet shall devolve, may bear and use supporters to their arms. At this time he was appointed to the command of a squadron to watch an expedition then preparing at Cadiz for the invasion of Portugal, and soon after his arrival off that port, having obtained information that three French line-of-battle ships had anchored off Algesiras, on the 6th of July he made an attack on them, and after a long and severe conflict, in which the squadron had to contend against the enemy's formidable batteries as well as line-of-battle ships, his Majesty's ship Hannibal having unfortunately grounded, and the enemy having succeeded in warping their ships on shore, he was compelled to withdraw from the attack, and repaired to Gibraltar Mole to refit the squadron, which had suffered considerably in their masts and hulls, as well as loss of men. The enemy having been joined by a reinforcement of six sail of the line from Cadiz, the utmost exertions were used in getting the squadron in a state to engage them, and on the morning of the 12th of July, the whole force of the enemy having put to sea, the Cæsar (Sir James's flag-ship), which, had got a new main-mast in only the day before, was warped out of Gibraltar Mole, and the squadron, consisting altogether of five sail of the line, proceeded in pursuit of this combined force, which, having bore up through the Straits, they came up with, and attacked before midnight, when two Spanish three-deckers took fire and blew up, and a French seventy-four was taken; by which gallant action the whole of the enemy's force in Cadiz was rendered totally useless, never having ventured out of port during the war. For this service his Majesty was pleased to nominate Sir James Saumarez a Knight Companion of the most honourable Order of the Bath, with the insignia of which he was immediately invested at Gibraltar, and installed at Westminster in 1803. He likewise received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament by unanimous vote, and on his return to England a pension of one thousand two hundred pounds per annum was also settled upon him by Parliament, and the freedom of the City of London voted him, with an elegant sword. In May, 1803, being then on a temporary service at Sheerness, he was appointed to command a squadron upon the Guernsey station, to defend the Island against the threatened attack of the enemy, which situation he retained till December, 1806, when he was promoted to the rank of Vice-Admiral, and appointed second in command in the Channel fleet, and in March, 1808, to the command of that destined for the Baltic; and for his services there, in July, 1809, was presented by Charles XIII. King of Sweden, with the Grand Cross of the Order of the Sword, and a most superb and brilliant diamond-hilted sword of great value; which order his Royal Highness the Prince Regent, by sign-manual bearing date 4th May, 1813, was graciously pleased to approve, and to grant him his royal permission for wearing the insignia; and on the 7th June, 1814, Sir James was promoted to the rank of full Admiral.

After a detail of the distinguished services of this meritorious officer, a living ornament to his profession and the Island, among those whose loss, not only their native Isle, but England herself must deplore, the page of History should exultingly record and lament the heroic bravery and fall of the late Major-General John Gaspard le Marchant, who was killed at the battle of Salamanca in Spain, whilst gallantly charging the enemy at the head of his brigade on the 22nd July, 1812 (and whose eldest son, Carey le Marchant, a captain in the army, and aid-de-camp, first to his father, and afterwards to General Stewart, likewise died of his wounds at St. Jean de Luz, on the 12th March, 1814); and of the much-lamented Major-General Sir Isaac Brock, who was created a Knight Companion of the most honourable military Order of the Bath on the 10th October, 1812, in consideration of the great ability and judgment with which he planned, and the promptitude, energy, and fortitude, with which (having under his command, in the province of Upper Canada, a force of only seven hundred men, including militia and about six hundred Indians) he accomplished the capture of Fort Detroit, on the 16th of August preceding, and the surrender of two thousand five hundred of the enemy's troops, and about twenty-five pieces of ordnance, without the sacrifice of any British blood upon the occasion; but who, in a second attempt by the enemy to invade the province on the Niagara frontier, unfortunately, yet gloriously fell in battle in the town of Queen's-Town,

on the 13th of the said month of October, at the head of a small body of regular troops, consisting of the flank companies of the 49th regiment of foot, of which he was lieutenant-colonel, whilst animating by his presence, and gallantly encouraging them (even after he had received the mortal wound, and was in the agonies of death) to sustain their position against a very superior force, thus conducing, by so eminent an example of valour and self-devotion, to the ultimate defeat and capture of the enemy. Besides munificently rewarding the families of these distinguished and brave officers, public monuments to perpetuate their memories have been voted by Parliament, to be erected in St. Paul's Cathedral; and the Commons of Upper Canada, of which Major-General Sir Isaac Brock was President, have, in the most handsome manner, not only voted a monument to his memory, but obtained the sanction of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent for a liberal grant to his family, of a portion of his Majesty's most valuable waste lands in that province, in grateful remembrance of his meritorious services.

LE MARCHANT.

The family of Le Marchant has been long seated in this Island. The common ancestor of the different branches now living was Peter le Marchant, who held the high office of Lieutenant-Governor and Bailiff of the Royal Court in the time of Edward III. and dying in 1335, left two sons, John and Denis le Marchant.

John, the eldest son, was likewise Bailiff of the Island in 1359, but died without issue in 1382.

Denis le Marchant, the second son, was Lieutenant-Bailiff to his brother, and died in 1392, having married Janette de Chesney, by whom he left issue two sons, Peter and Janequin, and one daughter, Michelle (who married Janequin de Plessis). Janequin died an infant, but

Peter le Marchant, the eldest son, was a Jurat of the Royal Court, and married Janette Lempriere, sister of the Seigneur de Rozel, in Jersey, by whom he had issue three sons, Denis, John, and Drouet.

Denis, the eldest son, who was living in 1438, was Lieutenant-Bailiff of the Royal Court, and Seneschal of the fief St. Michael of the Vale, and of the fief Le Comte, but died without issue.

John, the second son, was a Jurat, and living in 1450. He married Collette, daughter of Thomas de la Cour, Bailiff, and had issue two sons, Janequin and Peter (who was a Jurat, and living in 1493, but died without issue).

Drouet, the third son, styled the Honourable Drouet le Marchant, was Captain of the Castle of Beauregard, under the great Earl of Warwick, Lord of the Isles. He was living in 1460, and whose issue we shall notice hereafter.

Janequin le Marchant, the eldest son of John, by Collette de la Cour, was a Jurat, and living in 1493. He married Catherine, daughter of Peter Martin, Jurat, by whom he had issue an only son, John.

John le Marchant, the only child of Janequin, was also a Jurat; and at the Chief Pleas holden the 7th of January, 1546, he and his second cousin Nicholas, the eldest son of William, and their heirs, were decreed to be styled Honourable Gentlemen at all Chief Pleas. He married Collette, daughter of William de Beauvoir, Jurat, by whom he had two sons, Thomas and Peter, and one daughter, Catherine, married to John de la Marche, Jurat.

Thomas, the eldest son of John, married Collette, daughter of Hellier Gosselin, Bailiff, by whom he had issue two sons, Thomas, who married and had issue, and Peter, who died S. P.; and three daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Collette.

Peter, the second son of John, married Elizabeth Perrin, by whom he had issue four sons, John, the eldest (who married 9th of February, 1588, Rachel Etur, by whom he had three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, wife of John Mauger; Collette, wife of Peter Fiott; and Esther, wife of Simon Effart), and Peter-Thomas, and

Thomas, who died without issue; and one daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Matthew Foudan, Seignior de Handois.

Thomas le Marchant, eldest son of Thomas, and Collette Gosselin, married first Mary Guille, by whom he had four children; and by his second wife, Michelle de Jersey, had two children. His issue were two sons, Eleazar and Thomas; and four daughters, Judith, wife of James Housse; Margaret, wife of James du Plessis; Mary, wife of Nicholas Nicolle; and Susannah, wife of Daniel Girrard.

Eleazar le Marchant, eldest son of Thomas, by Mary Guille, married, 18th January, 1631, to his first wife, Jane Nicolle, by whom he had two sons, Eleazar, who died without issue, and Thomas, who married Anne Nouel, and by her had an only son, Thomas le Marchant. Eleazar's second wife was Mary Girrard, and by her he had an only daughter, Mary, wife of Nicholas de Quetteville.

Thomas, the second son of Thomas, and grandson of Thomas, and Collette Gosselin, was a minister, and married Olimpe Roland, by whom he had issue three sons, Thomas, who died without issue; Eleazar, a Jurat, and afterwards Bailiff, who married Mary, daughter of John de Saumarez, Jurat, but died without issue; and Joshua; and one daughter, Olimpe, first married to Peter Priaulx, Seignior du Comte, and afterwards to four other husbands.

Joshua le Marchant, the third son of Thomas, by Olimpe Roland, married, 2d June, 1681, Martha le Pelley, who was buried 30th March, 1696. He had issue four sons, Thomas, baptized 8th November, 1683, who died unmarried, and was buried 18th November, 170[illegible]; Joshua, Eleazar, and John, which last died an infant; and one daughter, Martha, baptized 29th March, 1682, wife of George Andros, Governor of Alderney, Deputy Prevost du Roy, afterwards Jurat, who died in London, 20th October, 1714, and was there buried. She died 29th January, 1714, and was buried in Guernsey, leaving issue two daughters, one of whom (Martha) was Governess of the Island of Alderney, but both died without issue.

Joshua, the second son, was Bailiff, and married first Rachel, daughter of Thomas de Lisle, Jurat, by whom he had issue one son, Joshua, of whom hereafter; and two daughters, Catherine and Rachel, who both died young. He afterwards married to his second wife, Mary Martin, and to his third, Rachel de la Noe; and died 13th November, 1751.

Eleazar, the third son, was elected Bailiff in 1752, and married Catherine le Marchant, daughter of William, by whom he had issue five sons and three daughters. He died 3d December, 1757. William, the eldest son; Joshua, the second (Seignior of the fief Du Comte and its dependencies, King's Comptroller, and afterwards Jurat, who married Mary, daughter of John de Sausmarez, and died without issue); Thomas, James, and Eleazar, who all three died young. Elizabeth, wife of Joshua, son of Joshua le Marchant, Bailiff; secondly, of William le Marchant, son of James, Bailiff; Catherine and Cartharette, who died young.

Joshua le Marchant, the only son of Joshua, by Rachel de Lisle, married Rachel, daughter of Peter Careye, Jurat, and by her had issue two sons and two daughters. He married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Eleazar le Marchant, Bailiff, by whom he had five sons and one daughter. His issue were, Joshua, who married (and whose issue will be mentioned shortly), and Peter, Eleazar, William, Thomas, and John, who all died unmarried; and Elizabeth, wife, first of William le Messurier, son of Henry; secondly, of Charles, son of Thomas le Marchant.

William le Marchant, the eldest son of Eleazar and Catherine le Marchant, was born 16th June, 1715; was Seneschal of the Court of St. Michael. He married, 10th November, 1737, Martha, daughter of John de Havilland, and by her had issue three sons and five daughters, viz. William, who died unmarried; Eleazar le Marchant, Esq. Seignior du Comte, sworn a Jurat of the Royal Court, 18th July, 1778, now Lieutenant-Bailiff, who married Judith, daughter of John de la Mare, Jurat, by whom he had no issue; George-Frederick, who died unmarried in 1789; Martha, who died unmarried;

Catherine, wife of Osmond de Beauvoir; and Mary, Rachel, and Elizabeth, all three now living unmarried; besides William, Eleazar, William, Joshua, and Rachel, who all died infants.

Joshua le Marchant, M. A. eldest son of Joshua, by Rachel Careye, was Rector of St. Peter's Port, and married Rachel Careye, daughter of Nicholas Dobree, and had issue one son, Joshua, and three daughters, Rachel and Martha, who died young, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, son of James Andros.

Joshua le Marchant, Clerk, M.A. late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, now of Sidmouth, in the county of Devon, the only son, was born 16th November, 1763, and married, 26th March, 1792, Sarah-Susannah, youngest daughter of the Reverend John Glubb, Rector of Bicton, in the said county, by whom he has issue one son and two daughters.

[Having traced the elder branch of this family, we shall now proceed with the second line of descent, beginning with Drouet, the third son of the first Peter le Marchant, by Janette Lempriere, who lived in 1493, and had issue one son, William, and one daughter, Janette, wife of Thomas Effart, Jurat.]

William le Marchant, the only son of Drouet, was Lieutenant-Bailiff. He married Laurence, daughter of John Perrin, Jurat, and had issue one son, Nicholas, and two daughters, Michelle and Laurence, wife of Michael le Petit.

Nicholas le Marchant, the only son of William, married Philipine, daughter of Hellier de la Roque, of the Trinity, in Jersey, by whom he had issue three sons, Thomas, who married and had issue, and Nicholas and William, who both died without issue.

Thomas le Marchant, eldest son of Nicholas, was a Jurat, and married Thomasse de la Marche, by whom he had issue three sons, William, the eldest; Thomas, second son; and Eleazar, third son, who all died without issue; and one daughter, Rachel, wife of Giles Germain.

William le Marchant, eldest son of Thomas, was Lieutenant-Bailiff, and married, 14th September, 1578, Margaret, daughter of William du Port, Jurat, and by her had issue seven children, five sons and two daughters, namely, Thomas, Josias, Paul, M. A. Denis, and John; the three last died without issue; and Mary, wife first of John Priaulx, and afterwards of Nicholas Martin, Lieutenant-Bailiff; and Jaquine, who died without issue.

Thomas le Marchant, eldest son of William, was a Jurat, and married Anne, daughter of James de Beauvoir, also a Jurat, by whom he had four children, viz. two sons, James and Thomas (who married, 27th March, 1632, Margaret Martin, but died without issue); and two daughters, Judith, wife of Thomas Careye, Seignior de Blanchelande, and Anne, who died unmarried.

Josias le Marchant, second son of William, was a Jurat, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Effart, Jurat, by whom he had issue one son, William, and two daughters, Mary, wife of James de Havilland, Jurat, and Collette, wife first of the Reverend John Bouillon, and secondly of Charles Andros, Lieutenant-Bailiff.

James le Marchant, eldest son of Thomas, by Anne de Beauvoir, was a Jurat, and was baptized 17th October, 1613. He married Rachel le Moyne de Vitray, by whom he had issue two sons, William and Thomas, and two daughters, Rachel, wife of Thomas de Lisle, a Jurat; and Charlotte, wife of Michael de Sausmarez.

William le Marchant, eldest son of Josias, by Mary Effart, was a Jurat, and married first Anne, daughter of John Fautrat, Lieutenant-Bailiff, and by her had issue only one son, William. He married secondly Jane Priaulx, by whom he had issue two sons, Josias, who died without issue, and John; and four daughters, viz. Mary, wife of John Bouillon; Rachel, wife first of William Beauvoir, and secondly of Thomas Andros, son of Charles; Jane, wife of Peter Careye; and Anne, wife of Captain Grills.

William le Marchant, eldest son of James, by Rachel le Moyne, was a Jurat, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Cæsar Nepton, an English gentleman, and by her had issue three sons, William, James, and Thomas; and one daughter, Cartharette, wife of Eleazar le Marchant, Prevost du Roy.

Thomas le Marchant, the second son of James, by Rachel le Moyne, married Martha, daughter of Thomas

de Lisle, Jurat, and had issue one son, Thomas; and two daughters, Martha, wife of James le Marchant, son of William; and Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Dobree.

William le Marchant, eldest son of William, by his first wife, Anne Fautrat, married first Elizabeth Dobree, by whom he had only one daughter, Mary, wife of George Andros, Deputy Prevost du Roy. He married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Elizée de Sausmarez, Jurat, and by her had issue two sons and two daughters, viz. William and Elizée, and Catherine, wife of Eleazar le Marchant, son of Joshua le Marchant, Bailiff; and Jane, wife of John de Sausmarez.

John le Marchant, second son of the said William, by his second wife, Jane Priaulx, married Rebecca, daughter of John Priaulx, by whom he had issue two sons, John, of whom hereafter; and William, who married Mary Corbin, and died without issue; and two daughters, Anne, wife of Elee Mauger; and Jane, who died unmarried.

William le Marchant, eldest son of William, by Elizabeth Nepton, married first Anne-Mary Cooper, by whom he had one daughter, Henriette; he married secondly Anne-Marie Bagnall.

James, the second son, married Martha, daughter of Thomas le Marchant, and had issue four sons, William, of whose issue hereafter; Thomas, who married Mary, daughter of Peter Dobree, and had issue an only daughter, Martha, now the wife of Admiral Sir James Saumarez, Bart. K.B. K.S. &c.; James, who died unmarried; and Peter; and seven daughters, viz. Martha, wife of John de Sausmarez, son of Matthew, Procureur du Roy; Catherine, wife of Matthew de Sausmarez, son of Matthew; Mary, wife of Nicholas, son of Daniel Lefebvre, Seignior du fief Blanchelande; Elizabeth, wife of George Lefebvre, another son of the said Seignior; Catherine, wife of Isaac Piguenet; Charlotte, wife of Melby Brabeson, a Major in the King's service; and Rachel, who died unmarried.

Thomas, the third son of William, by Elizabeth Nepton, married Elizabeth, daughter of William le Marchant, Lieutenant-Bailiff, by whom he had issue one son, and three daughters; Thomas, who died unmarried; Mary, wife of William Bell; Elizabeth and Rachel, who both died young. He married secondly Mary-Martha Mauger, and by her had issue three sons, Charles (who married Elizabeth, daughter of Josué le Marchant, and has issue one son, Alfred; and three daughters, Elizabeth, Martha, wife of Samuel-Hill Lawrence, Lieutenant and Adjutant of the 32d Regiment, and Henrietta), William and James (who died young), and Martha, wife of Joshua Gosselin, Greffier du Roy.

William le Marchant, eldest son of James and Martha le Marchant, was Bailiff, and married first Margaret, daughter of Thomas le Marchant, Lieutenant-Bailiff, and by her had issue two sons and one daughter, Martha. He married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Eleazar le Marchant, Bailiff, and by her had issue two sons. Hirzel le Marchant, the eldest son, was Procureur du Roy, and married first Mary le Marchant; secondly Elizabeth, daughter of John Waugh, a Captain in the Invalids. Robert-Porret le Marchant, second son, was Bailiff, but resigned, and is now Receiver-General. He married Mary, daughter of John Ozanne, Jurat, and had issue one son, William, who died; and three daughters, Mary, wife of John le Marchant, Harriet-Hirzel, and Julia.

Thomas le Marchant, the only son of Thomas, by Martha de Lisle, was Lieutenant-Bailiff, and married Catherine Mauger, by whom he had issue two sons, Thomas, who married Esther Fiott, daughter of John Fiott; and John, a Lieutenant of Dragoons, who married and had issue, as after mentioned; and four daughters, Catherine, wife of Peter Etienne (who has assumed the surname of Stephens); Margaret, wife of William le Marchant; Martha, wife of Daniel de Lisle; and Mary, wife of Darrel Careye.

William le Marchant, eldest son of William, by his second wife, Elizabeth de Sausmarez, was Receiver, Procureur, and at length Lieutenant-Bailiff. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of John Careye, and had issue one son, James le Marchant, M.A. and Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, who died unmarried; and one daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas le Marchant, son of William. He married to his second wife, Elizabeth Perchard, but she died without issue.

Elizeé le Marchant, the second son of William, by his second wife, Elizabeth de Sausmarez, was Prevost du Roy, and married Cartharette, daughter of William le Marchant, Jurat, by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters, viz. William and Thomas, who both died unmarried; Josias, of whose issue hereafter; and Elizée, who died young; Mary, wife of the Reverend Thomas Fiott; and Caroline, wife of Charles Andros, Lieutenant-Bailiff.

John le Marchant, eldest son of John, by Rebecca Priaulx, was born 20th February, 1701, and married Anne-Devic de Havilland, by whom he had three sons and four daughters; John, whose issue will be mentioned hereafter; James, who died an infant; and James le Marchant, born 12th June, 1736, who married first, Jane Eschaugtes, and secondly Jane-Thomas, by the former of whom he had issue an only daughter, Jane-Mary, wife of James le Marchant, son of John. The four daughters were, Catherine, wife of John le Roy; Anne; Rebecca, wife of Thomas Priaulx; and Mary, wife of Peter Lihou.

John le Marchant, Lieutenant of Dragoons, the son of Thomas, by Catherine Mauger, married Mary-Catherine Hirzel, and by her had issue two sons, John-Gaspard le Marchant, eldest son, a Major-General in the army, who nobly fell at the battle of Salamanca, in Spain, on the 22d July, 1812, whilst heroically leading on his men at the head of his brigade. He married Mary, daughter of the late John Carey, Jurat, who dying 21st August, 1811, left issue by him four sons, Carey, Denis, John, and Thomas, and five daughters, Catherine, Mary, Caroline, Ellen, and Anna-Maria. Carey, the eldest son, was a Captain in the army, and Aid-de-Camp first to his father, and afterwards to General Stewart. He was wounded in the instep, of which wound he died, at St. Jean de Luz, on the 12th of March, 1814.

James le Marchant, the second son, married Susannah Falla, and has issue three sons and three daughters, now living, viz. John, Thomas, Stephen, Louisa-Catherine, Susanna, and Cassandra-Morack.

Josias le Marchant, son of Elizée and Cartharette his wife, married Mary Bonamy, and by her had issue two sons, Josias the eldest, who married Judith, daughter of John Ozanne, son of John Ozanne, Jurat, and has issue three daughters, Harriet, Caroline, and Sophia; Peter, second son, living unmarried; and four daughters, Mary, wife of Hirzel le Marchant, Procureur du Roy, Cartharette, Elizabeth, and Anne.

John le Marchant, eldest son of John, by Anne-Devic de Havilland, was born 31st August, 1727. He married Mary Brock, and by her had issue four sons and six daughters; viz. William le Marchant, eldest son, born 19th April, 1758, married Elizabeth, daughter of Elizée Tupper, Jurat, and had issue, John-Tupper, William-Devic-Tupper, and William-Devic Tupper, and Elizabeth-Mauger, who all died infants, and Henrietta-Tupper, now sole surviving child. James, second son, born 23d June, 1760, married Jane-Mary, daughter of James le Marchant, and has issue. John, third son, born 29th March, 1762, died unmarried; Henry, fourth son, born 29th January, 1767, died an infant. Anne, wife of Captain Robert Bourne of the Invalids; Elizabeth, wife of Hellier Gosselin; Rebecca, wife of Hellier, son of Peter Dobree; Mary, wife of Carteret, son of Thomas Priaulx. Sophia, the eldest, and Catherine, the youngest, now living unmarried.

PREALX, PREAUX, or PRIAULX.

The family of Priaulx (or, as it was originally spelt, Prealx) is of Norman origin. The Barony is situated two leagues from Rouen. The Seignior de Prealx resided near Darnatel, where he had a considerable estate, and was living in the year 913, bearing for arms, Gules; an Eagle displayed Or.

The Sire Jean de Preaux, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066, possessed this property; and William Seignior de Preaux saved Richard Cœur de Lion from being made prisoner by the Turks in the holy wars.

The Sire Jean de Preaux, who was sent upon an embassy to Philip King of France, in 1193, was also a descendant from this family; and, in 1200, founded the Precuré of Beaulieu, of the order of St. Augustine, in the diocese of Rouen.

Peter, Seignior de Preaux, was buried in the Chapel of Beaulieu, in 1311, together with his wife, Madame la Marche, daughter of the Count or Earl of Marche.

John, Seignior de Preaux, and his wife, Madame Mallet, were likewise interred in the Chapel of Beaulieu; whose two sons, William and Peter, in the year 1356, while at dinner at the Castle of Rouen with the King of Navarre, les Seigniors d'Harcourt, De Granville, and some other noblemen, were surprised and made prisoners by John King of France, but were liberated the following day. In 1364, William was killed near Vernon, fighting under the banners of le Connétable Bertran de Glasquin; and the year following, his brother, Peter Seigneur de Preaux, quitted Normandy, and came to England; and in the year 1400, John his son, with his wife, Rachel Gouii, a Norman lady, settled in the Island of Guernsey, and had issue one son,

Peter Preaux, the son, was living in 1430, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas de la Cour, Bailiff of this Island, and by her had issue one son, Peter, and two daughters, Thomasse, who married Thomas Aderley, and Mary, wife of George Stanley of Southampton.

Peter Preaux, the son, was living in 1455, and married Olimpe Roland, by whom he had issue one son,

Peter Preaux (or, as it was by him first spelt, Priaulx) lived in 1499, and married Isabel Gouii, and by her had three sons, Collin (who died without issue), John, and Peter; and two daughters, Collette and Elisabeth, the latter of whom married Peter de Beauvoir of the Granges.

Peter Priaulx, the third son, was living in London in 1564, and had issue. One of his sons settled at Southampton, and was father of John Priaulx, S. T. P. Archdeacon of Salisbury, Rolliston Priaulx, and William Priaulx; and two daughters, Anne, who married Sir John Mompesson, Kt. and Elizabeth, who died unmarried. The last of this branch, Peter-William Priaulx, died at Southampton in the year 1708, and by will bequeathed his property to Thomas Priaulx, son of Joshua, after mentioned.

John Priaulx, the second son of Peter above named, was living in 1536, and had issue one son, John, and one daughter, Jane, married to William le Marchant.

John Priaulx, the son, was living in 1555. He married Mary le Marchant, and had issue one son, Peter, and a daughter, Collette, wife of Daniel de Beauvoir.

Peter Priaulx, the son, living in 1601, was Lord of the Manor of Du Comte in this Island, and married Rebecca, sister of the Reverend John Saumarez, Dean of Guernsey, by whom he had issue three sons, Peter, John, and William; and two daughters, Rebecca, wife of John le Marchant, and Mary, who married Richard de Beauvoir of Barm, near Canterbury, in Kent.

Peter Priaulx, the eldest son, was living in 1637, possessed the Seigniory or Lordship of Du Comte, and married Olimpe, daughter of Joshua le Marchant, and by her had issue two sons, Peter and Joshua (of whom hereafter), and one daughter, Anne, wife of Ezekiel Carre.

John Priaulx, the second son, married the sister of Gomar le Marchant, and had issue only two daughters, Anne, wife of Thomas de Lisle, and Rebecca, wife of John le Marchant.

William Priaulx, the third son, married Mary de Saumarez (who survived him, and married to her second husband, Eleazar le Marchant), by whom he had issue one son, Peter Priaulx, who married Mary Sover, and by her had an only son, Charles Priaulx, who, by Mary de Jersey, his wife, left two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

Joshua Priaulx, the second son of Peter Priaulx by Olimpe le Marchant his wife, married Mary le Pelley, and by her had issue one daughter, Catherine, who died S. P.; and two sons, Joshua, who died without issue, and Thomas, who married Catherine Gibault, and had issue one son, Joshua, who died S. P. and one daughter, now living, at the advanced age of eighty years.

Peter Priaulx, the eldest son of Peter Priaulx and Olimpe his wife, was living in 1665, Lord of the Manor of Du Comte, and one of the Magistrates of the Royal Court; and marrying Anne Andros, of the family of Fashion Andros in this Island, left an only son,

Thomas Priaulx, also Lord of the Seigniory Du Comte, living 1692, who married Mary, daughter of James Careye, and by her had issue one son,

Thomas Priaulx, who married Rebecca, daughter of John le Marchant, by whom he had issue four sons, viz. Carteret, Thomas, John, and Anthony; and three daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas St. George Armstrong, Esq. of Castle Carey, in Ireland; Mary, wife first of Joshua Gosselin, Esq. and now of Henry Lewis, Esq. of Ireland; and Anne Priaulx, unmarried. Carteret Priaulx, Esq. eldest son, one of the Magistrates of the Royal Court, married Mary, daughter of John le Marchant, and by her (who died in 1812) had issue one son, Carteret-John Priaulx, and four daughters, viz. Helen-Rebecca, Jane-Mary, Matilda, and Mary-Anne.

Thomas Priaulx, Esq. the second son, married Anne Lihou, by whom he has issue two sons, James and Thomas, and eight daughters, viz. Letitia, Frances-Henrietta, Emma, Eliza-Jane, Anne, Louisa, Julia-Anne, and Mary, married to William-Henry Brock, Esq. son of the late Henry Brock, Esq. of Belmont, in this Island.

John Priaulx, Esq. the third son, now living unmarried.

Anthony Priaulx, Esq. the fourth son, married first Martha Gore (niece of Sir Ralph Gore, Bart.) She died in 1811, leaving issue two sons, Joshua Priaulx, and Osmond-Beauvoir Priaulx, and two daughters, Grace-Martha, and Elizabeth-Louisa. He married secondly Catherine Lihou, by whom he has no issue.

GOSSELIN.

The family of Gosselin is, without doubt, of Norman origin, but at what exact period they settled in Jersey cannot be correctly ascertained. The first upon record in that Island is Robert Gosselin, a famous captain, who greatly assisted in rescuing the Castle of Mont Orgueil from the French in the reign of Edward III. and was for his gallant services not only appointed Governor of the Castle by that Monarch, but presented with the arms since borne by the family (viz. Gules, a Cheveron between three Crescents ermine), as appears by the original grant under the great seal of England, supposed to be upon record in the Tower of London, or among the archives at Winchester. This Robert Gosselin some time after settled in Guernsey, where he married Magdelaine, daughter of William Mattravers, his Majesty's Lieutenant in that Island.

It appears that a William Gosselin was sworn upon the inquest as to the services, customs, and liberties of the Island of Guernsey, and the laws established by King John, and which inquest was confirmed by Henry III. at Meleberg, 11th September, 32d of his reign, anno 1248; and also that a Richard Gosselin was one of the jury of the parish of St. Peter's Port, sworn on making the extent for that parish in the time of Edward III.; and, it likewise appears that a William Gosselin was a Jurat of the Royal Court of

Jersey in 1541, and Lieutenant-Bailiff of that Island in 1552; but Thomas Gosselin, the immediate ancestor of the present family, was a Jurat of that court in 1521, whose son, Hellier Gosselin, settling in Guernsey, married first Perotine, daughter of Francis Henry, of that Island, by whom he had issue two children, Nicholas and Collette. He married secondly a daughter of James Blondel; and thirdly Thomasse, daughter of Nicholas Effart, by whom he had no issue. He was sworn King's Procureur, 7th September, 1546, and was Bailiff of the Island under Henry VIII. Edward VI. Mary, and Elizabeth. His commission, in which he is styled Honourable, bears date 12th October, 1549. He continued Bailiff till December, 1562, and was elected a Jurat of the Royal Court of Guernsey, and sworn 5th March, 1564. He was buried 14th December, 1579.

Nicholas Gosselin, his only son, was one of the Clerks of the Council to Queen Elizabeth, and sworn Jurat of the Royal Court of Guernsey, 16th October, 1565. He married Peronelle, daughter of Louis Lempriere, Bailiff of Jersey, by whom he had four children, viz. Hellier, John, Susannah, and Esther.

Collette, the daughter of Hellier Gosselin, married first Thomas le Marchant, son of John le Marchant, Jurat of the Royal Court of Guernsey, by whom she had five children, and remarried secondly Peter Pelley, by whom she had one child, and was buried 22d July, 1621.

Hellier Gosselin, the eldest son of Nicholas, was sworn King's Comptroller or Soliciter-General for the Island of Guernsey, 4th January, 1585; and Procureur or Attorney-General, 12th August, 1591. He married first Laurence, daughter of Nicholas Etur, 12th June, 1582, and by her had issue four sons, viz. Peter, Nicholas, Elie, and Hellier; and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. He married secondly, 4th February, 1606, Mary Baudain, by whom he had two sons, Joshua and Hellier; and three daughters, Susanna, Michelle, and Jane.

John Gosselin, the second son of Nicholas, was King's Comptroller and Procureur, and sworn Jurat of the Royal Court, 17th November, 1622. He died unmarried, and was buried 6th February, 1626.

Susannah, the eldest daughter of Nicholas, married John de Quetteville, and had issue, John de Quetteville, Bailiff of Guernsey, and five other children.

Esther, the second daughter of Nicholas, married Nicholas Guillemotte, son of Stephen Guillemotte, and had issue three children. She was buried 29th January, 1623.

1. Peter Gosselin, eldest son of Hellier, by his first wife, Laurence Etur, was baptized 19th August, 1584; sworn Greffier of the Royal Court 11th March, 1610, and Jurat, 23d June, 1627. He married, 7th July, 1613, Jane, daughter of William de Beauvoir, Bailiff of Guernsey, and by her had issue two sons, Peter and Nicholas, and eight daughters, viz. Jane, Elizabeth, Susannah, Mary, Laurence, Esther, Anne, and Laurence. He was buried 6th August, 1631.

2. Nicholas Gosselin, the second son of Hellier, by his first wife, was baptized 20th February, 1593; sworn Advocate of the Royal Court 28th June, 1623, and Procureur, 15th September, 1632. He married Mary, daughter of Hellier le Pelley, Jurat, 19th July, 1626, and by her had four sons, Philip, Peter, John, and Hellier, and four daughters, Mary, Susannah, Collette, and Laurence. He was buried 27th February, 1663.

3. Elie Gosselin, third son of Hellier, by his first wife, was baptized 27th April, 1595, and died unmarried; and,

4. Hellier Gosselin, fourth son, was baptized 27th February, 1596, and also died unmarried.

Mary, the eldest daughter of Hellier Gosselin by his first wife, Laurence Etur, was baptized 11th September, 1583, and married, 5th February, 1611, John Macquelock, by whom she had five children.

Elizabeth, the second daughter by the first marriage, was baptized 27th August, 1589. She married John Touper, by whom she had four children, and was buried 25th September, 1678.

Joshua Gosselin, the eldest son of Hellier Gosselin by his second wife, Mary Baudain, was baptized 3d June, 1607; sworn Greffier 26th August, 1627; King's Receiver 19th October, 1645; Jurat 6th February, 1646; Bailiff 28th August, 1654; and was Judge Delegate of the Royal Court. He married Margaret,

daughter of Thomas de Saumarez, Jurat, 14th April, 1634, but died without issue, and was buried 3d October, 1661.

Hellier Gosselin, the second son by the second marriage, was baptized 30th November, 1617, and married in Holland.

Susannah, the eldest daughter of Hellier Gosselin by his second wife, Mary Baudain, was baptized 20th November, 1608, and died unmarried.

Michelle, the second daughter, was baptized 7th February, 1609, died unmarried, and was buried 9th March, 1668-9; and,

Jane, the third and youngest daughter, was baptized 20th October, 1613, died unmarried, and was buried 6th January, 1690-1.

1. Peter Gosselin, the eldest son of Peter Gosselin by Jane de Beauvoir, was baptized 12th January, 1622; sworn Greffier of the Royal Court 9th October, 1643; and Advocate 27th May, 1654. He married Bertranne, daughter of Michael de Sausmarez, Jurat, by whom he had issue three sons, Peter, baptized 10th October, 1647, and buried 19th October, 1648; Peter, buried 27th April, 1662; and Hellier, baptized 4th March, 1654, died unmarried, and was buried 18th June, 1685; and three daughters, Bertranne, baptized 13th September, 1646, and buried 29th of the same month; Margaret, baptized 5th September, 1649; and Mary, baptized 25th May, 1653. The said Peter Gosselin, the father, was buried 3d October, 1654.

2. Nicholas Gosselin, the second son of Peter and Jane, was baptized 2d March, 1624, and buried 19th October, 1666.

1. Jane, the eldest daughter of Peter and Jane Gosselin, was baptized 24th August, 1614. She married Peter de Beauvoir, son of Peter de Beauvoir of the Bosq, 1st January, 1633, by whom she had one daughter, and was buried in April, 1638.

2. Elizabeth, the second daughter of Peter and Jane, was baptized 3d May, 1616. She married the Reverend Nicholas Noe, died without issue, and was buried 15th October, 1660.

3. Susannah, third daughter of Peter and Jane Gosselin, was baptized 21st January, 1617, and died unmarried.

4. Mary, fourth daughter of Peter and Jane Gosselin, was baptized 29th June, 1619, and married first Chandler, an English gentleman, by whom she had one son; secondly Samuel Whitehead, by whom she had four children, and was buried 27th October, 1665.

5. Laurence, fifth daughter of Peter and Jane Gosselin, was baptized 22d July, 1621, and buried 5th October following.

6. Esther, sixth daughter of Peter and Jane Gosselin, was baptized 24 June, 1626; married Benjamin Guillaume 11th June, 1651, by whom she had four children, and was buried 24th May, 1695.

7. Anne, seventh daughter, was baptized 10th May, 1630, and was buried 9th May, 1631; and,

8. Laurence, eighth daughter, was buried 7th June, 1631.

1. Philip Gosselin, eldest son of Nicholas Gosselin by Mary le Pelley, was baptized 14th April, 1636, died unmarried, and was buried 25th June, 1670.

2. Peter Gosselin, the second son, was baptized 17th February, 1638, and sworn Advocate of the Royal Court 28th January, 1659. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Tramalier, by whom he had six sons, viz. Peter, John, Nicholas, Thomas, Nicholas, and Joshua; and three daughters, Mary, Mary, and Rachel. He was buried 22d September, 1687.

3. John Gosselin, third son of Nicholas and Mary, was baptized 30th April, 1642, and buried 17th November, 1643; and,

4. Hellier Gosselin, fourth and youngest son, was baptized 20th April, 1645, and buried 6th September, 1646.

Mary, the eldest daughter of Nicholas and Mary Gosselin, was baptized 19th April, 1627, died unmarried, and was buried 19th June, 1668.

Susannah, second daughter, was baptized 10th April, 1631, married Henry Morris, by whom she had two children, and was buried 17th October, 1712.

Collette, third daughter, was baptized 9th February, 1633, and died unmarried.

Laurence, fourth daughter, was baptized 7th June, 1635, and was buried in August following.

1. Peter Gosselin, eldest son of Peter Gosselin by Mary Tramalier, was baptized 23d January, 1660, and married Mary, daughter of Peter Mauger, son of Peter Mauger, in November, 1687, by whom he had issue one son and four daughters. He was buried 15th March, 1707.

2. John Gosselin, second son of Peter Gosselin and Mary Tramalier, was baptized 16th July, 1663, and died unmarried about 1698.

3. Nicholas Gosselin, third son, born 3d October, 1665, and was buried 12th March, 1669-70.

4. Thomas Gosselin, fourth son, born 14th February, 1667; married, 15th February, 1691, Catherine, daughter of Peter Mauger, son of John, by whom he had issue seven sons, viz. Thomas, Thomas, Thomas, Joshua, Peter, Peter, and Nicholas; and five daughters, Catherine, Rachel, Mary, Mary, and Elizabeth. He was buried 6th August, 1732.

5. Nicholas Gosselin, fifth son, born 19th February, 1670-71, died unmarried about 1698.

6. Joshua Gosselin, sixth and youngest son, born 19th June, 1675, married first Judith, daughter of Thomas le Mesurier, by whom he had three children, Anne, buried 27th October, 1709; Joshua, born 1st April, 1701, died an infant; and Joshua, born 13th December, 1705, who died unmarried 18th December, 1726. He married secondly Mary, daughter of Elie Nicolle of Jersey, by whom he had issue only one daughter, Mary, born 4th March, 1712-13, and buried 8th May, 1726. He was buried 19th May, 1742.

Mary, the eldest daughter of Peter Gosselin and Mary Tramalier, was born 4th January, 1673, and buried 26th May, 1677.

Mary, the second daughter, was born 7th September, 1678, and was buried 29th January following; and

Rachel, third and youngest daughter, married first Nicholas de Jersey, son of Henry, by whom she had three children; secondly Nicholas Breton, by whom she had no issue, and died about 1737.

1. Thomas Gosselin, eldest son of Thomas Gosselin and Catherine Mauger, died an infant, and was buried 22d January, 1692-3.

2. Thomas Gosselin, second son, was baptized 17th January, 1693-4, and died an infant.

3. Thomas Gosselin, third son, born 19th August, 1694, died unmarried.

4. Joshua Gosselin, fourth son, born 16th October, 1696, was sworn Greffier 16th June, 1737; a Major in the Militia of the Island; married, 25th December, 1731, Anne, daughter of John Guille of St. George, Jurat of the Royal Court, by whom he had issue only two sons, Joshua Gosselin (of whom hereafter), and John, born 17th June, 1742, and buried 29th November, 1744. The said Joshua Gosselin, the father, died 26th November, 1775.

5. Peter Gosselin, fifth son, born 1st June, 1698, and buried 9th September following.

6. Peter Gosselin, sixth son, born 6th February, 1704-5, died unmarried, and was buried 15th August, 1731; and,

7. Nicholas Gosselin, seventh and youngest son, born 21st January, 1705-6, died unmarried, and was buried 11th March, 1781.

Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas Gosselin and Catherine Mauger, was born 2d August, 1699; married first Daniel Thomas, and secondly, 18th November, 1742, John Perchard, but died without issue, and was buried 22d February, 1772.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE REGENT.
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF YORK.
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CLARENCE.
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF KENT.

The Right Honourable The EARL OF HARROWBY, Lord President of the Council.
His Grace The DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.
His Grace The DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.
The Most Noble The MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.
The Right Honourable The EARL OF PEMBROKE, Governor of the Island.
The Right Honourable The EARL SPENCER.
The Right Honourable LORD VISCOUNT CHETWYND.
The Right Rev. The LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, Diocesan of Guernsey, two copies.
The Right Honourable LORD HENNIKER.

A

Allez, John, Esq. Guernsey
Agnew, Mr. James, Deputy-Greffier, Guernsey

B

Bouillon, Vice-Admiral, The Prince of
Brock, Daniel de Lisle, Esq. Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey
Browne, Vice-Admiral
Betts, John, Esq. Guernsey
Boehm, Edmund, St. James's Square
Brock, Matthew, Esq. ditto
Bredthafft, Peter, Esq. Secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor, Guernsey
Blanc, Le, Lieutenant-Colonel, Chelsea
Berry, Thomas, Esq. R. N.
Bathurst, Bragge, The Right Hon. Charles, M.P.
Bushe, The Right Hon. C. K. Solicitor-General of Ireland
Bowden, James, Esq. Bury Hall, Edmonton

C

Carteret, De, Captain, R.V. Guernsey
Carey, John, Esq. Guernsey, two copies
Cosins, Mr. ditto
Corben, W. Esq. Barrack-Master, Guernsey
Collings, William, Esq. Guernsey
Collings, Joseph, Esq. ditto
Crousaz, Mr. ditto
Champion, John, Esq. ditto
Champion, Mrs. (La Serre), ditto
Carter, Mr. James, ditto
Carteret, P. Esq. R. N.
Cohen, Mr. 18, Great Coram Street
Collier, Thomas, Esq. Temple
Charnock, John, Esq. Gray's Inn
Coutts, Thomas, Esq. Stratton Street

D

Doyle, His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir John, Bart. K.B. and K. C. Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, three copies
Doyle, Sir John Milley, Guernsey
Deschamps, —— Esq. Guernsey
Dumaresq, John, Esq. Seneschal of the Fief le Comte, Guernsey
Dobree, Harry, Esq. Guernsey
Dobree, Samuel, Esq. London
Ducket, George, Esq. Grosvenor Street

E

Emdin, Mr. P. Guernsey

F

Flint, Sir Charles W. Westminster
French, Brown, Esq. London

G

Grant, The Right Hon. Sir William, Master of the Rolls
Gledstanes, Lieutenant-General Sir Albert
Guille, John, Esq. Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey
Grover, Mr. Guernsey
Gosselin, Thomas W. Esq. ditto
Gullick, Mr. ditto

H

Hunter, Sir Claudius S. Bart.
Hocart, Mr. Samuel, Guernsey
Harvey, John, Esq. ditto

I

Imhoff, Major-General Sir Charles, K. J.
Isemonger, Anthony, Esq. Guernsey
Isemonger, Richard W. Esq. ditto

J

Jersey, De, William, Esq. Guernsey
Jersey, De, John, Esq. ditto, two copies
Jersey, De, Peter, Esq. ditto
Jeremie, Mrs. Guernsey
Jeremie, John, Esq. ditto, three copies
Jeremie, Henry Durell, Esq. ditto
Jepson, John, Esq. Cannon Street

K

Kaines, Mr. John, Guernsey
Kitchen, Mr. Guernsey
Kennedy, Major, ditto, staff
Kirby, Robert, Esq. Kennington

L

Lisle, De, Daniel, Esq. Guernsey, two copies
Lisle, De, Peter, Esq. ditto
Lea, Henry, Esq. ditto
Lea, Charles, Esq. Bishopsgate Street
Lefeuvre, Samuel, Esq. Southampton
Litchfield, John, Esq. Privy Council Office
Lacheur, Le, Peter, Esq. Guernsey
Lodge, Edmund, Esq. Lancaster Herald, College of Arms

M

Marchant, Le, Eleazar, Esq. Lieutenant-Bailiff, Guernsey
Marchant, Le, Rev. Joshua, Sidmouth
Mesurier, Le, John, Esq. Governor of Alderney
Masurier, Le, Mrs. Guernsey
Macculloch, David, Esq. ditto
Maingy, N. Esq. Rocquette, ditto
Moulin, N. Esq. Ponché, ditto
Moulin, Daniel, Esq. King's Mills, ditto
Marchant, Le, Mrs. Havelet, ditto
Marchant, Le, Alfred, Esq. Jesus College, Oxon
Mollet, Peter, Esq. Junr. Guernsey
Maddocks, W. A. Esq. M. P.
Maclean, David, Esq. Customs, London
M'Crea, Major, 5th R. V. Guernsey
M'Kane, Mr. Nicholas, ditto

N

Naftel, Mr. Guernsey
Nayler, Sir George, York Herald, College of Arms

O

Ozanne, Captain, Guernsey

P

Priaulx, Carteret, Esq. Jurat of the Royal Court, Guernsey
Priaulx, Anthony, Esq. Guernsey
Priaulx, Thomas, Esq. ditto
Poore, John, Esq. ditto, two copies
Price, Frederick, Esq. ditto
Pollock, William, Esq. Belmont House, Vauxhall, Surrey
Phelps, William, Esq. Junr. Montague Place, Russel Square
Page, Robert, Esq. Madeira
Palot, Mr. Peter, Guernsey, two copies

R

Richards, Mr. Edmund, Guernsey
Radford, John, Esq. ditto
Reeves, William, Esq. Kennington
Rose, The Right Hon. George, M. P.
Rogers, Joseph, Esq. Powis Place, Queen's Square

S

Saumarez, Admiral Sir James, Bart. K. B. and K. S.
Saumarez, Major-General Sir Thomas, Guernsey
Sausmarez, De, Matthew, Esq. Guernsey
Stephens, Peter, Esq. ditto
Smith, George-Colson, Esq. Madeira
Stevens, John, Esq. Guernsey
Secretary of State's Office, Home Department

T

Thomas, John, Esq. London

V

Van, William, Esq. Privy Council Office
Vandin, Miss M. Guernsey

U

Ubsle, The Rev. Dr. Alderney

W

Winter, Mr. Guernsey
Williamson, John, Esq. Dublin
Wharton, Mr. James, Manchester
Windsor, R.V. Esq. Chancery Lane
White, William H. Esq. Parliament Place
Welch, William, Esq. Nicholas Lane, London

Rachel, second daughter, born 3d January, 1701-2; married, 12th May, 1734, Peter de Jersey, son of Nicholas de Jersey, of Touillets, Colonel of the Militia Artillery of the Island, by whom she had issue three children, and died 15th January, 1768.

Mary, third daughter, born 10th November, 1703, buried 9th January following.

Mary, fourth daughter, born 31st August, 1709; married, 2d May, 1734, James Carey, Advocate, son of James Carey, Jurat of the Royal Court, by whom she had two children, and was buried 13th March, 1778.

Elizabeth, fifth and youngest daughter, born 23d May, 1711, buried 4th June following.

Joshua Gosselin, the eldest son of Joshua Gosselin by Anne Guille, was born 6th November, 1739; sworn Greffier 10th May, 1768, which office he resigned in 1792, and was Colonel of the North Regiment of Militia of the Island. He married, 27th July, 1761, Martha, daughter of Thomas le Marchant, son of William le Marchant, Jurat of the Royal Court, and by her (who died 20th August, 1813, and was buried in the family vault, Guernsey) had issue six sons, viz. Joshua, Thomas-le-Marchant, Gerard, William, Corbet, and Charles, and eight daughters, Catherine, Martha, Elizabeth-Charlotte, Sarah-Anne, Emilia-Irving, Charlotte-Alice, Mary, and M[illegible]. He died at Bengeo Hall, in Hertfordshire, 27th May, 1813, and was buried in the family vault of the Bydes of Ware Park, in the Church of Bengeo.

Joshua Gosselin, the eldest son, was born 14th October, 1763; married, 10th May, 1787, Mary, daughter of Thomas Priaulx, by whom he had issue two sons, viz. Thomas-William Gosselin, born 5th February, 1788, married, 3d January, 1811, to Elizabeth-Sophia, daughter of James le Marchant of Rotterdam, in Holland, and Joshua-Carteret Gosselin, born 19th July, 1789, a Lieutenant in the Navy. The said Joshua Gosselin, the father, died 30th July, 1789.

2. Thomas-le-Marchant Gosselin, second son, born 7th May, 1765, Lieutenant in the Navy 1st December, 1787; Commander, 20th April, 1793, Post-Captain 23d July, 1795; and promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue 4th June, 1811. Married, by his Grace the Archbishop of York, at St. James's Church, London, 18th March, 1809, to Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah-Rayment Hadsley of Ware Priory, in the County of Herts, by whom he has issue, Emma, born 24th May, 1811, and Martin-Hadsley, born 5th July, 1813.

3. Gerard Gosselin, third son, born 4th February, 1769, Ensign and Lieutenant of the 34th Regiment of Infantry, Lieutenant in the Life Guards 11th November, 1791; and Captain 6th June, 1794; Major of the 130th Regiment of Infantry 15th June, 1794, Lieutenant-Colonel 1st January, 1800; Colonel in the Army, 1810, Major-General 4th June, 1813, employed on the Staff in Sicily. He married, 21st December, 1791, Christian, daughter of Bonick Lipyeatt of Feversham, in Kent, by whom he has issue two sons and two daughters, viz Gerard-Lipyeatt Gosselin, born 9th May, 1795; George-Gosselin, born 10th June, 1797, Christian, born 18th May, 1798; Caroline, born 4th September, 1799.

4 William Gosselin, fourth son, born 3d March, 1771, and buried 28th March, 1775.

5. Corbet Gosselin, fifth son, born 30th November, 1780, a Lieutenant in the Navy, 22d October, 1[illegible] died in the Island of Trinidad, 27th March, 1803; and,

6. Charles Gosselin, sixth and youngest son, was born 26th January, 1785; Ensign in the 14th Regiment of Infantry, 8th July, 1798; Lieutenant 6th March, 1799; Aid-de-Camp to General Sir Thomas Trigge, Commander-in-Chief in the West Indies. He died at Trinidad, 19th January, 1803, where the officers of his regiment, out of affection and esteem, erected a monument to his memory.

Catherine, eldest daughter, was born 15th May, 1766; married, 2d October, 1797, George Lamb, son of George Lamb of Rye, in the County of Sussex, by whom she had issue.

Martha, the second daughter, born 13th July, 1767; married, 26th March, 1792, George Lefebvre, now

Greffier of the Royal Court, by whom she had issue four sons and two daughters, and died 12th January, 1809.

Elizabeth-Charlotte, third daughter, was born 14th December, 1773, died at Bath, 10th April, 1789, and was there buried.

Sarah-Anne, fourth daughter, born 14th January, 17[illegible]; married, 7th September, 1795, the Reverend Nicholas Carey, Rector of St. Martin's, Guernsey, son of John Carey, Jurat of the Royal Court, by whom she had issue two daughters. She died 19th December, 1801.

Emilia-Irving, fifth daughter, born 15th May, 1777; married, 21st March, 1799, William-Carleton Smythies, an officer in the 22d Regiment (son of Lady Affleck, by her first marriage), by whom she has issue.

Charlotte-Alice, sixth daughter, born 3d May, 1778, died 6th May, 1801.

Mary, seventh daughter, born 15th August, 1779, and buried 8th October following.

Mary, eighth and youngest daughter, born 2d May, 1782, and was buried 5th September, 1783

FINIS.